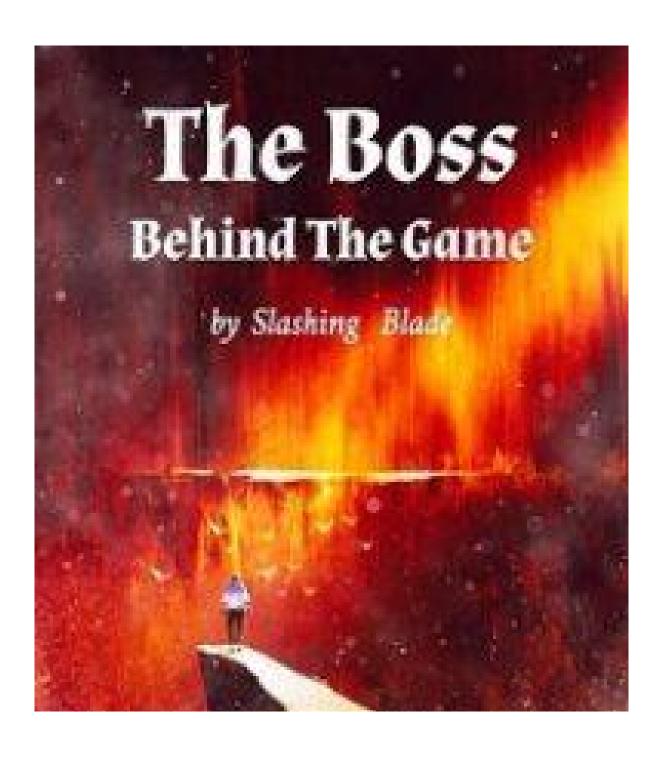
# The Boss Behind The Game

by Slashing Blade

HEBNOVEL

#### The Boss Behind The Game

**Slashing Blade** 





Source: <a href="https://boxnovel.com/novel/the-boss-behind-the-game">https://boxnovel.com/novel/the-boss-behind-the-game</a>
<a href="https://boxnovel.com/novel/the-boss-behind-the-game">Generated by Lightnovel Crawler</a>

#### The Boss Behind The Game Chapter 601-700

#### 1. <u>Volume 7</u>

- 1. Chapter 601 Happy Mid-Autumn Festival!
- 2. Chapter 602 An Impeccable Disguise
- 3. Chapter 603 The Terrifying Truth
- 4. Chapter 604 The Illusionary Fish Clan'S Worries
- 5. Chapter 605 Making A Decision
- 6. Chapter 606 The Secret Of The Death Domain
- 7. Chapter 607 Lu Wu'S Time To Show Off
- 8. Chapter 608 18 Forms Of Little North Li
- 9. Chapter 609 - Bitter Competition
- 10. Chapter 610 All Must Die!
- 11. Chapter 611 Explosive Man'S Future Plan
- 12. Chapter 612 Proof Of Allegiance (2 In 1)
- 13. Chapter 613 The Sea Chives Were Almost Gone?
- 14. Chapter 614 I'Ll Bring You Back
- 15. Chapter 615 The Sea King'S Audience
- 16. Chapter 616 A Shocking Secret
- 17. Chapter 617 Beigi'S New Power
- 18. Chapter 618 Gradually Intoxicated, Unable To Extricate Herself
- 19. Chapter 619 Beiwei Clan Leader, Looking For A Job Online
- 20. Chapter 620 Getting Drunk Today
- 21. Chapter 621 Qu Zui'S Art Of Drinking
- 22. Chapter 622 The First Wine Tasting
- 23. Chapter 623 The Use Of The Soul Praying Wine
- 24. Chapter 624 - Redeem The Blueprint
- 25. <u>Chapter 625 Reaching A Consensus (Thanks To The Alliance Master That Little Dog-Egg Gifted~)</u>
- 26. Chapter 626 The Truth Behind The Soul Praying Wine
- 27. Chapter 627 - Revival Token
- 28. Chapter 628 Gradually Losing Her Smile
- 29. Chapter 629 The Plot Took Off
- 30. Chapter 630 Flower Of The Soul
- 31. Chapter 631 It'S Fine If We Die, But You Have To Hold On
- 32. Chapter 632 What'S A Dream?

- 33. Chapter 633 Dignity
- 34. Chapter 634 Shadow King'S Inheritance
- 35. Chapter 635 Surprise And Surprise
- 36. Chapter 636 Casting With The Longest Channeling Bar
- 37. Chapter 637 - Chess Piece
- 38. Chapter 638 Completely Erupting
- 39. Chapter 639 Arcade Mode Activated
- 40. Chapter 640 Max-Level Player: Little Beili
- 41. Chapter 641 Divine Seal Of Glass
- 42. Chapter 642 Heavenly Demon Ranking
- 43. Chapter 643 Superweapon Concept
- 44. Chapter 644 : A Chance Encounter
- 45. Chapter 645 : This Is Your Ancestor
- 46. Chapter 646 Red Packet From The Ancestor
- 47. Chapter 647 The Plan Of The European Server
- 48. Chapter 648 The Roar Of The Evil Dragon
- 49. Chapter 649 Hakkar'S Attack On The City
- 50. Chapter 650 : I Want To Go Home
- 51. Chapter 651 Quickly Retreat
- 52. Chapter 652 Huge Compensation
- 53. Chapter 653 Donation And Distribution Of Wealth
- 54. Chapter 654 Kui Dragon Apotheosizes
- 55. Chapter 655 The Coming Time For Revelry
- 56. Chapter 656 Demons Dancing
- 57. <u>Chapter 657 The Netherworld Sea God Isn'T Going To Do Anything?</u>
- 58. Chapter 658 The Footsteps Of The War
- 59. Chapter 659 The Evil God Vs Hanba
- 60. Chapter 660 Saving The Evil God
- 61. <u>Chapter 661 An Unexpected Guest (Thanks To The President Of White-Shirted Shuanghua Y For Her Gift)</u>
- 62. Chapter 662 Sincere Cooperation
- 63. Chapter 663 The Evil God That Lost Control
- 64. Chapter 664 Venerable Devil Ape
- 65. Chapter 665 The Truth Behind It
- 66. <u>Chapter 666 On The Other Side Of The Mountain, On The Other Side Of The Sea</u>

- 67. Chapter 667 Boss, Do You Need Some Helpers?
- 68. Chapter 668 Soul-Devouring Cute Beast
- 69. Chapter 669 Mental Attack
- 70. Chapter 670 Infinite Individual Division
- 71. Chapter 671 Blood-Soaked God Sealing Path
- 72. Chapter 672 The Ending Of The Story
- 73. Chapter 673 The Beginning Of The Three Realms
- 74. <u>Chapter 674 Operation To Destroy The Player Clan</u>
- 75. Chapter 675 War Glory
- 76. Chapter 676 Wind And Clouds Gather In Beiqi
- 77. Chapter 677 The Beginning Of War
- 78. Chapter 678 : The Demonic Ape Clan Descends
- 79. Chapter 679 Actually, I'M An Undercover
- 80. Chapter 680 Proficient Vocabulary
- 81. Chapter 681 The Netherworld Swordmaster
- 82. Chapter 682 A Family?
- 83. Chapter 683 Halloween Event
- 84. Chapter 684 Emotionless
- 85. Chapter 685 Aojian Vs Northstar Yidao
- 86. Chapter 686 The Great Demon King Vs Beichen Yidao
- 87. Chapter 687 The Big Shuffle
- 88. Chapter 688 Sword Dao Domain
- 89. Chapter 689 Sword Intent
- 90. Chapter 690 Self-Created Profession Number One Faction
- 91. Chapter 691 What'S Cruel!
- 92. Chapter 692 Hidden Mentor
- 93. Chapter 693 What Happened?
- 94. Chapter 694 Thoughts Of Taking In A Disciple
- 95. Chapter 695 Law Sword Intent
- 96. <u>Chapter 696 Let Me Try</u>
- 97. Chapter 697 The Progress Of History
- 98. Chapter 698 Doing It All Over Again
- 99. Chapter 699 A Super Cheating Device
- 100. Chapter 700 Aojian'S Cheater Group

### **Volume 7**

### **Chapter 601 - Happy Mid-Autumn Festival!**

As the event went on, the players of Beiqi were having a lot of fun.

At around 3 p.m., The third Mid-Autumn Festival event,"koi fish Gifts", was also launched.

At this moment, some of the players were still trying to catch the moon rabbits, and some of them were still engaged in the 'martial arts contest under the moon'. However, most of the players were looking for rivers and lakes to fish.

There was a chance that they would catch koi fish that would give them mooncakes during this fishing event, and the players were full of anticipation.

The top players on the forums also appeared at this moment and analyzed the event, coming up with several ways for the players to maximize their benefits.

For example, forming a team.

Since the mooncakes obtained from the 'koi fish Gifts' event could be given to friends and they would receive 5 luck points, forming a party would maximize the benefits.

For example, if three players gave each other their mooncakes, each of them would receive 5 luck points, but the number of mooncakes in their hands would not decrease.

And the more people in a team, the easier it was to distribute.

After all, even if you could catch a koi, it didn't mean that your teammates could catch one as well.

As a result, a large number of players began to call for parties to fish for koi in the event channel, and the festive atmosphere of the event was high.

However, there was also a portion of players who only had a bunch of fancy operations in their heads.

It was impossible for him to move normally!

He had to do something, and be happy.

This group of players not only stunned Lu Wu, but also many other players.

For example, there was an elemental mage who did not even use a fishing rod. He went to the lakeside to cast lightning spells, and electric fish ...

Another example was that a player bought explosives made by explosive man at the auction house and went to the river to blow up fish ...

There were so many different operations. This group of players did not follow the normal operations at all, and their minds were only filled with trouble! Causing trouble! Causing trouble!

Although this group of players had good ideas, they all ended up in terrible States.

There were only a few lakes and rivers in Beiqi. These players were stirring up the wind and rain in the water, but they were affecting the players who were fishing on the shore.

By doing this, the koi fish in the water would be frightened and would not bite the bait again.

As such, the indignant players would drag these players to the shore and cruelly smash their heads.

Who asked you to F \* cking cause trouble again!

In fact, there were quite a few players who played dirty. This group of players had the idea of getting rich quickly. They felt that fishing steadily

was too slow, and playing dirty was the foundation of getting rich!

By doing so, he might be able to make a fortune.

As a result, the fishing party and the manipulation party gradually opposed each other and were divided into two parties.

While fishing, catching rabbits, and competing, there would occasionally be a group fight. Beigi was a lively scene.

Time passed by quickly. At around eighto' clock in the evening, most of the players had returned to underworld city, with the exception of a few players who were still looking for Yue tu despite searching for her for an entire day.

The last event, 'flowers bloom to a full moon', began at this moment.

[Game prompt: the final event of this Mid-Autumn Festival has begun. Players, please pay attention to the riddle that appears on the moon!]

As the game notification sounded, all the players looked up at the Golden full moon hanging in the sky, waiting in silence.

The players were already familiar with the rules of the final event.

While waiting, the first three lines of the question appeared on the moon.

[Lin Yulu, the grass is soft, spring comes and summer goes as usual, poetic (type one word)]

[The rain hits the wind, the pine Edge without a child looks at each other, wuwuwuwu (one color)]

[Hundreds of miles of corpses, mountains collapsing and the earth being destroyed, 10000 years of silence before coming back to life (name of Beiqi)]

. . . . . .

As the riddle appeared on the moon, a translucent answer panel appeared before the players.

Most of the players were dumbfounded about the answer to the riddle. They decisively chose to open the event channel and began to call for backup.

Regarding this, Lu Wu didn't stop her. The purpose of the event was to have fun, so it was normal to find answers.

However, there were only 10 million people who could win each round of questions. Whether or not they could get a reward depended on their hand speed.

However, even the answers given by others in the event channel might not be correct. The players would always have different answers, which gave most of the players who wanted to' copy the answers 'through the event channel a headache. They were very conflicted about which answer to choose

There were also some players who chose to write the answer to whoever they saw first. It didn't matter since they couldn't understand it anyway!

Other people rely on guessing riddles, but noobs like us are different. We rely purely on gambling!

What the players didn't expect was that after they filled in the answer and chose to submit, a lantern slowly appeared in front of them.

The three answers they had filled in were printed on it, and it slowly floated to the full moon.

When it rose high into the sky, the lantern with the correct answer would turn into beautiful fireworks and disperse.

At that moment, the magnificent fireworks were just like the joy in the players 'hearts, materializing.

With such a festive atmosphere, the players once again sent a wave of "666" on the event's public screen.

Time passed very quickly as he answered the riddles and admired the moon.

During this time, they took out the mooncakes that they had obtained from the 'koi fish gift' event and shared them with each other. The atmosphere was harmonious, and their faces were filled with happiness that came from the bottom of their hearts.

The fast pace of reality made many people feel great pressure, and they no longer paid much attention to the festival.

But here, they could enjoy the rare joy of the festival and indulge in it.

When twelveo' clock struck, the Mid-Autumn Festival event came to an end with an announcement to the entire region.

Every time this happened, the players would always think that it would be great if the day could grow longer. They hadn't had enough fun yet!

At this moment, the players suddenly realized that the full moon had once again shed thousands of rays of soft light, which converged into a bridge that led directly to the central square of hell.

"I'm very grateful for the help of the descendants of Beiqi. If you don't mind, I'd like to dance for you."

Hearing this, the players burst into a commotion.

They all said that they didn't mind, but they didn't expect there to be an Easter egg after the event.

At this moment, Chang 'e's figure slowly rose into the air, and she descended upon the bridge formed by moonlight. A ethereal song that was as ethereal as water flowed from her mouth.

His long sleeves followed him as he moved further and further away, as if he was bidding farewell to the players.

At this moment, many players were dumbfounded.

When the moonlight bridge completely disappeared and Chang 'e melded into the full moon, the players were still frozen in place, unable to move.

At this moment, it was unknown who started it first, but the public screen was once again filled with "conquering the world's number one."

As for why the players said "the world's number one"...

This was the reason!

The game experience was more like a different and exciting life. There were joy and sorrow, and many more shocks, which moved them and made them hot-blooded.

This was also the case for the so-called dog official website. They had never treated the game as a commercial product to earn money, but instead, they were always thinking for them.

Apart from being stingy, it was simply a perfect dog official.

. . . . . .

Seeing the players having so much fun, Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, couldn't help but laugh.

He had spent a lot of money on today's event, and the soul coins in his inventory were all used up.

After some thought, he felt that it was time for a round of in-game purchases ... The Wheel of Fortune.

(PS: let's talk about the answers to the three riddles. The answer to the first question is "clear," the answer to the second question is "frost," and the answer to the third question is "Boneyard")

Once again, I wish everyone a Happy Mid-Autumn Festival. Be happy!

# Chapter 602 - An Impeccable Disguise

Beiqi, lapis lazuli Coast.

The Mid-Autumn Festival was over, and the players 'lives were back on track.

Explorers, navigators, bricklayer players, life profession players, and so on ... Every player had a different path in the game and continued their Wonderful Life in the 'other world'.

On this day, in the shallow waters of Beiqi's colored glaze Sea area, a head slowly emerged from the bottom of the water.

He looked around, first checking the warships and ships docked at the sea, then looking at the players passing by on the shore. After some thought, he began to swim towards the shore.

As he approached the shore, his figure emerged from the water bit by bit. The scales on his body reflected a dazzling light under the sun, and his body shrank and changed little by little. In the blink of an eye, he had turned into a human figure, and he looked no different from the players.

Even if one looked closely, one would not be able to see any flaws.

Looking at his reflection on the water, Yan mai grinned, looking very satisfied.

In fact, he had been lurking and observing this Sea area for a few days. His purpose here was to help the netherworld's devouring Sea area branch investigate the background of the player families.

The reason was simple.

Recently, an extremely important batch of resources had been hijacked after being transported to the quilong Sea area. The higher-ups of the devouring branch of the netherworld were furious and sent a large number of people to investigate the matter.

However, the result was obvious.

According to the descriptions of the merchants on the merchant ship, the shark bite Chamber of Commerce had been blinded by greed. However, another power had appeared afterward, causing the plundering that the shark bite Chamber of Commerce had been confident in to go to waste. Even their President, Black Shark, had died in the battle.

The netherworld devouring branch did not completely believe this. Instead, they carefully investigated the area where the Naval battle had broken out.

However, it turned out that the merchants on the merchant ships were not lying.

The warship wreckage at the bottom of the sea was proof of that. At the same time, there were many warships from the mutt fleet. It was enough to show the tragic naval battle at that time.

The higher-ups of the yellow spring devouring Sea area branch were surprised by the betrayal of the shark bite Chamber of Commerce, but they were also extremely angry.

The dignity of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce was not to be challenged.

Although the shark bite Chamber of Commerce had been destroyed in this battle, there was still a "thief" who had not received the punishment he deserved.

After that, in a high-level meeting of the Chamber of Commerce, someone proposed to annihilate the "player families" with thunderous measures, and many people agreed to it. However, at this moment, someone stood up and

suggested that they first investigate the player families before making a decision.

To this end, he expressed his opinion and convinced everyone in the meeting.

Firstly, the players 'idea of robbing merchant ships was fundamentally different from shark bite merchant guild' s.

The shark bite Chamber of Commerce had done it in secret and was prepared to erase all clues. They had never thought of making an enemy of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce because he didn't dare to. He also knew that the netherworld Chamber of Commerce was so powerful that he couldn't compete with it!

However, the player clans were very strange. They were basically robbing in the open, as if they were not worried about being discovered by the netherworld Chamber of Commerce!

It could no longer be described as arrogant.

And most importantly, this was not the first time!

The player clans had done the same thing before and had successfully overthrew the war Chamber of Commerce's smoke Dragon.

Therefore, in his opinion, there might be some unspeakable conspiracy behind the repeated provocations!

In order to convince everyone present, the man also took out a recent investigation report.

From this, he learned that the player clans were not forces in the sea. Their main forces were rooted on land, and they had only recently joined the sea competition. Although netherworld Chamber of Commerce was very powerful in the sea area, its control on land was very limited.

Therefore, it was best to investigate before killing the player family!

His reasoning convinced everyone present. After listening to his analysis, the upper echelons of the Chamber of Commerce also felt that the player families were indeed as strange as he had said.

It had been a long time since a force dared to challenge the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in the open, so they subconsciously thought that the player family must have had someone to rely on to be so fearless.

This was because the forces that had dared to challenge the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's ruling position in the past were all like this. They were either extremely powerful or had the support of other superpowers. However, none of them succeeded in the end, and the dynasty of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce was still stable.

After making the decision, the Huangqu Chamber of Commerce found a very famous bounty team in the devouring Sea area, the 'illusion fish clan,' and gave them a batch of materials as a reward to secretly investigate the background of the player families.

Since this was a Commission from the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, the illusionary fish clan attached great importance to it.

The netherworld Chamber of Commerce had never interfered in the power struggle of the major sea areas, but had focused all its attention on the power struggle in the central Sea area. However, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce controlled all the trade in the sea area, and its strength was unquestionable.

Therefore, the illusionary fish clan didn't dare to be negligent and immediately sent the most promising person in the clan, 'oats', to investigate this matter.

. . . . . .

After a few days of observation, oats had already confirmed the players 'appearance and characteristics, and was finally ready to take action.

After the transformation was successful, the oats arrived at the colored glass Coast, and then strode toward the Beiqi region.

His current goal was to head to the player clan's central City, which was underworld.

Basically, one could tell the exact background of a force by looking at the main city in the center of the force. This was something that oats was very experienced in.

Just as he had expected, with the help of his race talent 'transmogrification', he met many players on his way to the colored glass Coast, but no one noticed anything different about him.

They brushed past each other. From the slight nervousness at the beginning, oats quickly relaxed.

At this moment, oats appeared to be very proud.

Relying on his race's innate talent, he had easily completed his previous infiltration missions without being discovered until the end. He felt that it would be the same this time without any problems!

Thus, with a happy mood, oats walked in the direction of hell.

As for the location of underworld, there was no need to ask for directions. With so many players coming from that direction, it was easy to tell.

As he encountered more and more players, oats was certain that his disguise was already impeccable.

Moreover, he did not need to steal anything from the main city of the player clan, nor did he need to get in touch with the higher-ups of the player clan. He only needed to go around the main city and roughly assess the strength of the player clan.

With this layer of disguise, the difficulty of this mission was too easy for him.

However, he quickly changed his mind.

That was because he did not expect the players to have a BUG-like ability: Analysis.

Although players would not use this ability on other players unless there were special circumstances, there were always exceptions.

There was a group of players who liked to check other players 'equipment information, record some things, and then make strategy guides and post them on the forum.

Meanwhile, on his way to hell, oats just happened to meet a player who was collecting data on the way.

When he saw the oats, the player's expression gradually became interesting.

However, when he found out that oats 'strength had reached the peak of the spirit King realm, he did not make a move. Instead, he took a few screenshots and posted them on the forum to gain some popularity first!

. . . . .

At that moment, a player's post on the forum attracted the attention of many people.

[I met a 'player' on the way here just now. I subconsciously opened an analysis to see the information, and guess what I found in the end (funny)]

[Op: caught the little hunter with broken teeth.]

Content: (1000 words omitted)

(Attached image x3)

[Oats (Spirit King pinnacle)]:

[Character details: member of the 'fantasy fish bounty group', a top force in the devouring Sea area. A strong contender for the next clan leader of the fantasy fish clan.] He had mastered his race's innate ability,'illusionary transformation', and had completed several missions that the outside world thought were impossible to complete. He was known as the most promising successor of the illusionary fish clan's new generation!

[Character Status: Normal]

. . . . . .

Seeing this post, the players on the forum immediately started discussing.

The players were not afraid of the arrival of such an invader. Instead, they were excited.

Suikua Taro: "come, come, come. It's time to open the bet. Place your bets on this person's purpose of coming. Place your bets on those who are here to sightsee: 1:10, it's time to make money, hurry up and place your bet with soul coins (funny)

[The strongest Sidney: should I give him a surprise? I am in the city, how about I go out now and give him a backstab?(funny)]

[Assassin's Creed: upstairs, please take a team of assassins and sneak over. Then, jump out together and scare him to death (funny)]

Peppa the wild boar: "hurry up and make arrangements for him. This kid has bad intentions. He's definitely here to cause trouble!!!"

Crayon Shinchan: "it's meaningless to kill him directly. Let him enter the city." [Since he's an illusion, there's no doubt that he's a spy. So, let him enter the city and close the door, letting him struggle inside. When he thinks that he has obtained the information he wants and has completed his mission, we'll surround him, give him a surprise, give him despair, and deal him a mental blow (funny).]

A big wolfdog replied Crayon Shinchan: Shameless, he was too shameless!

Crayon Shinchan replied to a big Wolfhound: He laughed and touched the dog's head."We're talking about family business, what are you doing here?

have you forgotten what race you are after being so familiar with the family?" (The Sea King's taunt.jpg)

The two tigers: "this is interesting. Quick, let him enter the city. I want to see what this kid is up to..jpg"

. . . . . .

As the players discussed among themselves, more and more players learned that a spy was approaching underworld city.

At that moment, the players were discussing how to give the spy a "big surprise."

At this moment, oats, who was still heading towards hell, had no idea that before he even reached his destination, the players had already made arrangements for him.

As they walked, oats suddenly felt that something was wrong.

This was because many players passing by would secretly glance at him, and then an inexplicable smile would appear on their faces.

Oats were certainly not the custom or characteristic of the players.

This was because the players he had met on the way were not like this. Many of them did not even look at him.

At this moment, he felt a little strange.

Oats did not think that he had been exposed.

Because until now, he had not communicated with any players. From the outside, he looked like a normal player. He was full of confidence in his ability to disguise himself.

Even a late-stage ghost emperor could not see through his disguise, let alone the players!

However, what oats did not know was that ...

This group of players who "passed by" had rushed over from hell purely out of curiosity.

It was just to take a closer look at him, and her attitude was like looking at a monkey.

### **Chapter 603 - The Terrifying Truth**

On the way to Hades city ...

The players 'original' prank 'plan was suddenly changed.

The reason was that the players near the quilong sea had sent a message that the Sea King had found them and told them a piece of news.

The Sea King had become a spy for the players in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

In the Sea King's description ...

A force was about to arrive at Beiqi, and their goal was to investigate the background of the player families and then inform the netherworld Chamber of Commerce of the situation.

At the same time, the Sea King gave the players a solution.

It was because killing this man was completely irrelevant to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Therefore, the most important thing was to intimidate this person and make him think that the player clan was extremely powerful so that he could bring back the fake news.

The netherworld Chamber of Commerce would not dare to make trouble for a short time!

After all, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in the devouring Sea area was only a branch. Besides the high-level members, the war Chamber of Commerce was the most powerful one. Therefore, if they encountered a particularly powerful force, they could only ask for help from the central Sea area and would never dare to take the initiative to attack.

However, what the Sea King did not know was that the oats had already reached the underworld.

However, by relying on the ultra-long-distance real-time communication function, the players in the Quilon Sea area instantly transmitted the information provided by the sea King to the players in underworld.

At that moment, the players who had been prepared to kill the oat decided to change their strategy and play something else.

. . . . . .

After a three-hour journey, as they neared Hades city, oats noticed that the environment around them had changed greatly.

Osmanthus trees were planted along the way, and the fragrance of the osmanthus flowers assailed his nose.

He raised his head and looked into the distance. A tall and majestic city stood in the distance.

It was rare to see a city of this scale above the sea. Moreover, in the netherworld, which was frequently at war, it was normal for cities to be occupied or plundered. Basically, no forces would spend a lot of energy to build a city.

With a preconceived mentality, oats felt that the players 'families should have a very strong foundation.

As they neared the gates of Hades city, oats stopped and began to observe the players entering the city.

He had to be careful about this. If the players had to go through an inspection or provide something when entering the city, he could easily expose himself if he didn't investigate in advance.

After making sure that the players did not need to go through any procedures to enter the city, oats gathered his courage and walked towards the gates of underworld city.

When he arrived at the city gate, he looked around and followed a few players who were walking into the city with a calm expression.

What he didn't know was that the players in front of him had already started chatting on the voice channel.

"Is it that idiot at the back? You're pretty good at acting!"

"If not for the analysis, I really wouldn't have been able to discover him. His disguise is indeed impressive!"

"Hahaha, I'm looking forward to his performance. The bait has been hooked!"

"He's a ghost king after all. Everyone, don't laugh so arrogantly. Give him some face, hahaha!"

. . . . . .

Following the players into the city, Yan mai was instantly shocked by the prosperity in front of her.

He had never seen such a bustling city in his life.

The Jade-paved road was filled with people. The buildings on both sides were gorgeous. In the distance, there was a fountain and neon lights ...

All of this left oats in disbelief.

He had never seen a country built on an island as prosperous as this.

Even though Hades city was built on land, oats found it somewhat inconceivable.

Could it be that this city had never experienced war before?

If it was not for long-term development, oats would not believe that the city could develop to such a state.

Just as he was feeling puzzled, he suddenly heard two people whispering in front of him.

He immediately took two steps forward and eavesdropped.

"By the way, it seems like President Liu killed a God yesterday. He's now in the East Square of the city. Shall we go and take a look?"

"Alright, let's go take a look. Speaking of which, this is the eighth time President Liu has slain a God. He's really amazing. I wonder when we can reach such a level of strength."

. . . . . .

Looking at the two players who were gradually walking away, wheat was dumbfounded.

God-slaying? And the eighth time?

Do you think you're killing a chicken?

At this moment, oats's face was full of shock. Obviously, they couldn't accept the arrogant words of the two players in front of them.

God-level powerhouses were almost invincible even in the sea.

Even the spirits of the sea were mostly at the demigod level. Once they broke through, they would leave the sea and head to the central sea.

In other words, other than the central Sea area of the yellow spring, the deity-level powerhouses were almost invincible in all the major sea areas!

Hearing these words, oats felt as if he had received a critical blow.

He did not believe in the heresy and immediately followed behind the two players as they walked towards the underworld's East Square.

Although the prosperity along the way had shocked oats, he was more interested to know if the two players were telling the truth about slaying gods. Or rather, the God in their mouths was just a name and not a real God!

But very quickly, he would know if it was true or not.

Following these two players to the city's Southern square, the evil God's mountain-like body entered their sights.

At this moment, the evil god was covered in wounds and looked extremely weak. He laid on the ground, motionless.

Seeing this scene, oats was completely dumbfounded.

Previously, he had still been guessing whether the God was real or not, but the moment he saw the evil god, his doubts disappeared.

At this moment, the vast aura that the evil god was exuding and the divine seal that was flashing on his forehead all proved that he was a God on the yin God List!

This was a F \* cking God!

At this moment, oats felt that the players were not only rich and powerful, but they were also so strong that it was suffocating.

In fact, he had never underestimated the player clans. The reason was simple.

This was because this was a mission sent by the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. If it was a weak force, it would have been destroyed a long time ago. There was no need for him to investigate the details.

But he didn't expect that there would be a powerhouse who could kill a God among the players.

Although the netherworld Chamber of Commerce also had such experts, they only existed in the central Sea area and not in the major sea areas outside.

This was also the first time he had seen a God-level powerhouse in a severely injured state.

Even though he was standing right in front of it, the vast aura he exuded made oats tremble uncontrollably. It was as if a sea of blood had appeared in front of him, and he had turned into a floating duckweed, swaying in the blood waves, as if he would be crushed by the huge waves at any time.

At the same time, she felt uneasy and scared.

At this moment, he had a guess.

The player families had such powerful forces, and now they dared to provoke the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Did that mean that they had the idea of overthrowing the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and replacing it?

At this moment, he came to investigate with the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's side. If he was discovered, the consequences would be extremely terrible.

To survive in the middle of the two great forces, the outcome was to be completely crushed, and even the entire race would be annihilated!

The more he thought about it, the more afraid he became. Taking a deep breath, Yan mai turned around and walked toward the city gate.

He could not stay here any longer.

Before he came, he had thought it would be a good job, but he didn't expect it to be a hot potato. Seeing such a terrifying "truth" with his own eyes, Yan mai was extremely nervous.

If he got his race involved in the war, the consequences would be unimaginable. He had to inform the clan leader first.

If the battle between the player clans and the netherworld Chamber of Commerce really broke out, he only hoped that the illusion fish clan would take a neutral stand and hide far away. They couldn't get involved, and they couldn't be misunderstood as standing on the side of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

If the players 'families were weak, that would be fine. However, it had been proven that not only were the players' families not weak, but they were terrifyingly strong. How could he just watch as the illusion fish clan was destroyed because of this?

He had to return as soon as possible!

On the way back, he suddenly stopped.

Not far away, a person walked by. This person was holding a pot of wine in each hand. He took two sips with each step ...

Oats had never seen this person before, but he was extremely familiar with his appearance.

It was a portrait that was hung in the clan's ancestral worship Hall all year round. Every day, he would kowtow under the guidance of the clan elders, so how could he not be familiar with it?

At this moment, the first thought in oats 'mind was:

"It's fake, it's definitely fake. He's long dead. He just looks like her. Don't be afraid!"

At this time, hai Yue, who was shopping, suddenly turned her head and looked at the oats. She was so scared that she shivered.

"Illusionary fish clan!"

Hearing the lady in front of him call out his background, oats was almost scared to tears. He had disguised himself so well, how did she see through it with a single look?

Thinking of this, he quickly turned his head to look around. Fortunately, no players noticed him.

At this moment, hai Yue took two steps forward. She looked at him with her drunken eyes and said,

"Is your clan leader, 'illusionary thorn', still alive?"

This sentence once again shocked the oats. Could it be that his guess was true?

Illusion thorn was the ancestor of their illusionary fish clan, and he had been dead for countless years. As for what he knew about this ancestor, he had only heard about him from the clan elders when they were talking about the clan's history.

Back then, the illusionary thorn of the patriarch had followed the woman in the portrait in the ancestral worship Hall!

"Could it be that this lady is really the 'Empress', the Overlord of the dark sea kingdom?" an absurd possibility appeared in oats 'mind.

In oats's opinion, the legendary "Empress" had already died for who knew how many years. Her corpse might have already rotted away, so how could she still be alive?

"And you are?" Asked the flustered Yanmai in a low voice.

"Your ancestor's illusionary thorn once followed me!"

His words were shocking. Even though he was mentally prepared, after hearing those words, oats still froze.

"Since you're the descendant of an acquaintance, leave quickly and don't expose your identity!"

"Why are you here?" Oats could not help but ask.

"Hurry up and leave. I can't save you if you're discovered. Even your race will be implicated!" Hai Yue glared at him.

Yan mai was flustered. She quickly nodded and walked out of the city.

At this moment, oats had no intention of continuing the investigation. He only wanted to return to the tribe as soon as possible and inform them of the

news. If possible, he might as well evacuate the entire tribe from the devouring Sea area to avoid being affected.

However, when he reached the city gate, he stopped again.

At this moment, an armored man was standing on the city gate. Outside the city gate, thousands of players were kneeling.

"Breaking the clan rules, die!"

As the man shouted angrily, he threw a punch downward.

In oats 'eyes, this punch was weak and powerless, with no killing power at all.

However, he didn't think so very quickly.

The thousands of players below didn't even have the time to scream before they were scattered into black mist and dissipated with the wind.

It was as if it had never existed!

Seeing this, oats was dumbfounded.

At this time, Liu Chan, who was standing above, blocked the voice channel that was constantly spamming "President Liu, give me lunch box and chicken leg" and turned to look at the oats.

Seeing Liu Zhe looking at him, oats was really on the verge of tears.

This place was too scary, it scared the fish to death!

I'm still young, I don't want to die!

## Chapter 604 - The Illusionary Fish Clan'S Worries

Initially, she was full of confidence, but now, she was trembling with fear. It was a huge blow to her heart.

First, he met a heavily injured God, and then he met his ancestor, who he thought had been dead for many years. At this moment, he had no intention of staying to continue investigating.

However, just as he was about to leave, he encountered an extremely frightening scene.

The man standing on the city gate had vaporized thousands of players with just one punch. The most terrifying thing was that he did not even sense any energy fluctuations from this punch, and it did not even damage the ground or the flowers.

This kind of absolute control over power was something that oats had never seen before.

At this moment, the man standing at the city gate suddenly turned to look at him, and Yanmai was instantly frightened.

In an instant, numerous tragic ways of dying appeared in his mind. In his mind, the plot was already arranged.

However, Liu Chan, who was standing at the city gate, only smiled at him and did not do anything "extreme".

At this moment, fear filled oats 'heart, not knowing if he had been discovered or not.

Thinking of this, he gritted his teeth and mustered his courage to walk towards the city gate.

Fortunately, the "strong man" on the city gate did not stop him from leaving the city. He just watched him quietly, which made Yan Mai's scalp numb.

Out of the city, oats continued to walk quickly, and when he realized that there was no movement behind him, he could not help but turn back to look, only to find that the man on the city gate was still smiling at him.

Seeing this, the oats hastened their pace, and after a moment, they ran wildly, and finally flew up ...

Even after leaving the underworld, his heart was still thumping. The confidence he had when he first arrived was completely gone, and he even felt a sense of relief after surviving a disaster.

The fish were scared to death!

At first, he had been very curious about where this player family had gotten the courage to provoke the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Now, he understood that this player family really had the confidence.

If they did not mobilize the forces of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in the central Sea area, oats felt that the netherworld branch in the devouring Sea area would not be able to do anything to the player clans. If they fought head-on, they would lose without a doubt!

At this moment, he only wanted to return to the clan as soon as possible and report this matter to the clan leader and elders. He didn't want to report the information he had obtained directly to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

After all, if the player clans really wanted to start a war with the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, it would be extremely unwise to choose a side in advance. They might become cannon fodder.

Speeding through the air, when they arrived at the colored glass sea, oats jumped into the water. His body twisted and turned into his original murloc form, and he quickly swam to the bottom of the sea.

. . . . . .

After Yanmai left, the thousands of players who had been turned into black mist by a single punch in front of the gates of hell came online one after another.

At this moment, they could not help but laugh.

There was a commotion on the voice channel.

"Boss Liu, you've forced us to act, but you're not going to give us lunch boxes and chicken legs?"

"Boss Liu, I heard that you've severely injured the evil god. You're awesome, hahaha!"

"It's not just an evil god. He killed eight God-level powerhouses. Boss Liu's divine power is unparalleled and invincible. Where's the lunch box?"

"I shivered as I broke the family rules. I reached out for my lunch box (pitiful.jpg)"

. . . . . .

At this moment, the players were all acting like drama queens, making a ruckus in the voice channel.

Looking down, a smile appeared on Liu Chan's face.

In reality, the original plot was like what Crayon Shinchan had said. He would let oats enter the city, then let him investigate as he pleased, give him a surprise, and finally close the door and give him despair.

To be honest, Liu Chan didn't think much of a ghost king.

This was underworld city, but it was no longer the underworld of the past. The strength of the players here was also different from the past.

It was impossible for him to enter and leave as he pleased like in the past.

However, the suggestion of the spy, the Sea King, made them change their strategy.

Although they weren't afraid of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce at all, the pressure would undoubtedly be huge if they started a war with it. The players 'focus was still on defeating the undead race in the senluo region, so they would try to delay as long as possible.

According to the sea King, they had to let the scouts from the netherworld Chamber of Commerce realize that the player families were extremely powerful and bring back fake news.

After that, the script expert "Yin Xiaoqi" made a move and arranged the plot development for the players.

As a result, there was this moment of Liu Chan showing off.

Although it was an act, Liu Chan still wanted to say that it was F \* cking awesome!

As expected, posturing made one happy.

As for the chicken drumstick box meal, the Guild was about to run out of soul coins to develop.

That's why they're all blocked, I can't see them!

. . . . . .

Five days later, in the devouring Sea area, on the illusionary fish Coral Island.

The oats that had not rested for five days of high-speed travel finally arrived at the clan's land.

His figure emerged from the water and stepped onto the coral reef, walking toward the island.

Seeing his appearance, the children of the illusionary fish clan who were playing on the coral reef all showed a respectful look. They no longer made any noise and instead stood in a row and bowed to him.

The rules in the illusion fish clan were strict and the hierarchy was clear. In the face of the potential next clan leader, these children did not dare to show any neglect and immediately showed their respect.

Seeing this, oats turned around and smiled, then quickly walked toward the center of the island.

At the center of the Coral Island was a bottomless eye of the ocean. When the oats arrived, they jumped into it and dived into the depths of the eye.

While diving, oats encountered several waves of illusionary fish clan patrolling soldiers.

However, when it came to the oats, they would bow respectfully and not stop them at all.

After diving for about 3000 meters, a Palace made of five-colored coral appeared in front of oats. This was also his destination.

When they arrived in front of the coral Palace, Yan Mai's expression froze. He looked at the three soldiers at the door and said,"

"Inform the clan leader and all the elders that I have something important to report. I'm calling for an emergency meeting!"

When the three illusionary fish clan soldiers heard this, they hurriedly nodded and scattered to convey the orders from oats.

At the same time, the oats stepped into the coral Palace.

The interior of the palace was luxuriously decorated, with countless underwater treasures shining with five-colored lights scattered around. However, in this era's oats's eyes, compared to the players 'majestic Hades city, this small palace was simply a chicken's nest. It could not be compared at all.

While they were waiting, the clan elders and clan leader rushed over, their expressions extremely serious.

Oats, who had gone to investigate the background of the players 'clans, did not go to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Instead, he returned to the clan. No matter how one looked at it, something did not seem right.

Soon, the upper echelons of the illusion fish clan gathered together. Apart from oats, there were a total of ten people. They were the elders of the nine branches of the illusion fish clan and the ruler of the clan, the 'clan head'.

After everyone had arrived, the clan leader, whose body was covered in black fish scales, said impatiently,"

"Tell me, what's going on? why did you inform us to come? did something happen?"

Yan mai nodded and said,"

"Clan leader, guess what I saw when I went to the players 'main city?"

"I'm guessing you're an old ancestor. Hurry up and tell me what happened!" The hot-tempered clan leader immediately rebuked angrily.

If it wasn't for the fact that oats was the heir he personally selected, he might have slapped him in the face. Keeping people guessing was the most annoying thing!

"Clan leader, you're right. I saw the ancestor in the players 'main city!"

Upon hearing this, all the elders present were stunned. The clan leader rolled up his sleeves and was ready to beat him up.

The corpse of the ancestor's illusionary thorn is still buried under the altar of the ancestral worship Hall, and you still F \* cking saw it? do I look like someone who can take a joke? I have to beat him up!

"Patriarch, sit down and let me finish!" Seeing that the clan leader was about to use force on him, oats quickly waved his hand and said.

"Little brat, you're going to be the clan leader soon. I think you're getting more and more out of hand. You even dare to joke about your ancestor. I'm going to beat you to death!"

Seeing this, the clan elders who were sitting down quickly stepped forward and stopped the clan leader who was about to pounce over. They persuaded him to let oats finish speaking.

At this moment, oatmeal was also sweating profusely. After all, he would not believe it if he did not see it with his own eyes.

"Hurry up and say it. What are you waiting for? you really want to get beaten up!" At this moment, a clan elder glared at the oats.

Oats nodded hurriedly, then told him in detail what he had seen and heard in the glass sea for several days, and finally, when he transformed into a human and infiltrated the players 'main cities.

At this moment, everyone present was dumbfounded.

If they did not know oats very well, they would definitely think that oats were either crazy or stupid.

It was the slaughter of a God, and it was the ancestor's ...

Listening to oats's description, they could already imagine the tension and danger at that time.

After half an hour, oats finished explaining the whole process, and then said with a serious face,"

"Right now, our illusionary fish clan is in great danger. If we choose a side in advance, we might face the danger of being exterminated!"

Upon hearing this, the faces of the illusionary fish clan chief and the elders gradually became solemn.

"Are you sure you saw a God, the Empress of the netherworld sea kingdom?" At this moment, the clan leader could not help but ask for

confirmation.

"I'm sure that the one I saw is definitely a God on the yin God List. The divine seal on his forehead can't be fake. I even have difficulty breathing in front of him!"

"As for whether the woman I saw was the Empress of the netherworld ocean Kingdom, I can't guarantee it. But she looks exactly the same as the woman in the portrait in the ancestral worship Hall. And she told me that The Phantom thorn of our ancestor used to follow her!"

When the clan chief heard this, she nodded.

"It's not impossible to identify her. Back then, our illusionary fish clan was also a part of the dark sea kingdom, but after the death of the Empress, the clan was separated. After our ancestor, the illusionary thorn, died, he left behind a soul binding Pearl. This token was originally created by the dark sea Empress to prevent her subordinates from betraying her. It is a soul tool used to control her subordinates. Through this Pearl, we can determine whether the person you saw was the dark sea Empress or a fake!"

"Let's go, follow me to the ancestral worship Hall!" With that, the illusionary fish clan chief stood up from the coral chair and walked out of the palace.

Seeing this, oats and the clan elders immediately stood up and followed.

After following the clan leader deeper into the ocean eye, they arrived at the illusion fish clan's ancestral worship Hall.

After entering the ancestral worship Hall, they saw spirit tablets floating in the water. Under each spirit tablet was a Whirlpool, and each of them had an ancestor of the illusion fish clan buried within.

At this moment, the clan leader knelt down and kowtowed nine times to the spirit tablet in the center with the oats and the clan elder. After that, he stood up and stepped into the vortex with his clan members.

This vortex led straight to the ground. After everyone stepped into it, countless blue light spots appeared in their vision.

If one looked closely, one would find that these blue dots of light were actually emitted by small worms that were wriggling in the water.

"Be careful, don't touch The Guardian Sea Spirit bugs!"

The illusionary fish clan chief was very cautious about these insects. He took out a fish bone and waved it forward. Immediately, the surrounding insects scattered and didn't dare to approach.

As they advanced, the group came to an altar made of Jade.

There were countless patterns on it, and the portrait in the center was exactly what the ancestor,"illusionary thorn," looked like when he was alive. Other than that, there were two weapons on the altar, a broken piece of armor and many small items.

These items were all used by the illusionary fish clan's ancestor, illusionary thorn, when he was still alive. After his death, they were left here as funerary objects.

This was also the first time that oats had come to the grave of their ancestor, and his expression became very respectful.

Although it wasn't the ancestor's illusionary thorn who had created the current glory of the illusionary fish clan. However, it was this ancestor who had led the first batch of illusion fish clan members on the road to becoming stronger, which was why the illusion fish clan had achieved what they had now. He was always a pioneer respected by the descendants of the illusion fish clan.

The reverence for their ancestors was also the reason why the illusionary fish clan could always be United and grow into a top force in the devouring Sea area.

Led by the clan leader, oats and the others knelt down and recited the ancestral hymn, expressing their respect for this ancestor.

A moment later, the illusionary fish clan chief stood up and looked at a bead among the artifacts placed on the altar.

This Pearl was the soul Vessel that the netherworld Sea Empress used to control her subordinates. It was also the key to determining whether the woman Yan mai was seeing was the Empress.

The illusionary fish clan chief walked to the altar and took down the bead on the altar, holding it in her hand.

With the infusion of spiritual power, two dim soul threads appeared in the blood bead.

One represented the ancestor's illusionary thorn, while the other represented the netherworld Sea Empress, who controlled the ancestor's life and death.

When the spiritual Qi filled the entire soul Pearl, one of the soul strings was still extremely dim, but the soul string that represented the Empress became extremely bright.

At this moment, the illusionary fish clan chief was extremely shocked.

The netherworld Sea Empress had left behind many legends in the nearby seas. Her brutality, her cold-blooded nature, and her rapid rise to power were all legends that future generations would relish.

However, the final ending of the netherworld Sea Empress, whether it was in historical records or stories passed down by word of mouth, always ended with her death. At this moment, the soul thread that represented the great Empress was still shimmering with light. He was sure that the netherworld Sea Empress was still alive and well.

At this point, how could he not believe what oats had said?

Obviously, the players not only had Masters who could kill gods but also the Empress who created the netherworld sea kingdom!

At this moment, the clan leader of illusionary thorn's expression became extremely grave.

At this moment, he felt that since the players were hiding so many secrets, they must be plotting something.

If they stood on the side of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce at this time, just like what oats had said, it might bring a disaster to their race.

"Patriarch, is this true or false?" Seeing this, oakhead, who was standing by the side, could not help but ask.

Upon hearing this, illusionary thorn tribe's chief took a deep breath."

"The netherworld Sea Empress is indeed not dead. Therefore, the person you saw is basically the Empress!"

Hearing these words, even though they had mentally prepared themselves, oats and the clan elders were still greatly shocked.

When they were young, they had all heard the legendary story of the woman in the portrait of the ancestral worship Hall, which was the story of the Empress. This included the few white-haired clan elders present.

Even when the elders taught the disobedient and mischievous children in the clan, they would say,"

"If you don't listen to me, the Empress will capture you and eat you!"

These words were the childhood trauma of many of the illusion fish clan's older generation.

Even though he understood that this was just a way his elders used to scare him, his impression of the Empress became very deep.

Therefore, when they heard that the Empress was still alive, they all felt as if an ancient demon had awakened.

His heart couldn't help but tremble.

## **Chapter 605 - Making A Decision**

In the devouring sea domain, inside the palace of the illusionary fish clan.

After leaving the ancestral worship Hall, oats and the others gathered in the palace again, and their faces were extremely grave.

This truth had truly shocked them, and they were unable to extricate themselves for a long time.

It turned out that the netherworld Sea Empress had never died, which meant that her fall in the story was just a lie.

They didn't know what the netherworld Sea Empress was planning, but they learned one thing from Yanmai.

In the players 'main cities, the Empress wasn't the one in power, and she was just living under someone else's roof.

This was extremely terrifying.

When they thought of this, they all had a feeling that a storm was coming.

After a moment of silence, the illusionary fish clan chief finally said,"

"Do you think we should report this to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce?"

When everyone present heard this, no one dared to say what they were thinking.

After all, his decision might push the illusion fish clan into the abyss. No matter which side he stood on, the consequences would be immeasurable.

"Little brat, what do you think? you're about to become the clan leader, so tell me your opinion!" At this moment, the illusionary fish clan's chief

turned to look at the oats.

Yan Mai's face was bitter.

If the illusionary fish clan was exterminated because of his decision, he would be a sinner in the clan.

However, it was just as the clan leader had said. He was about to become the clan leader, so it was time for him to have his own thoughts and opinions. Otherwise, how could he lead the clan to continue standing in this Sea region in the future?

After pondering for a while, oats said,"

"I have two ideas now."

"Tell me!" The illusionary fish clan chief immediately said.

"First, we don't want to get involved. Before the war breaks out, our race should move out of this place and go to a Sea area further away. This way, we can avoid being affected when the war breaks out! However, there was a huge hidden danger in doing so. If we accept the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's mission and leave without saying goodbye, we will completely offend the Chamber of Commerce. If the netherworld Chamber of Commerce wins this battle, they will definitely settle the score later. With their power that covers the entire sea region, it's useless for us to hide anywhere. Therefore, the premise of my idea is that the player clans must win the final victory!"

Upon hearing this, the illusionary fish clan leader and the elders present couldn't help but nod.

Just like what oats had said, all the sea areas had the power of the Yellow Springs Chamber of Commerce. After all, they controlled the entire transportation route of the yellow Springs Sea area. Even if they wanted to hide, they could only hide for a while, not forever!

"Tell me your second thought!" The illusionary fish clan chief spoke again.

Yan mai nodded.

"The second idea is to join the player clans, regardless of whether they start a war with netherworld Chamber of Commerce or not!"

Oats's words were shocking, and everyone present was extremely surprised.

"Why aren't you on the side of netherworld Chamber of Commerce? what's your reason?" The illusionary fish clan chief immediately asked.

"I've been to the players 'main cities, so I think they definitely have the strength to fight against the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Most importantly, in the face of such powerful player families, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce couldn't compete with the player families unless it mobilized all its forces in the central Sea area. However, if it really did so, it would lose a lot of benefits in the central Sea area where the top forces fought. After all, the most powerful force of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce had left the central Sea area collectively, and the other top forces in the central Sea area wouldn't sit still and wait for their deaths. So, how could they fight with the player families? The netherworld Chamber of Commerce will definitely have a headache over this."

"Moreover, the players 'clans are based on land and not in the sea. This is already a great advantage. "Because they've already completely occupied Beiqi, they won't have an unstable foundation due to the mobilization of their top forces like the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Therefore, if the player families really want to start a war, I think they have many advantages!"

When the clan chief heard this, she nodded and looked at the oats, saying,

"Just this? Don't you have any other thoughts?"

Yan mai nodded.

"Actually, I have another idea. The Empress is on the side of the players. Our illusionary fish clan has always respected our ancestors. During the reign of the netherworld Sea Empress, although her methods were brutal,

she did a great favor to our illusionary fish clan. Our ancestor was extremely loyal to her, and if not for her promotion, our illusionary fish clan would not have our current achievements. This is also the reason why our tribe has always worshipped her with the etiquette of worshiping our ancestors!"

Upon hearing this, the illusionary fish clan chief smiled.

Although the illusionary fish clan was extremely cruel during the hegemony of the sea area, they had never shown mercy to other clans.

However, their race placed great importance on inheritance and revered their ancestors!

This was also the reason why the nine illusionary fish clan branches were able to form a strong Alliance and never split up due to problems like the distribution of benefits. This was because they had the same ancestor and the same bloodline.

The importance they placed on their ancestors had led to their current glory. This was something that all the illusion fish clan people were very clear about.

The first two points of his analysis were not entirely correct, but the last sentence moved everyone.

At this moment, the nine clan elders couldn't help but nod in agreement with what oats said

"Is that what you all think?" The illusionary fish clan chief was slightly surprised when he saw the nine clan elders nodding.

"Our illusionary fish clan fears the netherworld Chamber of Commerce because they are too powerful. Our clan doesn't have the ability to resist them at all. However, if there's a power behind us that can resist them, there's nothing to be afraid of!" A clan elder spoke at this moment. "In fact, everyone knows what the consequences will be if we choose the wrong side. The player families aren't unbreakable. If the war reaches a point where the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's forces in the central Sea region are all used, it's unknown whether the player families will be able to contend with them. If we lose, our illusion fish clan will be gone. However, I understand one thing. My clan's ancestor once followed the Empress, and the Empress is now standing on the side of the player families!" Another clan elder spoke at this moment.

When the illusionary fish clan chief heard this, his gaze swept across everyone present.

In fact, he knew very well that these elders had no confidence in their decision.

It was unknown whether the player families were really strong enough to rival the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. It was also unknown whether the player families would challenge the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's status. Everything was just their guess.

However, the actions of the players at this stage did indeed give off the feeling that they wanted to start a war.

If the entire illusionary fish clan made such a huge decision just because the Empress was playing with their clan, it would be ridiculous and willful. Wang looked at the serious faces of the people sitting there. He knew that they weren't joking about this decision. They really thought about it.

The illusionary fish clan chief sighed and fell into deep thought.

The story of the illusionary fish clan's growth appeared in his mind.

Just as the clan elders had said, the illusion fish clan attached great importance to their inheritance and ancestors, which was why the current illusion fish clan existed.

Such a willful choice was in line with the path that the illusion fish clan had always taken.

"I hope the player clans won't disappoint us!" The illusionary fish clan chief took a deep breath and spoke.

At this moment, he had also made his decision.

Looking at the astonished gazes of oats and the others, the illusionary fish clan members couldn't help but laugh.

"Of course, I have to meet with the higher-ups of the players 'Families First. If they're not satisfied, we'll just leave the nearby waters and get as far away as possible. As for the future, we'll talk about it in the future!"

"Clan leader, you're really willful!" Oats, who was sitting at the side, looked at the clan leader and whispered.

"It was your suggestion!" The illusionary fish clan chief couldn't help but stare.

"I'm just mentioning it. You should be the one to decide the details!" Yan mai explained in a low voice.

"In short, if my illusionary fish clan is annihilated, you little brat will be the greatest sinner. Who asked you to suggest this!" The illusionary fish clan chief couldn't help but berate.

"You don't mean what you say. You clearly think the same way, but now you want me to take the blame. When I become the clan leader, I'll repay you ..." Yan mai whispered, but when she saw the clan leader roll up his sleeves, she quickly shut up.

## **Chapter 606 - The Secret Of The Death Domain**

The players would never have imagined the huge impact of a Happy showoff.

The news that oats brought back shocked the higher-ups of the illusionary fish clan, and they made a decision that had a far-reaching impact.

After that, the illusionary fish clan started their migration plan ...

During this time, the players 'attention was attracted by a major event that happened in the senluo region.

The battle with the undead race had been going on for half a year, during which the players relied on the reasonable use of the undead's resources to develop rapidly.

A large number of players also fell in love with the daily leveling and money-making activities of moving corpses in the senluo region.

This led to the development of many life professions. It could be said that this battle had given the players a huge harvest.

As usual, after a large number of players purchased the necessary items in underworld, they set off for the senluo region.

However, at this moment, a huge change happened in the senluo region.

At this time, the great death domain, which bordered the senluo great domain, launched an attack.

At this moment, the west side of the senluo region was filled with ghouls. In addition, there were bone dragons, liches, headless riders, and other creatures. They had completely occupied the west side of the senluo region.

The corpse clan was extremely nervous about the sudden arrival of the forces from the death great domain. Mei Luan personally gathered all the members of the corpse clan to prepare for the battle in the netherworld city, the center of the senluo great domain.

Normally, when the three corpse emperors were here, Mei Luan wouldn't be afraid of the death domain.

Although the invasion of the death region had weakened the nether race, Mei Luan felt that the corpse race and the nether race were completely different. Their corpse race would only grow stronger as the battle progressed. Under the strategy of using battle to sustain battle, the enemies that were evenly matched would fall in the end and become nutrients for the rise of the corpse race.

But this time, it was different.

The harassment from the northern player clans had been going on for half a year, and the undead clan was in an extremely difficult situation.

And the players were completely different from the enemies they had encountered before. After the players died, they would turn into nothingness, and the corpse race's greatest advantage could not be displayed at all. Using war to sustain war was just empty talk.

In such a war of attrition, they were losing their clansmen every day.

However, they still did not dare to attack Beiqi at this stage. Instead, they focused all their energy on repairing Hanba's body and waiting for him to wake up.

During this period, the undead chose to invade the surrounding areas of Senro at the same time to plunder a large number of corpses to make up for the consumption when fighting against the player families.

However, what she did not expect was that the death zone would suddenly attack at this time.

The last time the death region came, it changed the senluo region. The former Overlord, the netherworld race, stepped down from the throne and created the current corpse race.

However, this time, Mei Luan would not let this happen again. She was ready to fight.

At this moment, in the ruined netherworld city, troops of the corpse race's Army came from all directions. In just a few days, the netherworld city was filled with the soldiers of the corpse race.

After regrouping, Mei Luan, who was standing at the peak of the mountain of corpses, said coldly,"

"All members of the corpse general rank and above, head to the corpse mountain. I have important instructions!"

Under the strict hierarchy system and military discipline of the corpse clan, even without the two corpse emperors, chiyan and lie Xiao, they were still loyal to the only corpse Emperor, Mei Luan. They didn't have any thoughts of betraying her.

At this moment, they didn't dare to delay when they heard the call. The leaders of the various corpse Army troops turned around decisively and galloped towards the central area of the corpse mountain.

. . . . . .

The undead's recent behavior had confused many players.

In the past, when he came to the senluo great domain, it was very easy to find corpse soldiers. He only needed to go to a few resource points, and there would definitely be corpse soldiers guarding them.

However, if the people from senluo great domain went to corpse void, they would have nothing.

The brick-moving player's mood instantly became extremely complicated. He felt that his source of income had been cut off. He was so F \* cking

angry!

In the end, he could only continue to venture deeper and head towards the corpse race's main city, youming city.

The players who arrived in small groups were naturally unsurprised. Faced with the undead army, they could only be abused.

Just as the players were discussing the abnormalities in the senluo region on the forum, Lu Wu also noticed the changes in the region.

At this moment, he decisively used the divine weapon to check the situation in the senluo great domain. After discovering the forces from the great domain of death that had invaded, he simply investigated the great domain of death as well.

Lu Wu couldn't stay calm anymore.

Originally, he had been paying attention to the confrontation between the top forces of two large regions with the mentality of watching a show.

After all, it didn't matter to him who was annihilated.

However, after investigating the death zone, Lu Wu suddenly lost this idea. He knew that he had to get involved in this matter!

The reason was simple!

It wasn't the forces of the netherworld that controlled the death region now!

The so-called corpse Ghost Army in the great domain of death was not from the great domain of death, but an external product!

In his investigation, Lu Wu found that in the depths of the abyss of death, which was the center of the death region, there was a very hidden teleportation array.

And these ghouls and other creatures all came from inside the door.

During his investigation, Lu Wu was shocked to find that the local creatures in the death domain had long been extinct, and now the ones ruling the death domain were all foreign creatures.

In order to find out the specific reason, Lu Wu decisively found the "snack perpetual motion machine" and asked her to find out who built the portal.

At first, little Beili didn't really care about Lu Wu's request.

However, when she saw the teleportation gate, her expression became extremely serious.

Then, under little Bei Li's control, the divine weapon passed through the portal and reached the other end.

What appeared in front of Lu Wu and little Bei Li was a completely strange world.

Through the divine artifact's detection, they discovered that this was actually a planet outside the Three Realms!

This undoubtedly made Lu Wu and little Beili dumbfounded.

However, since he was already here, he had to investigate the reason why there was a teleportation gate on this planet that led directly to the great death region built in the Western Yin.

In the follow-up investigation, Lu Wu and little Bei Li discovered that there was a huge city near the portal.

The entire city was divided into 12 regions, and a huge array was carved in the center of each region. From time to time, 'dead creatures' would be pieced together from the array and controlled to walk out of the city along a fixed route, heading for the portal to the 'death zone'.

And those who lived in this city were all descendants of Immortals from the heaven realm.

In the follow-up investigation, Lu Wu was even more shocked to find out that this place was actually a Ghoul processing area. The 12 districts and 12 formations in the city represented 12 different types of dead creatures.

The descendants of the immortals from the heaven realm who lived here used the netherworld creatures as a blueprint and used the corpse refining technique to create new creatures with the characteristics of the netherworld creatures. Then, they threw them into the death domain continuously.

As for the purpose, Lu Wu didn't need to think to know.

It must be a method of the heaven realm to stop the development of the netherworld realm!

They would create a new type of living being with the characteristics of the living beings of the netherworld to hide from the netherworld's great emperor. Then, they would throw this living being into the netherworld to weaken the overall strength of the netherworld.

"Shameless! He's too shameless!" Lu Wu couldn't help but curse when he saw this scene.

At that time, after learning about the history of the rise of the corpse race, Lu Wu was still very puzzled as to why the netherworld race would be invaded by the forces of the death region and was completely weakened.

If it was a normal power struggle in the netherworld, he would feel that it was very normal.

However, there was a huge suspicion in this battle.

The difference in overall strength between the forces of the great death domain and the netherworld race wasn't big. In fact, it seemed that the netherworld race was stronger in comparison. So, where did the forces of the great death domain get the courage to attack the senluo domain? In the end, they even forced the netherworld race to gather all the forces in the entire region to resist them?

Could it be that the forces in the death domain would have an easy time after this battle?

In comparison, the Luoyi great domain's "great domain war" against the nine Yao was a very wise move.

First, he learned about the situation in the nine-Yao great domain in detail and led the Army to attack when the nine-Yao great domain was at its weakest to take over the nine-Yao great domain.

In contrast, the death region's approach was completely different.

When the netherworld race was at its peak and even had demigods, they launched an attack.

In Lu Wu's opinion, this kind of behavior was extremely stupid. In the end, not only did he not get a part of the senluo region, but he also returned like a loser. The end result could be said to be a lose-lose situation for both sides.

Although Lu Wu was confused at that time, he didn't take it seriously.

What if the death domain's ruler was a F \* cking retard?

But at this moment, Lu Wu finally understood the reason.

How was this stupid? this was a chess piece that the heaven realm had planted to contain the netherworld!

From Cang Xu to the existence of the heavenly Policy Bureau, and then to the portal in the death zone, Lu Wu couldn't imagine how many tricks the heaven realm had left behind in the dark.

Thinking about it, the netherworld was different from the human world, which had no spiritual energy at all. How could the heavenly realm be at ease to let the netherworld develop?

Even if the netherworld had become a world where the strong preyed on the weak, it was clear that the heavenly realm still did not let down its guard.

. . . . . .

After discovering such a huge secret, Lu Wu, who was originally ready to watch the fun, suddenly couldn't sit still.

Originally, the confrontation between the forces of the netherworld was a process of survival of the fittest. In the end, one side would weaken and the other side would become stronger and stronger.

However, it was different now. The creatures in the death domain were created to curb the development of the netherworld. Their existence would bring immeasurable damage to the netherworld.

The netherworld race was a good example.

At that time, the senluo netherworld race was a force with a demigod-level master. It was considered an extremely powerful existence even in all the major regions. However, they did not expect to fall under the scheme of the heaven realm in the end.

After knowing the specific reason, how could Lu Wu sit still!

He immediately began to discuss countermeasures with little Beili.

Originally, Lu Wu wanted to help the corpse race defeat these foreign forces, but little Bei Li put forward his own opinion.

Her idea was very simple, to cut the weeds and eliminate the roots!

Repelling them wouldn't solve anything at all. If they didn't stop this foreign country that was constantly producing corpse ghosts, there would be even more corpse ghosts coming in the future.

Lu Wu thought about little Bei Li's suggestion for a moment and nodded.

This time, in order to prevent any accidents from happening, he decided to personally lead the players to the outer realms and cover the planet with the absolute safety zone of the divine artifact.

However, before he went, Lu Wu carefully investigated the situation of the planet again, even the deep underground.

During his investigation, Lu Wu was surprised to find that there was a teleportation array deep underground in the city.

The materials used to fuse the corpse ghosts were being transported from this teleportation array!

At this moment, Lu Wu had an idea.

As long as he killed all the descendants of the heavenly realm and didn't leak the information, the materials that were constantly appearing would be his!

Then, he could use the resources provided by the heavenly realm to support his scourge Army. Wouldn't that be great?

## **Chapter 607 - Lu Wu'S Time To Show Off**

After thoroughly exploring the planet, Lu Wu decisively issued a serverwide announcement.

[Server-wide announcement: the cross-world expedition will begin in two hours. The destination is: [Outer space Jade Broken Star, players, please prepare to cross over. You can register on the activity panel to participate!]

[Server-wide prompt: the theme of this cross-border war is 'demonic invasion'. A new form will be used to participate in the war. At the same time, access to the mall will be opened!]

As Lu Wu was prepared to go in person this time, the function of using the mall in the outer-realm was opened.

When the war between the corpse race and the foreign forces of the death region was about to break out, Lu Wu was prepared to steal from their home and destroy their roots!

Following the server-wide announcement, the players of the five major servers began to get ready.

With the intense competition between the major servers, they naturally did not want to miss out on the opportunity to obtain a large number of rewards.

This news quickly spread from the game to outside the game.

"Old Wang, hurry up and come online. The cross-border Battle has begun. Where are the Guild members?"

"What? You have to go to work, so hurry up and take a leave. Your salary will be paid out soon, so hurry up and come back, hurry up!"

"Old Li, don't you know that it's a cross-border Battle? What angry girlfriend? F \* ck you, get back online now!"

"Hey boss, I broke my leg when I was going downstairs, I need to take a break (a player who gritted his teeth and rolled down the stairs)"

"Leader, I have an emergency at home ... My wife just gave birth ... Yes, she gave birth again, maybe next time!"

. . . . . .

In order to join in this cross-World War, the players who were busy in reality gave many reasons.

Of course, there were also those who were seen through.

For example, the boss was a campaign player. They knew what their employees wanted to do, but when they exposed them on the spot, the situation was extremely awkward.

Of course, some players would also quibble at this time.

"What war? I've never played it before. I don't understand the cross-border war you're talking about!"

Soon, a large number of players went online and opened the event panel to sign up for the cross-border Battle.

The existence of guilds in the game played a huge role in this situation.

Every small group would have someone contact their subordinate members to inform them of the emergency.

With the hard work of these people, the number of online players continued to soar, and it was the same for all the major servers.

As time passed, Lu Wu's Mall also sold a large number of supplies and earned a large number of soul coins.

However, Lu Wu knew that the real profit was yet to come!

When the stipulated registration time was over, a full-service announcement sounded:

[Server announcement: cross-border teleportation has been activated. Countdown: 10 ... 9 ... 8 ... 7 ...]

At the same time when all the registered players disappeared, Lu Wu also crossed the portal with the divine weapon, leaving only little Bei Li with the secondary ring to stay in the Three Realms to protect the players who had not gone to the outer realms.

. . . . . .

Outer space, broken Jade Star.

Under the scorching sun, the water on the surface of the planet was scarce. It was reasonable to say that it was extremely difficult for living things to exist in such an environment.

However, on the dark side of the planet, there was a majestic city.

At this time, the descendants of the immortals in the city were all busy transporting mystical materials from the underground tunnel in the center to the 12 areas where the corpse ghosts were produced. They provided an endless supply of resources for consumption.

At this moment, in the central building of the city, a demigod expert was staring at the spirit realm floating in front of him with a smile on his face.

What appeared in the mirror was the Army of ghouls that was advancing toward the center of the senluo region.

With the support of the heaven realm, this plan was flawless in Xuan Mo's eyes. It was perfect!

The senluo netherworld race, which had been powerful for a time, had been annihilated under this plan.

Now, the corpse race would repeat the same mistake. Xuan mo was full of confidence in this.

From the start of the plan until now, there had only been one mistake, and no more accidents had happened since!

That time, the first teleportation point they created led to the depths of the sea of vanity. At that time, they had spent a lot of resources to create the Lord of Death, hoping that it would cause a storm of blood in the sea.

The initial phase of the plan was going smoothly.

Under the leadership of the Liege of death, the mutt Empire fell apart and eventually headed towards destruction.

What he didn't expect was that the death Lord actually had its own thoughts and began to resist his control.

At that time, he didn't even dare to go to the netherworld himself, and he was helpless against the betraying death Lord.

In the end, he could only let go.

After that, he followed the instructions and changed the way the corpse Ghost Army was created. What was created in the later versions was the current corpse Ghost Army that was easy to control.

Until now, there had been no more mistakes.

Xuan mo laughed as he looked at the Army of ghouls fighting against the undead clan.

The feeling of watching one's "toy" fight with potential enemies behind the scenes was great!

At this moment, the sound of panicked footsteps came from outside.

When Xuan mo heard that, he turned around.

At this moment, a man rushed into the hall with an anxious expression. He seemed to be extremely flustered.

"Master, it's not good. A foreign force is invading!"

Xuan mo, who was originally satisfied, suddenly stood up and looked very surprised.

This shattered Jade Star was a planet that was extremely lacking in resources. Logically speaking, there shouldn't be any powers from the outer realms that would covet it.

So when he heard these words, he was clearly very puzzled.

"Master, what should we do?" The disciple asked again.

"Let's go out and take a look!" After Xuan mo finished speaking, he turned into a beam of light and rushed out of the palace.

When he came to the outside of the palace and saw the scene outside, Xuan mo was dumbfounded.

The sky was filled with humanoid creatures. Their bodies were pitch-black and they had a single horn on their heads. They were creatures that he had never seen before.

As far as his eyes could see, the sky was covered by these figures. For a moment, Xuan mo was stunned.

At the same time, a game notification sounded in the minds of the players who landed.

[Game prompt: in this inter-world War, you will be using "Heavenly Devil form"!]

[Reward explanation for the cross-border war: the battle Points awarded will be calculated based on the damage done to the city and the number of enemies killed by the player. At the same time, the server ranking reward will be based on the total battle Points of the server!]

Hearing the game prompt, the players were extremely excited, all shouting in the voice channel.

"The mission is actually to destroy buildings. 666, destruction is my favorite!"

"Since it's a demolition, why is it called heavenly demon? why don't you just call it ERHA Army? hahaha!"

"The Beiqi Army is number one in the world! Aowu!"

"Second Battalion commander, where are the F \* cking Italy cannons? blow this place up!"

. . . . . .

In the midst of the commotion, the players arrived.

After he landed, he didn't waste any time and started to smash.

The houses, the buildings, the descendants of the immortals, everything was not spared.

Under the terrified gazes of these busy descendants of Immortals, the natural disaster descended and the great destruction began.

The twelve districts of the city were filled with players in just a short while.

At that moment, the ghouls that emerged from the spell formation also became the players 'targets.

The players did not feel threatened by his ferocious appearance. As long as they could gain battle merits by killing him, they would beat him up.

Xuan Mo's heart was bleeding when he saw this.

Although the materials used to build this city were all provided by the heaven realm, he had also put in a lot of effort for it. He had spent a lot of

time and energy studying the modification of corpse ghosts. How could he bear to see it destroyed like this?

He immediately roared and charged at the players.

At this moment, a figure blocked his path.

This person's body flickered with a faint golden light, and his face was shrouded in a haze, making it impossible to see his appearance.

This person was Lu Wu, who had arrived with the players.

The moment he appeared, a game notification sounded in the players 'minds.

[Server announcement: the NPC participating in this cross-border war is 'tu mie']

Of course, Lu Wu didn't really kill them all.

Instead, it was based on the first human Emperor, tu mie.

When he thought of tu mie leading the human race to stir up trouble in the outer realms, it seemed to be very similar to him at this moment. Therefore, Lu Wu had this idea and wanted to borrow the name of tu mie.

"Who are you?" Looking at Lu Wu who was blocking in front of him, Xuan mo said in a deep voice.

"The Father of donghuang Taiyi!" Lu Wu said with a smile.

Although he only had the combat power of a ghost emperor, he was practicing the human Emperor's mirror. Therefore, Lu Wu was full of confidence when facing Xuan mo who was in the demigod realm.

Moreover, this place was enveloped by the divine weapon's absolute safety zone, so he didn't have to worry about his safety at all.

How could a demigod find the location of a divine artifact?

Looking at the provocative Lu Wu, Xuan Mo's face was extremely gloomy. He immediately reached out and waved his hand. Then, an array appeared under Lu Wu's feet, forming a barrier and trapping him inside.

Seeing this, Lu Wu just waved his hand and broke the newly formed boundary layer. Then, he rushed to Xuan mo.

Lu Wu was a little excited to be in a direct battle for the first time.

After hiding for three years, it was time to show off!

In the face of Lu Wu's approach, Xuan mo suddenly dodged Lu Wu's attack, then grabbed his fist and threw it to the ground.

"BOOM!"

The ground shook, and a deep pit was smashed out.

In the smoke and dust, Lu Wu raised his head and found that Xuan Mo's figure appeared in front of him. Xuan mo punched him in the head and once again hammered him into the ground.

Before Lu Wu could come back to his senses, he was greeted by Xuan Mo's crazy attack.

In the voice channel of the five servers.

"Hey, hey, brothers, did you see that? the new NPC is being beaten up by the enemy!"

"F \* ck, why is this NPC so weak? should we go over and help?"

"Help my a \* s, hurry up and tear it apart. Look at those dogs from the central server, they're all crazy. Don't let them take first place in the cross-server battle!"

"Look at those dogs from Hell's server. They're really shooting Italy cannons everywhere. I want to report them for cheating!"

. . . . . .

At this moment, Lu Wu, who was full of confidence, was completely dumbfounded after being pressed to the ground by Xuan mo.

Didn't you say it was my turn to act tough?

Every time Lu Wu made a move, Xuan mo seemed to see through it. After he dodged, what greeted Lu Wu was a beating on his head.

In the one-sided battle, Lu Wu was pressed to the ground and couldn't get up at all.

Fortunately, there was a steady stream of soul power injected into his body, constantly healing his injuries, and Lu Wu was always in a state of full blood.

The players still needed to buy potions from the mall to recover their health, but Lu Wu didn't need to do that at all. He directly took out soul coins from the inventory.

It was equivalent to using a cheat-like health-locking cheat.

Therefore, his injuries were almost non-existent to him.

But he still felt so F \* cking aggrieved!

What about the group of dog currency players? You're not coming to help when you see me getting beaten up?

F \* ck, you bastard, you dare to kick my face? when you're tired, I'm going to smash your head!

## Chapter 608 - 18 Forms Of Little North Li

Outer space, broken Jade Star.

This city, which had stood for a long time, welcomed its "glorious" moment.

Explosions, yells, and wild laughter filled the air.

The destruction was still ongoing, and the players 'feelings at this moment could only be described in one word: Cool!

Every time a building was destroyed, the notification of 'destruction value +N' would appear in their minds, as well as the corresponding battle merits obtained, which gave the players endless motivation.

The players were happy, but a certain person was extremely unhappy.

They followed Lu Wu's script. He, who had cultivated the emperor's mirror, had appeared and killed everyone. He had established the image of a God of War in the players 'hearts as an Iron Man. He stood proudly in the sky with his hands behind his back while the players exclaimed,"this NPC is awesome."

However, reality was so cruel that Lu Wu couldn't breathe.

After he appeared, not only did he not kill a single person, but he was also beaten up so badly that he couldn't even get up!

Looking at Xuan mo, who used his mystical ways to kick Lu Wu from time to time, Lu Wu gritted his teeth in hatred.

It was so F \* cking embarrassing. So many people were watching!

Lu Wu, who was unwilling to give up, immediately wanted to get up again. At this time, Xuan Mo's figure suddenly appeared in front of him and once again kicked him in the face, pushing his head into the ground.

What followed was the immortal art. Countless spiritual swords came and pierced Lu Wu back and forth cruelly.

Lu Wu was speechless.

Even though all of Lu Wu's injuries would recover in less than a second.

But it really hurts. The players have a pain blocking system, but I didn't build one for myself!

In fact, Lu Wu's previous confidence came from the many cross-realm battles he had seen, such as ao Jian, youzi and Mo, and even Luo Xiu, who was a demigod, could kill the talisman treasure of the gods in heaven.

But why did it not work on him?

He had cultivated the strongest human Emperor's mirror. According to the plot in the novel, wouldn't he be able to fight across realms as easily as eating and drinking?

Why couldn't she beat him?

In fact, Bei Li had already told him before Lu Wu led the players across the border. Combat skills required a long period of practice, and they could only be improved through repeated battles. Therefore, one had to be mentally prepared for the first battle ...

His words came true on the spot.

Lu Wu rolled in the air without any skill and waved his fists randomly, looking like a noob on the battlefield.

Other than being able to resist a little when he was being beaten and shouting a little louder, there was nothing special about him.

Lu Wu, who was unwilling to give up, jumped up from the ground with a loud cry, waved his fists and rushed to Xuan mo.

Seeing Lu Wu rushing over, Xuan Mo's heart was filled with shock.

In fact, in his opinion, Lu Wu's fighting style was simply too straightforward. Not only did he not have any hidden moves, but he was also full of flaws. He was completely like a sandbag.

However, that was also the most terrifying part. He was really a F \* cking sandbag.

He was completely unkillable!

At first, Xuan mo thought that this person's physique was special and he could resist. As long as he continued to attack, his body would not be able to take it. But gradually, he didn't think so.

Looking at Lu Wu who was still charging at him, Xuan mo felt a little tired. However, he still lifted his foot and kicked Lu Wu back to the ground.

"You won't die from exhaustion, awoo!" Lu Wu, who fell to the ground, stood up angrily again and threw himself at Xuan mo.

Seeing this scene, Xuan Mo's face turned extremely ugly. After dodging Lu Wu's attack, he grabbed Lu Wu's neck and swooped down with him. He pressed Lu Wu's head to the ground and pulled out a ditch that was thousands of meters long.

[It's really rubbing on the ground]

Some of the players who were observing the new NPC saw this scene and gritted their teeth, subconsciously feeling pain for Lu Wu.

In the voice channel:

"That NPC is so pitiful. Are we really not going to help him?"

"Emmm ... Although I don't want to admit it, this NPC is so embarrassing. He's a disgrace to us, the calamity grade!"

"What's going on with the officials? why did they send such a weak NPC? Increase the difficulty?"

"What do you guys know? this NPC was probably sent to take a beating, which means he's just here to attract firepower. This is it!"

"That's right, so let's continue to destroy it. Don't worry about him. Didn't you see how badly he was beaten up? he's still alive and kicking, so it shouldn't be a big problem!"

. . . . . .

Lu Wu, who was eavesdropping on the players 'conversation on the voice channel, was full of question marks at this moment.

Is this the reason why you're not helping?

Can't you see how miserable I am?

Lu Wu was so angry that he started to struggle and was ready to teach Xuan mo a lesson.

He did a carp flip on the spot! Plop! Plop!

However, Xuan mo was unmoved. He grabbed his neck and continued to plow the ground ...

After some struggle, Lu Wu gave up.

It was too difficult for me!

At this time, Xuan mo suddenly stopped and kicked Lu Wu's face again. His body rose into the air, and then he turned his eyes to the city that was still being destroyed by the players.

At this moment, he was so anxious that he didn't want to waste any more time on Lu Wu. He immediately turned around and was ready to rush to the group of players.

When Lu Wu saw this, he jumped up and pounced on Xuan mo.

Although I'm indeed quite weak, you want to bully my children? no way!

Xuan Mo's body trembled and a golden light appeared on his body, shaking Lu Wu's arms away. Then, he kicked Lu Wu out again.

"Owwuuu!" At this moment, Lu Wu had already given up on his face, and he didn't want to show off anymore. At this moment, he just wanted to tire this bastard to death.

He grabbed Xuan mo without any attitude.

"Get lost!"

The angry Xuan mo grabbed Lu Wu and hit him on the head.

Lu Wu was in a lot of pain, but he felt that he could still bear it. He refused to let go and was determined to tire this bastard to death.

Looking at Lu Wu who couldn't be killed, Xuan Mo's mind exploded.

His fists turned into golden light and fell like rain, constantly hitting Lu Wu's body.

Lu Wu actually wanted to be strong and hang in there, but in the end, he still let out a scream.

The players were speechless.

At this moment, they only wanted to say that this NPC was so embarrassing!

Compared to Yi, who could continue fighting even without a head in the previous cross-border war, the players could not help but cover their faces

when they looked at this guy who was clearly very meaty and had not even broken his skin but was still screaming.

Why did the stupid official team send such an embarrassing thing!

. . . . . .

Under the brutal attack at light speed, Lu Wu's head also turned into a Phantom, swaying back and forth.

It was really painful!

However, no matter how fast Xuan Mo's punches were, he couldn't keep up with Lu Wu's "khorium ore health recovery".

Other than the pain, it was useless to Lu Wu.

Feeling that the speed of Xuan Mo's punch was getting slower and slower, Lu Wu felt that the opportunity to counterattack might be coming.

At this moment, his expression gradually became ferocious.

At this time, Xuan mo suddenly stopped his attack and smashed Lu Wu into the ground with a heavy punch. Then, he put his hands down and after a roar, a huge shock wave of immortal spell fell.

"BOOM!"

The ground trembled violently, and a bottomless pit appeared below.

Lu Wu, who had been smashed deep into the ground, had given up struggling and climbed into the pit silently.

After this fight, he was basically buried in the ground, so he would get used to it, Lu Wu comforted himself.

Xuan mo, who was gasping for breath, turned his head to look at the city that was being destroyed. He was ready to go and help.

"Ah-ha!" At this time, Lu Wu jumped out of the deep pit and pounced on him again and again with an arrogant face.

Xuan mo pulled a long face. He felt that his mentality was about to collapse, but he could only face it passively.

At this moment, Lu Wu only had one thought in his mind. You can destroy my body, but you can't destroy my iron-like spirit.

Although I can't beat you, I can exhaust you to death!

Lu Xun once said that no matter what method it was, as long as it could defeat the opponent, it was a good method, even if it was embarrassing ...

In the face of Lu Wu, who was hammered into the ground time and time again and then recovered to full health and status again and again, with a "Aha!", Xuan Mo's expression became numb.

Although his methods were extremely cruel, his opponent could not be injured at all, let alone killed.

At this moment, the city was still being destroyed on a large scale, and his heart was bleeding.

The spiritual Qi in his body was getting weaker and weaker under such intense consumption while his opponent was still full of energy. Xuan mo didn't know how to continue fighting.

"Little north 18 forms, strangle!"

Looking at Xuan mo who was getting slower and slower, Lu Wu finally seized the opportunity and suddenly pounced on him. He moved behind Xuan mo skillfully and grabbed his neck.

In the past, Lu Wu already felt that little Bei Li's move was extremely destructive. Now that he had used it, Lu Wu could only describe it as fragrant.

Looking at Xuan mo, who was not even as strong as him, Lu Wu sentenced him to death.

"Roar!" At this moment, Xuan Mo's eyes were bloodshot as he struggled with all his might.

"Roar your Grandpa!" Lu Wu immediately hit the back of Xuan Mo's head with a headhammer.

This move was also a headhammer strike that he had learned from little Bei Li.

"Let go!"

"Bang!" Lu Wu hit the back of Xuan Mo's head again.

"Release ..."

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" Lu Wu shook his head continuously and used his head as a hammer. He used the method of exchanging injury for injury to deal a double blow on Xuan Mo's physical and spiritual level.

. . . . . .

The players watching from below were dumbfounded.

"This NPC is cruel malevolence. It looks like he's going to win ..."

"It's the way children fight. My brother fought like this yesterday. I saw it with my own eyes!"

"(Covers face) this is too awesome. After enduring an hour of violent beating, he can actually counterattack. This NPC's health must be huge!"

The players who saw this scene could not help but laugh. Although they were on the battlefield, they could not help but laugh.

. . . . . .

In the face of Lu Wu's hammer that was like a piledriver, Xuan mo was dizzy and his heart was filled with grief and anger.

"Roar!"

"Eat my hammer!" Lu Wu clamored as he swung his head again.

At this moment, a golden light suddenly appeared on Xuan Mo's body. He released all the spiritual power that he had just recovered and sent Lu Wu flying. Then, he turned around and threw a punch at Lu Wu. The punch that was transformed from spiritual energy brought Lu Wu to the ground.

"BOOM!"

With a loud noise, Lu Wu returned to the deep underground where he couldn't see his fingers.

However, Lu Wu was calm and began to climb the pit skillfully.

This guy won't be able to struggle for long, I'm going to win!

However, when he climbed out of the deep pit, he realized that Xuan mo, who was in the sky, was surrounded by close to 100 people.

They were the cheaters from the various major servers. They had finally made their move.

"Brother, have a cigarette. You've worked hard, don't go and embarrass yourself!" At this moment, a voice sounded from the side.

Lu Wu turned his head and found that it was Gou 'Zi. At this moment, he reached out his paw and handed a cigarette to him.

He took the cigarette in shock and lit it up with the help of the young paparazzo.

Lu Wu looked at the sky and then at the dog who was sitting on the side with a relaxed expression. He subconsciously took a puff of his cigarette and his mood suddenly became extremely complicated.

This was clearly not a good act!

## **Chapter 609 - -Bitter Competition**

Since the cheaters had already appeared, Lu Wu didn't intend to go on anymore.

At this moment, Xuan mo was already an arrow at the end of its flight. The spiritual power in his body was completely exhausted and he could not cause any more trouble.

Lu Wu embarrassingly did it and drained its "blue bar".

Looking at Gou 'Zi, who was also very satisfied, Lu Wu said in surprise,"

"Doggy, aren't you going to add blood?"

"Boss just called me over to heal you, but when I did, the game prompted that you were full of health and couldn't heal. You're really a little expert at getting beaten up!"

Looking at the dog's kind eyes, Lu Wu felt full of malice.

What do you mean by 'little expert in getting beaten up'? I'm your behind-the-scenes father, a real big Shot!

"Not bad, don't be disheartened ... Although it's a little embarrassing!" At this time, Gou 'Zi stood up, came to Lu Wu's side, patted his shoulder and comforted him.

Lu Wu was speechless.

Did this kid have too many soul coins?

At this time, Lu Wu suddenly looked up at the sky.

The battle in the sky had begun.

This time, all the cheaters from the major servers were gathered here to fight the enemy together.

Although they were usually in a competitive relationship, in this kind of cross-World War, they all had the same name,"players," and were from the same camp.

Although they were not a match for a demigod with their combined strength, it was obvious that this demigod was not going to make it.

No one had the confidence to kill a God, but who would be willing to give up without trying?

After all, as long as they succeeded, the rewards they would receive would be unimaginable.

At this time, Yuan Fang suddenly turned his head and nodded at Liu Zhe.

Liu Chan nodded. He grabbed the collar of the round man and threw him to Xuan mo.

Facing the incoming square, although Xuan mo could not use his spiritual power, he still threw a punch at it.

A demigod's physical strength alone had reached a terrifying level. Before the round figure could even come into contact with the fist, it was torn apart by the violent fist wind, turning into black mist and dissipating.

Everyone present was speechless.

At this moment, Yuan Fang had become a touchstone before the battle. After all, if Yuan Fang couldn't withstand it, he wouldn't be of any use in the battle. This was also Yuan Fang's own request.

Obviously, a starving camel was still bigger than a horse. Even Yuan Fang, who had such a strong defense, could not withstand one punch from Xuan mo.

"It's so strong. It looks like I can't come into contact with it!" Youzi said weakly.

"Let's start, try to break the defense!" At this time, Black Lily's cold voice sounded in the voice channel, and then everyone heard the sound of a bullet being loaded.

"Bang!"

A spinning blue Bullet left two trails of spiral air and hit Xuan Mo's head.

However, Xuan Mo's head only tilted slightly. He did not suffer much damage.

However, this attack was like the starting gun for a battle. Everyone immediately began to use their abilities.

Ao Jian's nine spirits sword array.

The seven nether ghost puppets.

The power of the evil god in the ancient language.

Hu He's corpse spiritual array.

Ye Shiwen's cursed words (turn into a pig! Pig transformation! Pig transformation!

Zara's power of the leopard.

Beichen's Taiyuan strike.

Reinhardt's death charge.

Eric's infinite firepower.

Night God Lan's power of nature.

Wait

At this moment, the cheaters used their strongest moves and threw all of them at Xuan mo.

Under such a violent attack, Xuan mo was slowly pressed down from the sky.

However, what shocked the cheaters was that there were no injuries on Xuan Mo's body.

These attacks were like tickles to him, and the damage they caused was negligible.

In the face of absolute physical defense, everyone realized the difference in the form of power.

"Charge!" At this moment, Lionheart roared and slapped the double-winged flying dragon under him. He turned into a black shadow and hit Xuan mo.

Xuan Mo's body fell but Lionheart lost more than half of his HP.

In the face of such a strong opponent, the cheater players not only did not retreat, but they were also excited.

As Xuan Mo's body fell, two figures appeared behind him. They were Little Mo and little youzi.

They stabbed Xuan Mo's back at the same time.

Suddenly, a Shadow Rune appeared on Xuan Mo's forehead. He let out a muffled groan and stretched out his hand to grab something behind him.

At this time, inky and youzi, hand in hand, turned into black shadows and disappeared, entering stealth mode.

Seeing that inky and youzi had actually broken through their defenses, the players were very excited, and they began to attack even harder.

In the chat, the only thing that didn't have any effect was to mumble to Xuan mo,"turn into a pig! Pig transformation! The pig-like Ye Shiwen.

Although the dark shadow Force had penetrated Xuan Mo's defense, his curse force could not do so.

### "BOOM!"

At this moment, Xuan Mo's body fell to the ground.

Following that, a sword formation surrounded Xuan mo. The sharp sword Qi started to cut Xuan Mo's body.

At this moment, the demon ghost appeared. Countless Dark Souls twisted around Xuan mo, trying to lock him in place.

Xuan mo was about to resist when Gu Yu flew in front of him and looked at him with his red eyes.

Suddenly, countless negative emotions surged in his mind, causing him to be stunned on the spot.

Everyone hurriedly seized this opportunity and once again began to attack crazily.

Although the effect of their attacks was minimal, at the very least, they could break through its defenses, and there was still hope of killing it.

Under night God Lan's singing, everyone's attributes were enhanced, and their attacks became more ferocious.

However, at this moment, Xuan Mo's eyes regained their clarity. He raised his head and let out a roar.

Without the activation of spiritual power, the violent sound wave shook everyone out, and even the sword array and the ghost hunter were broken.

"Did you see that? this is what it means to say that a starving camel is still bigger than an ant. After all, he's a demigod-level powerhouse, and the strongest among us is only a ghost king. There's a gap of several levels between us!" At this time, Gou 'Zi looked at Lu Wu and sighed.

"So why don't you go and help?" Lu Wu was stunned.

"Boss asked me to take care of you!"

"Do I look like I need you to take care of me?" Lu Wu said unhappily.

"It's useless even if I go. They don't need to heal. They'll die if they encounter them. They're difficult to deal with!" Gou 'Zi said as he squatted on the ground and looked into the distance.

Lu Wu was speechless.

. . . . . .

The battle continued, and the huge sound waves sent everyone flying, causing them to lose a large amount of health.

At this time, night God Lan's singing sounded again, and countless green dots of light descended, pulling up everyone's HP that was almost at the bottom.

They were both supports, but Gou 'Zi was recognized as the number one support in the entire server, while yashen LAN was the number one support in the Asia server, and her abilities were not weak either.

Although it wasn't as strong as Gou 'Zi in terms of healing ability, it had a group enhancement ability, which was relatively more comprehensive.

After recovering his health, everyone surrounded Xuan mo again and started to bombard him with their skills.

Compared to the normal players, the abilities of the cheaters were on full display.

Although they had never worked together before, they had a tacit understanding in battle. They protected each other and knew when to advance and retreat. They would not let Xuan mo touch them.

Xuan mo, who had exhausted his spiritual Qi, could only fight passively.

In such a battle, the cheater players were calm. After all, they were not afraid of death.

However, Xuan mo seemed to be a little uneasy. From time to time, he would look in Lu Wu's direction.

He was afraid that the undying meat shield would sneak up on him and strangle him and hit his head. He was simply a Rascal!

Just as the cheater players were trying their best to kill Black Desert, a player's voice sounded in the voice channel.

"Bosses, whoever has the materials can donate some. I have a way to kill him!"

When everyone heard this, they immediately looked up.

At this moment, several ghost king-tier undead spirits were floating in the sky, carrying a huge medicine refining furnace. Above the medicine refining furnace was explosive man. Nie Feng.

Upon hearing nie Feng's words, everyone's heart trembled.

Nie Feng could be considered a very famous figure now. Everyone present had a clear understanding of his abilities. At this moment, they immediately knew what this fellow was going to do.

Gu Yu immediately spoke in the voice channel,"

"I'll give you all the storage in my realm. When you kill the demigod, give me a portion of what you get!"

As he spoke in the ancient language, he sent the things in his space to nie Feng in the form of mail.

Under Gu Yu's lead, not only the cheaters, but the other players below also began to crowdsource.

Although the cheaters were strong, not everyone was as rich as Gu Yu. On the contrary, there were many ordinary players who had deep pockets.

Nie Feng couldn't help but laugh when he saw the incoming emails.

"The art of explosion is about to begin!"

With the support of a large number of mystical materials, nie Feng began the craziest elixir refinement he had ever done.

Compared to the past, nie Feng could already control the weak usage of the dark Law energy in his body. Therefore, he was full of confidence in refining this explosive.

Seeing that nie Feng was about to make a move, the players immediately started to stall for time and locked the exhausted Xuan mo nearby.

As time passed, everyone could clearly feel waves of heat coming from the sky.

Originally, everyone had planned to slowly grind this super BOSS to death, but now, they had a better choice.

At this moment, Xuan mo also noticed the change in the sky. He had a bad feeling and immediately roared as he rushed towards the crowd, preparing to break out of the encirclement.

Seeing this, everyone's heart tightened. If Xuan mo really wanted to break out of the encirclement by force, they really did not have any good ideas.

Moreover, with Xuan Mo's speed, it would not take long for him to run out of the attack range. If his attack missed, he would have suffered a great loss.

After all, even though explosive man's damage was off the charts, it was not a skill that could be casually cast!

Just as everyone was worried, they suddenly heard a familiar voice.

"Eat my strangle!"

Xuan mo, who was still running wildly, was locked by Lu Wu who pounced from behind and fell to the ground.

At this moment, Xuan Mo's mental state collapsed. What was going to happen would happen.

"Brothers, let's retreat!"

At this moment, nie Feng's trembling voice sounded in the voice channel.

When everyone heard this, they didn't dare to stay any longer. This wasn't an individual competition space.

This kind of no-difference super big move that even a team couldn't avoid wasn't something an individual could withstand.

In addition to the wall hack, the players who had been madly destroying the city also stopped decisively and ran out of the city.

"F \* ck, run! Explosive man is using his ultimate!"

"Fortunately, it's not the underworld this time. It's so satisfying!"

"Hurry up and retreat. If you run too slowly, you'll definitely die!"

. . . . .

Amidst the commotion, the players ran for their lives. Even after they ran out of the city, they did not stop.

Twenty minutes later, nie Feng, who was finally unable to control the medicine refining furnace, trembled and said in the voice channel,"

"Great Demon King, let go!"

After hearing nie Feng's words, Hu He decisively ordered the ghost kings to retreat.

Immediately, the huge medicine refining furnace that had turned into a black ball of light fell from the sky.

Under the surprised gazes of the players outside the city, nie Feng, who was in the air, suddenly raised his hands and shouted,"

"Spicy heavenly competition!"

The players were speechless.

With nie Feng's roar, the black ball slowly landed in the city.

Black light, a blinding black light filled the entire world.

At this moment, time seemed to have stopped ...

### **Chapter 610 - All Must Die!**

Along with nie Feng's shout, the medicine refining furnace, which had turned into a black light ball, fell from the sky and collided with the City Ground.

In an instant, black light swept out, and everyone could not help but close their eyes. The world was covered in black at this moment.

After a brief silence, the sky fell and the earth cracked. A roaring Hurricane swept out from the point of explosion, destroying everything in its path.

It was as if doomsday had arrived, and everything in the city had turned into dust as the world collapsed.

This terrifying power made Xuan mo feel a strong threat. He roared and tried to break free, but his body was firmly locked in place by Lu Wu and he couldn't move at all.

In an instant, the black light attacked and enveloped the two of them.

Xuan mo, who no longer had any spiritual power in his body to defend himself, roared unwillingly. Then, his voice was drowned out by a loud sound. His body started to disintegrate under the black light.

The players who had run far away felt as if Thunder had exploded in their ears at this moment. The earth shook and the mountains shook. The piercing black light burned their eyes, and they could not help but close their eyes.

The commotion lasted for more than 10 minutes. When the black light receded, the players were shocked to find that a mushroom cloud had risen over the city in the distance, and a deep pit larger than the one in hell had appeared below.

The players who saw this were completely stunned.

Even though everyone knew that explosive man was responsible for Hell's explosion, it was a different story to witness it with their own eyes.

The shock of seeing the mushroom cloud rising up at such a close distance was indescribable.

This was because the destructive power was simply too terrifying. Logically speaking, it was not something that players at this stage of the game could achieve.

However, explosive man ignored the difference in levels and realms. Relying on his profession, he actually surpassed the combat players in terms of damage output ...

At this moment, the players couldn't help but imagine what would happen if this bomb exploded in hell, in Hidden Dragon City, or in Burning Sky City.

The players trembled at the thought, and they even had the urge to kill the cancer ahead of time.

Fortunately, such a destructive bomb was not easy to create.

The bomb in front of him had been successfully made with a large number of mystical materials provided by the players.

It could be said that the key issue of using this move was not whether it was difficult to make bombs, but whether there were soul coins to support the bomb making.

This was because the players had gathered a large number of mystical materials and spent money to create this bomb.

Of course, other than nie Feng, the other players wouldn't be able to do this even if they had money.

At that moment, the players had a new understanding of catastrophes.

. . . . . .

Just as the players were discussing this on the voice channel, Lu Wu couldn't help but curse in his heart.

In order to let Xuan mo take this attack head on, his strangle was considered a success.

However, the violent dark energy that followed began to tear and destroy his body. Relying on the "health lock hack," Lu Wu's body collapsed and reassembled more than ten times in this explosion.

That feeling was extremely refreshing and it was an 'endless aftertaste'.

He was holding a grudge on the spot +N!

At this time, Lu Wu, who was already full of blood, stood up from the deep pit.

When the smoke and dust dispersed, he looked up and found that his surroundings were already in ruins. Not to mention the buildings, the entire city had been destroyed in such an explosion.

Such destructive power, even Lu Wu was shocked.

As expected of my future subordinate, pride +1.

At this time, the players had also entered the deep pit one after another, heading toward the center of the explosion.

The players were worried that the new NPC would die on the spot in the explosion.

But when they pushed away the flying dust and saw Lu Wu, who was unscathed, they couldn't help but be dumbfounded.

"This must be fake, how can he be so meaty? The demigod has already evaporated, and he's still completely fine?"

"Unbelievable. Could it be that the stupid official developers gave this NPC a cheat?"

"Fortunately, I'm still alive. I really don't want to see my own people die again!"

"666, as expected of a meat shield that can tire a demigod to death. Awesome (dragged out~)!"

. . . . . .

Hearing the players 'words on the voice channel, Lu Wu was speechless.

What do you mean by 'as expected of a meat shield that can tire a demigod to death'? I'm your F \* cking father behind the scenes. How infuriating!

Silently bearing grudges, not making it public ...

At this moment, the battle had finally come to an end. Lu Wu naturally had no need to stay any longer. He turned into black mist on the spot and dissipated.

At the same time, a game prompt sounded in the players 'minds.

[Game prompt: this cross-border Battle has ended. The assisting NPCs have returned. Beginning data calculation!]

[Game prompt: for this cross-border Battle, the rankings of the major servers are as follows: ]

[1st place: North divergent's great domain]

[2nd place: great domain of hell]

[3rd place: Blue Void territory]

[4th place: demon Phoenix great region]

[Fifth place: profound wind great domain]

. . . . . .

The player ranking is as follows:

[1st place: nie Feng 645272 Battle Points]

[Second place: Hu He, 9728 Battle Points]

[3rd place: ao Jian 8766 Battle Points]

[Fourth place: Tesla 7628 Battle Points]

[5th place: Eric 7542 Battle Points]

[6th Place: 7th place, 6742 Battle Points]

. . . . . .

As the system notification appeared, the players 'battle achievement data panel appeared.

Although they were mentally prepared, the players were still stunned when they saw nie Feng's battle achievements.

It turned out to be so easy to get rich in one wave!

Even though nie Feng had already been turned into black mist by the explosion, the players still felt that he had made a huge profit.

After all, how much money could a life be compared to battle merits? If they could, they wanted to exchange their lives for it!

Countless players were filled with envy and jealousy.

At this moment, the game prompt sounded again.

[Game prompt: discovered resource point for this inter-world War. Coordinates XXX.XXX, players, please go and collect it!]

[Game prompt: return countdown: 60 minutes!]

At first, the players thought that the battle was over and they were about to return to their regions.

However, they did not expect that there would be a resource point. They were overjoyed and ran towards the coordinates on the map.

Soon, they came to the central area of the city before it was destroyed, and a bottomless pit appeared below.

According to the coordinates, the players knew that the resource point was here, but no one took the lead to enter. Instead, they looked at each other with extreme vigilance.

The game prompt would not lie, which meant that there must be resources stored inside, and they would belong to whoever got them.

But the problem was that it would belong to whoever got it!

The first thought that came to the minds of the players from the various servers was that even if they did not get it, it had to be their server that got it.

The reason was simple. The competition between the major servers was getting more and more intense. If the other servers gained a lot of resources, it would be extremely disadvantageous for the server they were in.

Especially the players from the mid-server, they only had one thought in their mind.

As a father, I have to be one for the rest of my life. How can I just give up halfway? so, we're definitely going to get this batch of resources!

And so, the players who had just been working together against the enemy turned hostile on the spot.

"Pay attention! There's a bastard assassin in the middle server who sneaked in with stealth. Kill him (a certain player from the hell server)!" "F \* ck, the people from the hell suit made the first move. (A certain Chinese server player)"

"Everyone, follow me and attack the Chinese server first. We'll get the most benefits by killing the Chinese server (a certain European player)."

"Brothers from the Asian server, follow me to the European server. We'll be able to get more benefits if we destroy the two strongest servers!"

"We're not from the game ... We're not from the game, so let's just fight whoever we see. I'll get the least resources anyway (the commander of the weakest server)"

. . . . . .

When they first walked into the sinkhole, the players from the various servers got along very well. They chatted with each other and smiled.

But in the blink of an eye, a civil war broke out.

At this moment, all the players 'thoughts were very simple. Other than the players from their own server, everyone else had to die! They all had to die!

In such a chaotic battle, even if some players were lucky enough to make it into the pit, they could not avoid a fierce battle.

As they fought inside the passage, it was even more chaotic outside. Toward the end, the flustered players began to drink potions from the mall and continued to fight.

In the end, many players even gave up on the idea of moving supplies. They just wanted to kill the enemy players cruelly. Or he could rub his head on the ground and tell him who the real father was!

In the chaotic battle, the most arrogant ones were the non-server players.

While the players from the other four servers kept each other in check, the non-server players were fearless.

'I'm the weakest anyway, and I'll get the least resources whoever wins. I'll F \* cking beat them all up. I don't care who you are, I'll beat anyone up!'

While they were shouting in the voice channel, they began to attack the sky, the earth, and the air ...

. . . . . .

Every time there was a civil war, the party that benefited the most would always silently pay attention to their dog official.

Time passed by slowly. Seeing that the players were still arguing with each other, Lu Wu sighed and a smile appeared on his face.

The teleportation portal under the city stored a large amount of mystical materials transported from the heaven realm for Xuan mo to create his "corpse Ghoul". It turned out that Lu Wu wanted to give out a wave of benefits, so that the players could take as much as they could, but he didn't expect the players to fight directly.

Up until now, they had not managed to move many resources, but a large number of players had died ...

"What a pity. It looks like I'll have to confiscate all of them. I clearly gave you an hour. What a pity!" Lu Wu couldn't help but shake his head and sigh.

. . . . . .

In the last ten minutes, the battle between the major servers changed.

The players from the major servers, who did not get many resources, suddenly changed their direction and began to beat up the weakest non-server players.

Who told you to be so F \* cking arrogant!

Who told you to be F \* cking pretentious!

Who told you to spit at me!

Who told you to strike the sky, strike the earth, strike the air ...

Stinky idiot, come over and get beaten up!

As a result, the previously rampant non-server players began to cover their heads and flee.

At this moment, they were a little dumbfounded.

We agreed that you guys can fight and we can do whatever we want. Why did it become the four major servers fighting our weakest Fei-server?

'You're inhumane. When we're strong, you'll all die. I'll remember this ...'

. . . . . .

In the end, while the players of the five major servers were cursing, the game prompt appeared, and they were sent back to their respective regions.

Lu Wu also returned to the human world through teleportation. At the same time, he took all the supplies deep under the planet. His bad mood suddenly became very pleasant.

Although this time, he failed to show off, but before he came here, little Bei Li said that everyone had their first time. After a few more practices, he would become familiar with it. Lu Wu comforted himself.

After bringing the divine artifact back to the Three Realms and connecting it to little Bei Li's sub-space, little Bei Li's figure slowly appeared within the divine artifact.

Seeing Lu wugui, little Beili suddenly smiled and said,"

"Big meat shield, you're back!"

Lu Wu was confused."???"

## Chapter 611 - Explosive Man'S Future Plan

After returning from the world-crossing battle, the players had earned a lot of Battle Points.

On the other hand, Lu Wu obtained a large number of resources from the heaven realm and even destroyed one of the strongholds in the heaven realm. It could be said that he had gained a lot.

At the same time, this "cross-border expedition" had become a hot topic of discussion on the forum for the past few days.

One of them was about the embarrassing meat shield, Lu Wu.

Many players expressed on the forum that such meat shields should appear more often in cross-world battles in the future to attract the strongest firepower and reduce the pressure on them. They were very useful!

Some players also felt that the officials should strengthen the meat shield. He was too pitiful. He didn't even know how to fight, and his combat skills were so weak that it made people scratch their feet!

There were even "fake expert players" who tried to gain popularity by analyzing the "meat shield" 's seemingly unorganized bastard punches that contained ultimate profoundness everywhere ...

Seeing these discussion posts, Lu Wu's face was expressionless, and he even had the urge to access them.

He was simply lawless!

What big meat shield? which part of me looks like one?

Lu Wu's first appearance, which he was so confident of, actually ended up like this. He was quite heartbroken.

However, after being beaten up, Lu Wu also began to seriously think about his combat skills. He kept replaying the combat videos of him and Xuan mo to analyze and learn.

He began to spur himself on to work hard to improve so that he could fight above his realm as soon as possible!

At the same time, there was another hot topic on the forum, which was about nie Feng.

This time, nie Feng's explosive performance had shocked the players from the five servers and caused a lot of discussion.

When they saw the mushroom cloud rise, all the players felt how small they were in the face of this destructive force.

Even after three days, the players still couldn't forget the shock.

Moreover, the video of nie Feng shouting "bitter heavenly contest" and dropping the nuclear weapon became one of the most popular videos on the forum recently.

After the battle, the players had voted for the two calamity grade players, nuclear Hu and wind nie, and gave them different titles.

Since core Hu's ability was to create disasters, he was called "The Demon King of calamity!

Nie Feng's ability was destruction, so he was called "The Great Demon King of destruction!

Following the Great Demon King Hu He's name that resounded throughout the five servers, nie Feng's popularity also began to rise.

Since all the catastrophes came from the central server, there was another saying that was widely spread in the five major servers.

Since ancient times, Beiqi had been plagued with facesuits and natural disasters!

At this time, nie Feng opened a post on the forum.

At this time, his popularity was at its peak, and his post immediately attracted the attention of a large number of players.

. . . . . .

[It's not my credit alone to get so many battle merits. I have the email records of everyone sending me, so you can message me in private according to the ratio. I'll go to the battle merits store to buy props and send them to you!] [Op: Syria player]

### Content:

In fact, everyone contributed to the war achievements. It is inappropriate for me to get all the benefits alone. Without the support of your mystical materials, I can't make such a bomb even if I have the idea. So, let's distribute it to everyone in proportion.

As Battle Points can not be traded, you can just tell me what you want from the battle Points Shop and I will buy it. However, you have to pay according to the price of the mystical materials provided and all the battle merits I have obtained. Don't ask for more. It's recorded in the mail. Thank you for your cooperation. (Arrogant with copper hanging on waist.jpg)

As for the ratio, I got 645272 Battle Points, and the total value of the mystical materials I got is more than 32260000 soul coins. So, one battle Point is equal to 50 soul coins.

Thank you, everyone, for letting me experience the art of explosion. Spicy heavenly competition (funny)

. . . . .

The appearance of this post made nie Feng's impression in the players 'hearts rise sharply.

The players didn't hesitate to ask nie Feng for the capital to exchange for items from the war points market.

After all, these resources were all money. Just like what nie Feng had said, it was extremely inappropriate for him to take all of them!

Very quickly, nie Feng was once again reduced from a super-rich person with battle achievements to a commoner.

However, nie Feng was very happy to see his Battle Points being used up.

Because not only did he not lose anything, but he also earned a lot!

The reason was simple, he knew where his weakness was.

First, the casting time in battle was too long. As a result, when fighting other players, he would be very passive. He might not even be able to defeat an ordinary player.

However, this weakness could be made up for. In a large-scale cross-World War, no enemy would target him at all.

And the second weakness was poverty!

In nie Feng's eyes, this weakness was fatal and impossible to make up for!

Therefore, he had to build a good relationship with the players.

Who knew when he would have to ask these players for help again when the inter-world War started?

If he got all the benefits this time, no one would be willing to support him with mystical materials next time.

Therefore, when there was a reward, these players would not feel psychologically unbalanced.

By doing so, he had undoubtedly won over the hearts of these players.

As the saying goes,"it's easy to return what you borrowed," it was not difficult to borrow again!

Moreover, he was giving battle achievements that even soul coins couldn't buy. The players who invested would be able to earn some, and they would be happy for this.

From a psychological point of view, nie Feng began to plan the growth path of the future "art of explosion."

After all, his life profession was too expensive, causing him to often feel the pinch for a long time before conducting an explosion experiment. However, things were different now. With the support of a large number of players, the art could continue.

Nie Feng felt that he was really a clever little boy!

He was extremely satisfied with his current life.

From a young age, it had exploded as he grew up! An explosion! An explosion!

This had also caused his studies, work, and life to not go well. It made him feel that the world was full of malice towards him. Why did every explosion have to happen near him?

Before coming into contact with this game, nie Feng had once felt extreme hatred and even numbness for it.

However, after he came into contact with the war and the great Demon King, he found that he had really changed. He also loved what he had once hated, and he liked it from the bottom of his heart.

Just as the Great Demon King had said, this was talent, something that others could not get even if they wanted to. So, you are a genius, not a malignant tumor like you thought!

From resistance to acceptance, then to love, nie Feng felt like he had been reborn.

Now, he followed the devil everywhere and occasionally saved money for explosion research. He cherished and enjoyed the days very much!

However, what nie Feng didn't know was ...

In the eyes of core Hu, his transformation was as if his Governor and conception vessels had been opened, and he had become a dumbass Husky who was becoming more and more "stupid"!

. . . . . .

On Lu Wu's side.

After returning to the Three Realms, he made a large inventory of the resources he had obtained from the cross-realm expedition.

He was pleasantly surprised to find that there were many precious spiritual materials that the underworld didn't have.

The total value was about 2.7 billion soul coins!

Originally, these mystical materials were used as reserves to continuously provide Xuan mo with the "corpse Ghost Army". The heaven realm probably didn't expect that in the end, it would benefit their greatest potential enemy, Lu Wu.

After making a big profit, Lu Wu was also in a good mood.

He was extremely proud to have obtained such a glorious battle achievement without losing a single soldier!

After that, Lu Wu once again set his eyes on the Jade Broken Star and spent 300 million soul coins. With the help of little Bei Li, he also set up a teleportation gate on the Jade Broken Star.

The use of this teleportation gate was very simple. It was to wait for the next batch of supplies to arrive, and then directly transport them back to the Three Realms.

Because of this battle, none of the forces in the heaven realm could escape. Lu Wu had completely silenced them, so there would be no news back to the heaven realm at all.

Thus, there was a high possibility that the heaven realm would send new resources to the dead Xuan mo.

Of course, Lu Wu couldn't guarantee this.

After all, there was a possibility that Xuan mo would have to go to the heaven realm personally to collect the resources. If that was the case, the next batch of resources would probably not arrive.

Therefore, Lu Wu was taking out 300 million soul coins to fight for the resources worth billions of soul coins in the heaven realm.

Even if he failed, Lu Wu would accept it!

Back then, he suffered a few losses at donghuang's place, and now, Lu Wu was getting it back bit by bit.

From the beginning, when he helped the Emperor of East Peak get back his "law belt" to this time when he seized 2.7 billion soul coins of heaven realm's assets, Lu Wu had always been one step ahead of heaven realm.

The growth and performance of the players surprised Lu Wu even more.

At this moment, he was looking forward to blowing up the head of East Emperor Taiyi in the future.

. . . . . .

However, there were also things that made Lu Wu feel depressed recently.

Little Beili had changed his nickname again. He used to call him big cat, but now, he was calling him big meat shield ...

In response, little Beili even righteously said that it was named by a player on the forum, and that she was just calling him that without any ill

### intentions!

Lu Wu's mood was quite complicated at that time.

He didn't succeed in acting tough in his imagination and even left a stain on his life. Reality was too cruel!

In the past, when Lu Wu saw others fighting above their level, he always had this feeling because he thought that he was invincible among his peers after cultivating the human Emperor's mirror.

I can do it too. It doesn't look difficult and it's not a big problem.

This time, it was proven that he couldn't do it. Not only could he not do it, but it was also F \* cking embarrassing!

However, this also inspired Lu Wu's determination to continue to become stronger.

He swore to himself that he would succeed in acting tough one day!

# Chapter 612 - Proof Of Allegiance (2 In 1)

Kuilong Sea region, Xinmo Island.

Apart from its large area, the island, which had no special features, had now become the center of the Quilon sea.

And the creator of all this was the Sea King.

With an Iron Fist, he United the power of the seven countries and rose up step by step with his own efforts. Until now, although the Sea King did not have a real name, he was already recognized as the Overlord of the kui long sea area.

At this moment, the Sea King was wearing a blue robe and standing on the top of a building in the center of the island. He looked at the hazy moon and frowned slightly.

Just recently, he received a piece of news.

The president of the smoke Dragon merchant Association,'smoke Dragon', had awoken and replaced the destroyed shark bite merchant Association as the new war merchant Association.

When the Sea King learned of this news, it knew that trouble might be coming.

He had been able to get a slot in the war Chamber of Commerce because he had stepped on the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce.

He never thought that the smoke Dragon merchant Association would take back what belonged to him because he had worked with the players to overturn the shark bite fleet. He had already formed a grudge with the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce, which was not good news for him.

There was no room for reconciliation between them.

As long as there was a chance, the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce would definitely hit him when he was down. Similarly, the Sea King would do the same.

If elder Ying of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce had not been present at the time, he would not have let the smoke Dragon Brothers leave so easily. He would definitely have killed them all.

However, the Sea King didn't expect that the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce would return so quickly, catching him off guard.

Although he was worried about the changes in the future, he wasn't afraid of the challenge from the smoke Dragon merchant Association.

This was because he was no longer the person who could be attracted by a single word from the smoke Dragon, and his country of mutt sea was no longer the force that could not stand firm in the quilong sea.

Even Langya Island had to lower their heads and hand over resources to him regularly, which was equivalent to acknowledging his Overlord position.

After obtaining the batch of "Ice Fire stones", the Sea King did not hesitate to put them all into use. He built a total of 20 specially-made ghost ships, tens of thousands of high-quality weapons, and tens of thousands of sets of equipment.

The kingdom of mutt sea's power grew rapidly after that.

Therefore, the Sea King was very confident in facing the upcoming challenge of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce.

However, there was one more thing that the Sea King couldn't see through recently.

That was the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's attitude towards the player families.

Originally, according to the domineering nature of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, if the player clans dared to provoke them like this, they would definitely wipe them out with thunderous means. However, until now, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce had not made any big moves.

This was very strange, and it could even be said that it was completely in line with the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's usual operating standards.

In the sea trade, safety was the first criterion. The players had repeatedly stepped on this baseline, but they were still safe and sound. This was simply incredible in the eyes of the Sea King.

For this reason, he sent an emissary stationed in the devouring Sea area branch to investigate, and the news he got made the Sea King feel uneasy.

It turned out that the upper echelons of the yellow Springs devouring Sea area branch had a meeting. At that time, everyone had proposed to strike down the player families and kill the chicken to warn the monkeys!

However, one person stood out and put forward a new suggestion.

Investigate the background of the player's family and then make a decision!

When the Sea King heard this news, he decisively found the players near the kui long sea and told them the news.

Although it was already too late, the Sea King still hoped that the player families would be prepared.

However, the Sea King's attention was not on the players 'reactions, but on the higher-up of the sea of engulfment who made the suggestion!

The Sea King was no stranger to this person, it was elder Ying!

The Sea King had some understanding of this person. He was one of the two elders with the highest authority in the yellow spring devouring Sea area branch, other than the branch president. He was also the one who had granted him the qualification to join the 'War Chamber of Commerce'.

The Sea King had wanted to develop in secret and even had the idea of overthrowing the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and replacing it, all because of elder Ying.

Thinking back to what elder Ying had said about the "freedom of the strong," the Sea King suddenly had a thought.

This elder Ying wouldn't be plotting something, would he?

Of course, all of this was just his guess, and there was no way to prove it.

Just as the Sea King was deep in thought, a figure suddenly sped up from below and stopped beside him.

"My Lord, there are forces approaching Xinmo Island. They seem to be of a large scale. They didn't inform us in advance. They must have ill intentions!"

Hearing this, the Sea King frowned and turned to look at Sha Shui, saying in a deep voice,"

"The smoke Dragon fleet?"

"It's not the smoke Dragon fleet. It's another force!" Sha Shui immediately replied.

"Let's go and take a look!" With that, the Sea King's figure floated into the air and sped toward the seaside of Xinmo Island.

When Sha Shui saw this, he also hurriedly followed behind.

. . . . .

At this moment, outside the kui Dragon Sea area.

On the surface of the sea, the dense white lines that broke the waves formed a huge wave.

And underwater, hundreds of thousands of illusion fish people were armed to the teeth with sharp steel spikes as they attacked.

At this moment, the person leading this illusionary fish Legion was the future clan leader of the illusionary fish clan, oats!

A few days ago, after the illusionary fish clan made the decision to rely on the player clans, their clan's land was emptied out within a few days. At this moment, they had already arrived at the kui Dragon Sea region.

Before they passed by the kui Dragon Sea area and headed to the fantasy Sea area to find the player families, the illusion fish clan still had one more thing to do!

Annihilate the mutt War Chamber of Commerce and declare their allegiance to the players!

Although they had decided to side with the player families, the illusion fish clan couldn't come up with a good reason to surrender to the 'powerful' player families.

The so-called surrender was not just a one-sided thought. They had to prove their determination to the players, and only then would they be completely accepted.

After all, the players didn't know the background of the illusionary fish clan, so they might mistakenly think that the netherworld Chamber of Commerce had sent them!

This was also what the upper echelons of the illusion fish clan were worried about. If they couldn't be completely accepted and were instead on guard, it would be extremely disadvantageous to the development of their illusion fish clan.

Therefore, in this situation, the upper echelons of the illusionary fish clan decided to do something big to let the players understand their sincerity!

Thus, they turned their attention to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, which was the closest to the players.

The mute War Chamber of Commerce!

The illusionary fish clan had some understanding of this new force and knew that it was a new force with great potential.

However, compared to them, who had occupied the devouring Sea area for many years, they were still far behind. They were not even on the same level.

Therefore, they were determined to win this battle.

Absolute confidence came from strength!

Now that they were close to Xinmo Island, they slowly emerged from the water. Their dorsal fins broke through the waves and they began to sprint forward.

At this moment, a figure appeared above the sea with the full moon. He waved his hand and unrolled a scroll while mumbling something. Immediately, the sea surface started to surge, and huge waves rose up, sending a large number of illusionary fish clan's Warriors into the sky.

Seeing this person, oats did not even need to guess, and already knew the identity of this person.

Who else could hold the sea god's pardon that represented the war Chamber of Commerce other than the president of the mutt War Chamber of Commerce, the Sea King?

And this person was the goal of his trip, to take his head to the player family to prove his loyalty!

Thinking up to this point, the oats let out a long cry, and the sound waves were instantly transmitted to the ears of all the clansmen. Immediately, a large number of illusionary fish clan warriors jumped out of the water.

"Wait! We have no grudges against each other, so why did you attack us?" Seeing the huge illusionary fish clan Army emerge from the water, the Sea King quickly recalled the sea god pardon and spoke.

However, oats simply did not want to talk nonsense with the Sea King.

I'll destroy you! There was no need for a reason, it was just the law of the jungle!

At this moment, his figure also rushed out of the water. The steel thorn in his hand flashed with a cold light under the moonlight, transforming into countless phantoms that went straight for the Sea King.

Seeing this, the Sea King was confused, but it still waved the wheel of death.

"Qiang!"

Accompanied by the sound of metal hitting each other, the oats were smashed back into the sea. However, at this time, several people appeared around the Sea King. Even the Sea King did not know how they had sneaked to his side.

It was too late for him to Dodge. His chest and back were pierced at the same time, and blue blood sprayed out.

"Roar!" At this critical moment, the power of death in the Sea King's body erupted, wanting to send the people around it flying.

However, to his horror, the power of death only made the scales on the surface of their bodies tremble when it hit the bodies of the people around him. It invisibly dissolved the attack.

"Die!" At this time, a sneer was heard, and the illusionary fish clan chief suddenly swung the steel thorn in his hand toward the sea King's neck.

"Save the king!" At this critical moment, hei sui and the others arrived and attacked together. They waved out a Blue stream of light, which ruthlessly smashed on the surface of the illusionary fish clan chief's body.

In the face of this wave of attack, the illusionary fish clan chief's body sank, and the scales on his body trembled again, quickly dissipating the energy wave that hit his body.

The Sea King also seized the opportunity and gritted its teeth as it charged toward the illusionary fish clan elder. It forcefully created a gap and rushed out.

After breaking out of the encirclement and meeting with hei sui and the others, the Sea King turned around angrily and said to the illusionary fish clan leader and the elders,"

"Do we have any grudges?"

Hearing this, the clan head of the illusionary fish clan, illusionary kill, grinned."

"Do I need a reason? I just want to kill you!" As he spoke, illusionary kill waved the steel thorn in his hand, wiping away the blood on it.

Upon hearing this, the Sea King's expression became extremely gloomy.

From the previous exchange, he had already discovered that he was definitely not this person's opponent. The bigger problem now was that there were four of these experts. If they were to face them head-on, they would have no chance of winning!

At this time, another five people floated up from the water. They were the other five elders of the illusion fish clan who had yet to make a move.

At this moment, the Sea King cursed in its heart.

Ten of such powerhouses? I'll F \* ck you up! The thought of fighting to the death in his mind instantly disappeared.

"Everyone, I think there must be some misunderstanding between us. You have to understand that I'm a member of the war Chamber of Commerce appointed by the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Please state your purpose. If there's really a misunderstanding, I won't hold it against you!" Although the Sea King said that it wouldn't mind, it was already cursing in its heart.

How could he not be calculative with his injuries?

But after all, the situation was pressing. In the face of a battle with no chance of winning, the Sea King chose to bow his head and at the same time put on the name of his War Chamber of Commerce. He believed that no matter how strong the enemy was, they would not dare to act rashly under the name of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

Hearing this, illusionary kill could not help but laugh,"

"I'm sorry. It's because you're a member of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce that we're prepared to kill you!"

With that, illusionary kill's figure became transparent and blended into the night. Soon, he disappeared from his original spot. When he reappeared, he was already beside the sea King.

"Bang!"

This attack was extremely quick and violent, and it disappeared without a trace while in stealth mode. The Sea King was almost hit again, but fortunately, it summoned the wheel of death in time to block the attack.

Seeing that the Sea King was sent flying, hei sui and the others immediately roared and waved their fists at the approaching figure.

Seeing this, illusionary kill's pupils contracted. The steel thorn in his hand instantly turned into an illusion, creating countless small wounds on hei sui and the others.

"Stop!"

Seeing hei sui and the others getting hurt, the Sea King roared again and then quickly controlled full moon to smash the magic thorn.

Seeing full moon's attack, illusionary kill's figure turned transparent again and suddenly disappeared from his spot. When he reappeared, he was already behind the sea King.

"Die!"

"Pfft!"

The Sea King's neck was pierced by the steel thorn, and it couldn't help but widen its eyes as blood gushed out of its mouth.

Then, his body became powerless and he fell straight from the sky into the water.

Seeing this, hei sui and the others were extremely indignant. They immediately roared and rushed towards illusionary kill.

Following the Sea King until now, their initial dissatisfaction had turned into pride, and they had witnessed the rise of this new country step by step. And the sea King was the soul of their force.

Without the Sea King, there would be no country of muat sea.

Now that they saw the Sea King being killed, they knew that everything was over. All their efforts had been in vain!

"Yan 'er, take his head!" At this moment, illusionary kill let out a long howl.

"Alright!" When the swallow heard this, it eagerly swam toward the corpse of the Sea King.

As it approached the ocean King, Yan mai immediately waved its steel thorn and stabbed it at the ocean King's neck. It wanted to cut off the ocean King's Head and give it to the players as a gift.

At this moment, the Sea King, which he thought was dead, suddenly opened its eyes and reached out to knock away the steel fork in his hand. At the same time, it grabbed his neck!

How could the Sea King, who had inherited the death Lord's power, be so easy to kill?

Although he felt weak at this moment, this kind of injury was not enough to kill him!

Seeing this, illusionary kill, who was about to kill hei sui and the others, froze.

He was certain that this attack had pierced through the Sea King's neck, so he couldn't understand why the Sea King could still move and even resist!

"Let's talk!" The Sea King turned to look at illusionary kill as he clutched oats 'neck, and a hoarse voice came out of his mouth.

"Alright!" Without any hesitation, fantasy thorn agreed.

In his opinion, everyone could die except for oats, because he was the next inheritor of the clan leader, and had a special status!

Hearing that illusionary kill agreed, the Sea King pinched the oats and floated into the air. However, he was extremely vigilant at the moment, constantly observing illusionary thorn and the others.

Their assassination methods were too brilliant, leaving the Sea King with a lingering fear, afraid that it would be sneak attacked again.

"Tell me, what's the reason? I don't think we've ever had any enmity, right?" The Sea King spat out the blood in its mouth and spoke to Phantom kill in a hoarse voice.

"Because you're a member of the war Chamber of Commerce. The purpose of our trip is the war Chamber of Commerce!"

Upon hearing this, the Sea King was angry, but at the same time, it was extremely puzzled.

Aren't you afraid of netherworld Chamber of Commerce's revenge?"

"Since we've already done it, we've already made preparations for retaliation!" Huan Sha said indifferently. At the same time, his eyes were fixed on the Sea King, as if he was looking for an opportunity to attack.

"Don't move!" At this time, the Sea King suddenly roared to the left. At the same time, the hand that was holding the oats began to tighten, causing the oats to cough uncontrollably.

Hearing the Sea King's roar, hei sui and the others quickly flew to the front of the Sea King and looked to the left vigilantly.

At this moment, a person slowly appeared on the left.

Seeing that his sneak attack had failed, the illusionary fish clan elder raised his hands and slowly retreated.

F \*\* K, a group of old bastards. Fortunately, he had observed carefully, or else he would have fallen for it again!

"Let go of my clansmen. This time, my illusionary fish clan is doomed. I promise that I won't attack you again!" Illusionary kill seemed to understand that the situation was pressing, so he looked at the Sea King and spoke in a negotiating tone.

"I don't believe it!"

"Then how can I make you believe me?" Illusionary kill's tone turned cold.

"Keep him by my side. I'll release him when I think the time is right!"

"Do you really want to die? He's just a trifling Clansman, do you really think you can use him to threaten me?" Fantasy thorn said as he raised the steel thorn in his hand, as if he was about to attack.

"Then come!" With that, the Sea King grinned hideously and tightened its grip on the oats.

At this time, Yan Mai's face was pale, and her hands weakly pulled on the Sea King's wrists, looking extremely painful.

"Stop! You win!" Seeing this, illusionary kill's expression suddenly changed and he decisively put down the steel thorn in his hand.

Although this fellow, oats, was usually not serious, there was a reason why illusionary kill chose him as the clan leader. It was because he was the most talented and capable junior among the younger generation.

At this moment, seeing that the Sea King had him in the palm of his hand, illusionary kill's killing intent surged, but he was helpless.

"Quickly get lost!" At this time, hei sui and the others, who were covered in injuries, also roared at illusionary kill and the others.

"I hope you can release my people as soon as possible. Otherwise, I'll slaughter your country of mutsea!" Huan Sha coldly looked at the Sea King and said in a deep voice.

After saying this, he waved his hand behind him. Immediately, the illusionary fish Army on the water surface began to dive into the water. Illusionary kill and the others also fell into the water.

Upon seeing this, the Sea King decisively rose into the air and distanced itself from the surface of the sea. It began to carefully observe the movements on the surface of the sea, afraid that it would be sneak attacked by this bunch of old Yin coins again.

The Sea King stared at the sea surface for two hours before it dared to approach Xinmo Island.

After landing, the Sea King immediately knocked out the oats with three punches, and then brought him back to the palace on the island.

On this night, a defensive barrier appeared outside the palace, and the inside was heavily guarded. For a moment, everyone was in a state of panic.

After the Sea King returned to the palace, the first thing it did was not to heal its injuries. Instead, it decisively imprisoned oats and then called for a meeting.

It wasn't that he didn't want to kill the oats, but he really didn't dare to!

In the face of such a powerful illusionary fish clan, the country of mutsea would be finished if they touched the oats!

. . . . .

The illusionary fish clan, who had left Xinmo Island, was on their way to the glazed Coast.

He had thought that his attack would succeed, but he did not expect that it would fail at the last moment. Instead, he had let Yan mai become a hostage. At this moment, illusionary kill was extremely vexed!

In the end, he had underestimated the Sea King's tenacious vitality, which led to the current situation.

At the same time, illusionary kill was also extremely anxious.

He was afraid that the swallow would be hurt.

Although he was sure that the Sea King would not dare to kill the oats, he could not guarantee that it would do anything else.

At this moment, illusionary kill thought of the player clans.

According to oats, the players were very powerful, so they must have a way to help him.

At the thought of this, illusionary kill immediately roared,"

"Speed up!"

As soon as his voice fell, the hundreds of thousands of illusion fish clan people immediately accelerated and swam toward the colored glass Coast.

## **Chapter 613 - The Sea Chives Were Almost Gone?**

Beiqi, lapis lazuli Coast.

At dawn, the coast was covered with a thin layer of morning mist.

With the popularity of gaming capsules, players no longer had to worry about the problem of playing for a long time, so there were already players gathered on the coast early in the morning.

Among them, there were players who wanted to go out to sea to explore and hunt for treasures, and there were also players who had prepared bait and fishing equipment and were ready to carry bricks for a whole day.

Hence, there were quite a number of players on the lapis lazuli Coast.

At this moment, a player's shout attracted the attention of other players.

Immediately, many players turned their heads and looked in the direction the player was pointing.

In the distance, countless white waves appeared on the surface of the sea. As the waves rose and fell, one could vaguely see a back covered with scales emerging from the water.

After several days of traveling, the illusionary fish clan had finally arrived.

Although the illusionary fish clan had come to seek refuge with the players, the players didn't know that.

Seeing such a huge Army, the players were very vigilant. They subconsciously took out their weapons from the space and got ready for battle.

At the same time, some players had already begun to notify other players on the forum and other areas to be careful and prepare for battle in advance.

After three years of war, the players had long understood how cruel the rules of survival in this world were.

Just like the senluo region, which had been invaded by foreign forces recently, if one didn't prepare in advance when a crisis came, they would inevitably suffer a great loss.

Under the players 'vigilance, the white wave approached the shore, and countless illusionary fish people emerged from the water.

As if to let the players know that they came with no ill intentions, the clan leader, illusionary kill, growled and the clansmen behind him dived into the water again. At this time, the elders of fantasy kill and fantasy fish clan slowly walked towards the players on the shore.

"What intention?" Little Mo and youzi, who were originally taking care of the children on the shore, came to the front of the crowd and looked at Phantom kill with a frown.

"The shadow bloodline!" Illusionary kill did not answer. After his gaze swept past youzi and ink, his attention was focused on the connected shadows under their feet.

At this moment, illusionary kill was secretly speechless.

He had only heard about the shadow bloodline from the old chief, but he had never seen it with his own eyes. According to the old chief, although assassins with the shadow bloodline didn't have the illusion fish clan's innate camouflage and defensive abilities, their assassination skills and stealth abilities were far superior!

And the most unique characteristic of the shadow branch was their own shadow. Therefore, when he saw Little Mo and little youzi, he immediately found some clues and recognized the abilities they had!

As if realizing that he was in a bad position, illusionary kill immediately raised his head, looked at Little Mo, and said,"

"I'm the president of the 'illusionary fish bounty group' in the sea of devouring. I've come here to discuss something with the higher-ups of your family!"

When he said this, illusionary kill once again thought of his encounter in the kuilong sea.

Originally, when he said those words to the players, he should be holding the Sea King's Head in his hand to prove his loyalty!

But now, not only did he fail to do so, but he had also lost the person he had appointed as the next clan leader.

At the thought of this, illusionary kill was extremely vexed. He regretted underestimating his enemy and making a mistake.

However, what the illusionary fish clan chief didn't know was that if he really came with the head of the Sea King, it would be a huge mistake.

The leeks that they had raised for three years were cut by an external force. Even the best-tempered old farmer would explode on the spot. After that, it was not a matter of whether to negotiate or not.

Instead, they would chase him to the ends of the earth.

If you don't die, I won't stop!

. . . . .

Looking at the slightly changed expression of the illusionary fish clan chief, Xiao mo opened the analysis panel with great curiosity.

When he realized that the man in front of him was a late-stage ghost emperor, his expression changed slightly. He subconsciously looked at the people standing behind illusionary kill.

When he saw that the nine elders were all intermediate-stage ghost emperors, he was shocked.

The most important thing was that the analysis explained that they were all from the illusionary fish clan, which meant that they were from the same race as the guy they had pranked last time.

The first thought that came to inky's mind was that he was here for revenge!

However, looking at illusionary kill's attitude, it was obvious that he was not here to seek revenge.

However, if they were here to negotiate, would they have brought hundreds of thousands of troops over?

At this moment, most of the players, like inky, were full of question marks. They could not understand what the purpose of illusionary kill was.

Seeing that Little Mo did not answer him, illusionary kill thought that he had been rude and immediately said again,"

"I came in a hurry this time and didn't inform you in advance. I'm really sorry, but this time I really have something important to discuss with the higher-ups of your family. Can you go and inform them?"

After Little Mo heard this, he thought for a moment and nodded.

Then, he opened his friends list, clicked on the wall chat group, and began to gather everyone.

[Xiao mo:@Gu [email protected] [email protected] [email protected] [email protected] Guoyi ... Are you all here?] Urgent matter! Urgent matter!

Youzi,"here's the recorder!"@ [email protected] @ [email protected] ...

The young paparazzo asked,[I just finished my breakfast and entered the game. What happened?] Boss doesn't seem to be online yet (bronze god

hands on his waist.jpg)

Ye Shiwen,[a good day starts with moving bricks (bronze hanging with his hands on his waist.jpg)]

Nie Feng: "I did a new experiment last night, which led to the exhaustion of soul coins. I've completely entered the poor class. Is there any way to earn money quickly by moving bricks?" (poor little eyes.jpg)

Lin Tie: "@nie Feng, forge with me. As long as you can swing the iron hammer well, you can make money very quickly. A set of custom-made purple equipment can earn you double the principal amount." (Smile)

Nie Feng: "do you believe that my hammer will suddenly explode when I'm forging? even if I manage to dodge this wave, the furnace will definitely explode when I'm forging. Therefore, I won't do this kind of loss-making business (sigh)."

The young paparazzo laughed,"hahaha, explosive man is awesome!"

"Good Morning!"

Chen Ziyu: "Good Morning. Can you tell me what happened?"

[No. 7: good morning, everyone. I've just checked the forum. It seems that there are guests at the glass Coast!]

The young paparazzo thought, [wait a minute, let me call the boss first!]

Liu Chan: "I'm here, I'm here. I just logged out of the game an hour ago. I was about to go out to do something when the Guild management called me and urged me to come back quickly. I'm home now. I just read the post and am on the way to the glazed Coast."

Little Mo: "I feel that the attitude of the illusion fish clan is very strange. You said that they came to fight, and their attitude was very sincere. You said that they came to negotiate, and they brought hundreds of thousands of troops. Ermm ... I can't see through them..jpg"

Youzi,"that's right, that's right (QiuQiu with her hands on her waist.jpg)"

Yuan Fang: "then I'll go and take a look too. I've been stuck at a bottleneck in my divine power upgrade recently. If we fight, I'll be responsible for taking the beating (smile)."

. . . . . .

As the players passed on the message to each other, the players who were online headed towards the colored glass Coast.

As time passed, more and more players appeared on the shore.

At this moment, Liu Chan arrived.

Upon seeing Liu Chan, the players automatically made way for him.

"Boss Liu, do you need an extra this time? I have a small appetite!"

"Boss Liu, please pay for the takeaway and chicken legs from last time, thank you!"

. . . . . .

Liu Chan's face was full of black lines. He immediately turned off the voice channel, then came to the front of illusionary kill and stood still.

After realizing that Liu Chan was the high-ranking member of the player clan he was looking for, Phantom kill immediately nodded at Liu Chan and said,"

"I'm Phantom kill, the president of the devouring Sea region's Phantom fish bounty group!"

"Liu Chan, a member of the players!" Liu Chan also nodded and reported his background, but he did not say that he was the head of a player family.

When illusionary kill heard this, he frowned,"

"You can represent the player clan?"

In fact, when Liu Chan had arrived, he had already investigated Liu Chan's background.

He couldn't see through the specific realm, but just from the qi and blood in his body and other aspects, this person's strength wasn't strong!

"Sure!" Liu Chan answered at this time.

After hearing this, illusionary kill did not doubt the overall strength of the player clans.

From some of the information he had obtained, he could prove that the player clans had great potential, but they had not shown it to the public.

Hence, he felt that letting the weak Liu Zhe step forward was just a coverup for the player clan.

Looking at the thoughtful illusionary kill, Liu Chan was also a little confused. He immediately said,"

"Just state your intention directly!"

When illusionary kill heard this, he gritted his teeth and said,"

"I only brought my clansmen here today for one purpose, and that is to join your family!"

Liu Chan was speechless.

The players were speechless.

At this moment, the players were all petrified.

This feeling was as if someone had suddenly told you that you had inherited 500 million Yuan!

While it was unexpected, it also felt very unreal!

Looking at the introduction of Phantom kill on the analysis panel, Liu Chan asked again in disbelief,"

"Are you sure you want to join our family?"

"I'm sure! However, I have a condition!" When illusionary kill agreed, he quickly added another sentence!

Upon hearing that there were conditions, Liu Zhe immediately realized that this matter was not simple.

There were no free lunches in the world, so this was definitely an extremely difficult request!

"Speak!" Liu Chan immediately asked.

Illusionary kill sighed and said,

"It's like this. In fact, our illusionary fish clan accepted the Yellow Springs Chamber of Commerce's request some time ago and sent some of our clansmen to secretly investigate your family ... Our illusionary fish clan has always placed great importance on inheritance. Since the Empress chose you to play with your family, our illusionary fish clan is willing to take a gamble ... In order to prove our determination, we were prepared to take the head of the president of the mutt War Chamber of Commerce, who is your enemy, as a meeting gift to prove our loyalty. However, who knew ..."

Illusionary kill didn't hold back at all and told him the whole story.

Originally, he only needed to take the Sea King's Head to prove that he had already gone against the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. However, he couldn't prove anything now, so he could only tell them what had happened.

After saying that, illusionary kill could not help but sigh.

After listening to illusionary kill's narration, Liu Chan was dumbfounded, and Gou 'Zi, who was standing on the side, was so shocked that he stood up straight.

The players finally understood the whole story.

It turned out that all of this was caused by the "prank" that had taken place some time ago.

However, when they heard that the illusionary fish clan was going to destroy the Sea King, the players 'expressions were quite interesting.

Especially when they heard that the Sea King had been pierced in the neck, the players 'hearts ached, and some players' eyes even turned red.

We've worked hard to raise it for three years, and we've seen the sea leeks grow stronger and stronger. You're good, you almost killed it without saying a word.

After saying that, illusionary kill raised his head to see the reaction of Liu Chan and the others.

In his opinion, if the players knew that the illusionary fish clan had done so much to show their sincerity, even if they didn't feel happy about it, they wouldn't be so polite.

But the truth was, all he saw were pairs of angry eyes.

Some players even trembled with anger, and their eyes looked like they wanted to swallow it alive.

Illusionary kill: "???"

## Chapter 614 - I'Ll Bring You Back

Looking at the angry crowd of players, illusionary kill was at a loss. He did not understand what was going on.

Suddenly, he realized where he had gone wrong and immediately said,"

"Regarding the matter of sending our clansmen to investigate in secret, I really feel ..."

However, at this time, Liu Chan interrupted illusionary kill's words and asked,"

"How's the Sea King's current condition?"

Looking at the slightly nervous Liu Chan, illusionary kill was stunned. He immediately said,"

"I'm lucky that I didn't die. But don't worry, as long as you help my clan save Yan 'er, I'll definitely bring his head back and give it to you with both hands ..."

Liu Chan was speechless.

As soon as he said that, the expressions of the surrounding players became even more interesting.

"I f \* cking want to blow his head off!"

"Don't stop me, I'll kick him to death!"

"With both hands? It's like a thief stealing the vegetables that we've been working hard to grow and then giving them to us as gifts with a smile. Shameless!"

. **. . . .** 

At this moment, many players could not help but want to rush up and punch illusionary killer face to wake him up.

Fortunately, the Sea King didn't die. Otherwise, the players would definitely kill illusionary kill, no, the entire illusionary fish clan, to accompany sea chives.

Seeing this, Liu Chan quickly turned on the voice channel and began to calm the agitated people. Otherwise, he was really afraid that the fearless players would directly attack.

After all, this illusionary kill came with 'sincerity', and those who didn't know were innocent. Most importantly, the Sea King was safe now.

After a round of talking, he stabilized the mood of the players. Liu Chan turned to look at illusionary kill and said,"

"You said that the illusion fish clan values inheritances?"

Illusionary kill nodded,

"That's right!"

"Then do you know that the mute Kingdom of the ocean King's ancestors is the same as your illusion fish clan? they were part of the ancient dark ocean Kingdom and had once served the Empress together!" As he spoke, Liu Chan's expression became very strange.

"What ... What!" Illusionary kill was instantly dumbfounded.

"Sigh, you should know more about history. Back then, mutt was even more valued by the Empress than your illusion fish clan. You actually didn't know that the Sea King was a descendant of mutt!" Liu Chan couldn't help but sigh.

At this moment, he didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

The illusionary fish clan said that they valued their inheritance and ancestors, and it was because of the Empress that they chose to rely on the

players. However, in reality, he had attacked the 'Sea King', who was also a descendant of the netherworld sea kingdom, ruthlessly and almost killed the Sea King.

They were curious about their 'relatives'!

Looking at the dumbfounded illusionary kill, Liu Chan almost wanted to give him a clap.

"I ... I really didn't know about this!" Illusionary kill looked very embarrassed.

When the nine illusionary fish clan elders behind him saw this, they couldn't help but cover their faces.

To tell the players how much their race valued their inheritance, but the players who knew the truth told them that they had "stabbed" a descendant of their ancient ancestors on the battlefield ... This feeling was really hard to describe in a few words.

Looking at the extremely awkward illusionary kill, the anger in Liu Chan's heart disappeared,"

"Now, tell me what your conditions are before you join my clan!"

The embarrassed illusionary kill raised his head and said,"

"I hope you can help me save my Clansman from the sea King. Otherwise, I'm afraid that Clansman will never be able to leave Xinmo Island. The Sea King is afraid of me, so he will never release him!"

Liu Chan laughed when he heard this request.

This request was actually too F \* cking simple for them.

However, before that, he had to ensure the reliability of the illusion fish clan.

Thinking of this, Liu Chan looked at illusionary thorn and said,"

"This isn't difficult for us player clans. However, before that, you need to swear an oath of loyalty to our clan with your soul!"

"No!"

"That's impossible!"

Before Huan Sha could reply, the illusionary fish clan elders standing behind him began to berate him.

In their eyes, taking refuge was one thing, and swearing an "oath" to the six paths of reincarnation was another. It was more like enslaving, two completely different concepts!

"Then how can I trust you?" Liu Chan immediately asked.

In fact, from Liu Chan's point of view, the soul oath was just to turn the other party into an NPC of his own camp.

This could be seen from the wood spirits, bronze pendants, wind chimes, and other NPCs that joined in the beginning.

Moreover, the soul oath did not affect their lives at all. On the contrary, these NPCs who had joined the player faction enjoyed it very much, and they could not be chased away even if they wanted to.

However, what illusionary kill and the others were thinking was completely different from Liu Chan 's.

The soul oath they knew was to use the soul as a bargaining chip to make an oath to the Supreme "six paths of reincarnation" of the netherworld. Once this oath was made, there was no possibility of betrayal or resistance, otherwise, the soul would be destroyed.

Moreover, the soul oaths that they had seen were all of a slave nature, so they felt that Liu Chan's request was too much!

Looking at illusionary kill's firm attitude, Liu Chan suddenly lost all thoughts.

In this world, the only people who could live in peace with players were NPCs from the same faction.

Even a highly popular existence like the sea King had to add the word "villain" in front of it. They were still enemies. Moreover, their "love-hate relationship" with the Sea King had never stopped, and it was a daily occurrence!

Therefore, when he heard illusionary kill's rejection, Liu Chan understood that the pie that fell from the sky had flown away!

Since Phantom kill didn't agree to his request, he would definitely not let The Phantom fish clan join the player group.

At this moment, a figure pushed through the crowd and stood beside Liu Chan.

The players were very familiar with this person. She was the Navy Commander, hai Yue. After learning about her history, the players also knew that she was the Empress of the netherworld sea kingdom.

She could be considered the old ancestor of the ocean King, and she was also from the mute family.

The Empress's arrival attracted illusionary kill's attention. He turned around and was stunned.

Just like what oats had said, this person looked too similar to the ancient Empress of the netherworld ocean Kingdom, who they often worshipped in the portraits of the ancestral worship Hall. They were simply carved from the same mold.

However, after the last soul appraisal, illusionary kill was now sure that this was the great devil who had stirred up a storm during the period of the dark sea kingdom: The Empress herself!

As he looked at the Empress, who was staring at him, he suddenly felt as if he was being stared at by his ancestor.

He couldn't help but lower his head.

"Descendant of illusionary thorn, not bad. You have reached a realm that even illusionary thorn has not reached. It seems that your illusionary fish clan has indeed risen!"

When illusionary kill heard this, he sighed in his heart, but he still replied,"

"It's all thanks to the Empress's support back then. Otherwise, our illusion fish clan wouldn't have today's achievements!"

"You're wrong. I won't help the weak. Back then, I discovered the talent of your illusion fish clan, so I decided to help your clan grow because you are of great value to me!" The Empress didn't hide her thoughts at all.

Hearing this, illusionary kill was slightly stunned. He then smiled and said,"

"No matter what the reason is, you are the benefactor of my illusion fish clan. My illusion fish clan has always paid our respects to you with the etiquette of our ancestor. However ... However, didn't you already die ..." At this point, Huan Sha looked at the Empress carefully and didn't say anything else.

"Do you know why I'm playing clan?" The Empress didn't reply.

When illusionary kill heard this, his heart was also filled with curiosity.

In fact, he also wanted to know why the netherworld Sea Empress, who had died long ago, would appear in the territory of the players. His guess was that the player clans were powerful enough to make the Empress stay here.

However, illusionary kill could not be sure of this guess.

This was because she was very different from the Empress in the records.

At that time, the Empress was simply crazy to the extreme. She expanded infinitely and didn't even fear the gods. Why would she choose to stay here because of the powerful players?

When he heard the Empress mention it, illusionary kill couldn't help but raise his head curiously and wait for the Empress to give an answer.

"It's simple. I chose to make an oath with my soul, so they let me stay!"

The Empress's casual words stunned illusionary kill.

The Empress was willing to be enslaved by the player's family?

"I think you've been mistaken about something. A soul oath doesn't mean slavery. It's actually a kind of cooperation, or co-existence!" The Empress looked at illusionary kill and spoke again.

"What do you mean?" Illusionary kill was stunned.

"I can't tell you the details, but if you trust me, you can choose to compromise. You won't regret it!" The Empress didn't say anything else after she finished speaking. She turned around and pushed the crowd aside.

As he watched the Empress leave, illusionary kill's emotions were extremely complicated.

In fact, at this point, if he chose not to agree, he only had one way out.

That was to lead the clansmen to the distant sea, never to return.

But even so, there was still a possibility of revenge from the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

Moreover, the next clan leader,"oats", was still in the hands of the Sea King. How could he just leave like this?

Thinking of this, illusionary kill felt a headache.

He had encountered so many problems in such a short period of time that it really gave him a headache.

At this moment, illusionary kill could not make a decision at all.

"Let me discuss with my clansmen first, then I'll give you an answer!" After saying this, illusionary kill immediately turned around and entered the sea with the elders.

. . . . . .

About two hours later, illusionary kill and the nine clan elders, who had finished their discussion, emerged from the water and came to Liu Chan again. They looked at Liu Chan and said,"

"We believe in the Empress, so we agreed to swear our allegiance to her. However, before that, I hope that your family can save my people from the hands of the Sea King. After that, our illusion fish clan will fulfill the soul oath, how about it?" After stating his conditions, illusionary kill looked straight at Liu Chan, waiting for his answer.

As long as Liu Chan did not agree, he would immediately turn around and leave with his clansmen, never coming back here again.

As for the oats, they would find a way to save them. After that, they would leave the nearby Sea area and choose to escape to the relatively safe distant Sea area to avoid being injured by the battle between the player families and the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

Hearing that illusionary kill had agreed to his request, Liu Chan could not help but laugh,"

"Haha, good. Let's set off to Xinmo Island now. I'll bring you back to your clansmen!"

After saying this, Liu Chan said in the player voice channel,"

"Everyone, let's disperse. We can't fight this battle anymore. I think we'll have new NPCs joining us soon!"

When the players heard this, their expressions became very interesting.

Originally, they wanted to' use force 'against the illusion fish clan, but they didn't expect that the illusion fish clan would actually join their side.

After the crowd of players dispersed, Liu Chan turned to look at illusionary kill and said,"

"Let's go, I'll take you to get your people!"

When illusionary kill heard this, he was dumbfounded,"

"You're going alone? Aren't you going to bring the experts from your clan?"

"I'm talking about getting people, not fighting. One person is enough!"

## Chapter 615 - The Sea King'S Audience

Hearing Liu Chan's calm statement that he was only going to get his people and that there would not be a battle, they were stunned.

Illusionary kill's expression became rather interesting.

From the information he had obtained, he understood that the relationship between the players and the sea King was very bad.

Back then, the Sea King had retreated from the sea of vanity and headed to the quelon Sea area because of the players. Now, the merchant ship it was protecting had been hijacked because of the players. Therefore, no matter how one looked at it, the relationship between the Sea King and the players was very bad.

This was also why he chose to attack the ocean King's faction to prove the fantasy fish clan's stand to the players.

Therefore, when he heard Liu Chan say that one person was enough, illusionary kill was very puzzled.

Looking at Liu Chan, who was full of confidence, illusionary kill nodded with a complicated expression.

Although he felt that this was not reliable, he still nodded when he thought of the potential power of the player clan.

After all, even if there was an unexpected situation, the player families would send their experts to find a way to solve it, so he did not have to worry about anything.

Thinking of this, illusionary kill immediately said,"

"Then let's go!"

Liu Chan nodded and walked to the shore. He waved his hand and summoned his spirit ship, then stepped on it.

Illusionary kill's pupils shrank when he saw this.

He actually could not see where this Ghost Ship came from. This method once again confirmed the foundation of the player clan.

After all, space-type items were extremely precious in the netherworld, and ordinary forces couldn't possess them.

Although their illusionary fish clan also had a spatial-type item, it was impossible for it to contain an item as large as a Ghost Ship.

"Board the ship and set off!" At this time, Liu Chan's voice came from the specter ship.

When illusionary kill heard this, his figure disappeared. When he reappeared, he was already beside Liu Chan.

Seeing this, the other nine illusionary fish clan elders also followed him onto the Ghost Ship.

"Your clansmen can stay here, we'll go!" Looking at the dense crowd of illusionary fish clan members near the warship, Liu Chan spoke at this moment.

"Alright!" This time, illusionary kill did not raise any more questions and decisively chose to agree.

After testing the Sea King's strength, illusionary kill felt that with the nine clan elders and himself, it would not be difficult to kill their way out even if they were deep inside Xinmo Island.

Liu Chan nodded and waved his hand. Suddenly, the ship spirit let out a beast roar, and the ship slowly moved forward.

"Your ship is unmanned?" Illusionary kill was very surprised to see this.

Liu Chan smiled and did not explain anything.

He believed that after becoming an NPC, the people of the illusionary fish clan would understand. No matter how much he explained now, he might not understand.

He could only hope that the NPC this time would be more reliable and not learn the wrong things.

Thinking of how the obedient wood spirit had changed greatly after interacting with the players, and looking at the "stinky hooligans" such as Tong gua and rock eating and gambling ... Liu Chan was extremely ashamed

During the voyage, illusionary kill began to inquire about the player clans in a roundabout way, in the name of understanding the big family that he was about to join.

In this regard, Liu Chan was quite comfortable with his response. His words were half true and half false, and even illusionary kill had a yearning feeling.

After about two days of high-speed sailing, Liu Chan's warship entered the kuiron Sea area and headed for Xinmo Island.

As time passed, when Liu Chan's battleship approached Xinmo Island, illusionary kill became more vigilant and prepared for battle.

"Don't worry, there won't be a fight. But before that, you'd better disguise yourselves to avoid unnecessary trouble before entering!" Liu Chan looked at illusionary kill and said.

"What are you pretending to be?" When illusionary kill heard this, he could not help but be stunned.

"As you wish, as long as it's not your current form, it's fine. After all, you have a grudge against the sea King!" Liu Chan said without a care.

When illusionary kill heard this, he nodded. The scales on his body trembled and his body began to shrink. In the blink of an eye, he turned into a man who looked very similar to Liu Chan, but there were many differences.

Seeing this, the other nine illusionary fish clan elders standing on the side also began to twist and transform. Using the players as the blueprint, they transformed into different human forms in the blink of an eye.

Seeing this scene, Liu Chan was secretly speechless. Although he had learned about the ability of the illusion fish clan from the analysis panel, he was still shocked to see them transform with his own eyes.

It would be a pity if he didn't become a spy with this ability!

It's no wonder that the netherworld Chamber of Commerce entrusted the illusionary fish clan to investigate underworld!

"Is this okay?" At this time, Huan Sha said in a deep voice. His tone also became very similar to Liu Chan 's.

"No problem!" Liu Zhe nodded.

. . . . .

As the battleship that Liu Chan and the others were on approached Xinmo Island, the guards stationed on the coast of Xinmo Island immediately discovered them.

He immediately sent the news to the inner parts of the island.

The one who received the news was the Lord of the kingdom of mutt sea, LAN Hushan. He immediately began to ask the garrison about the specific situation through the communication conch.

"Which Force's warship is this? stop them and ask them what they're here for!"

At that moment, the interior of Xinmo Island was still in a state of tight defense, and LAN Hushan did not dare to be careless.

This time, the illusionary fish clan's sudden attack almost killed the Sea King. If it wasn't for the Sea King's tenacious vitality, the mutt sea could be said to have been overturned.

Therefore, LAN Hushan was very cautious when facing the outside forces.

Furthermore, they had not received any notice of a visit from an external force in advance, so they had to be on guard!

At this time, a report came from the conch.

"Leader LAN, this warship belongs to a player family. It has been to our Xinmo Island many times before!"

Hearing this, LAN Huoshan couldn't help but be surprised.

In his opinion, although the players were very unreliable, they might be able to help them at this time.

While the Sea King was injured, he might be wary of other forces, but he would never be wary of the player clans.

This was because it had been proven several times that the arrival of the player families at every critical moment would always bring them hope.

From the founding of the kingdom to the ambush of the Sea King at the ruins of the netherworld ocean Kingdom, to the arrival of the smoke Dragon fleet, it had been proven countless times that the players were on the same side as them.

Although the Sea King had never admitted this, LAN Hushan felt that this was a kind of tacit friendship.

Hence, he immediately said,"

"Tell them to stop. Wait, I'll go out to welcome them personally!"

After giving his orders to his subordinates, LAN Huoshan stood up and walked out of his room. He went straight to the coast after crossing the defensive barrier.

. . . . . .

Looking at the approaching sea, illusionary kill was very confused. He could not help but ask Liu Chan,"

"Why didn't they stop you from docking?"

When Liu Zhe heard this, he smiled indifferently,"

"Don't worry, you'll understand. I can't explain it to you now!"

Illusionary kill suppressed the doubts in his heart and nodded. At the same time, he had many guesses in his heart.

After continuing to sail for a while, the warship slowly docked on the coast of Xinmo Island. Even when Liu Chan and the others got off the warship, no one came out to stop them.

Even a Garrison team not far away only glanced at them and nodded, not making any extreme moves.

At this moment, illusionary kill was completely dumbfounded.

Even if The Grudge between the ocean King and the player families in the early days was not taken into account, the kingdom of mutsea now belonged to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, and the player families who had repeatedly opposed the Chamber of Commerce should be enemies.

What was the meaning of this tacit nod?

At this moment, a ray of light came from the island and landed in front of Liu Chan.

This person was LAN Huoshan.

"Welcome!" After stabilizing himself, a smile appeared on LAN Huoshan's face as he looked at Liu Chan.

When Liu Zhe heard this, he smiled and nodded,"

"I'm looking for the Sea King!"

"The country ruler is inside, please!" Then, LAN Huoshan turned around and made a gesture of invitation.

At this moment, Huan Sha and the nine illusionary fish clan elders were dumbfounded.

"Please?"

From their point of view, with the enmity between the country of mutsea and the player families, shouldn't they be fighting each other to the death?

What did he mean by "please"?

With doubts in their minds, they followed Liu Chan into the island under LAN Huoshan's lead.

After passing through several heavily-guarded checkpoints, they arrived at the defensive barrier at the center of the island. At this moment, LAN Huoshan took out a token and created a gap outside the barrier. The group immediately stepped into it.

It could be said that illusionary kill and the others were extremely good at disguising themselves.

Even now, LAN Huoshan still did not realize that the people behind Liu Chan were the experts who had almost killed the Sea King the other day.

On the way to the palace where the Sea King was, the security was obviously tighter.

However, the guards didn't question Liu Chan and the others that LAN Huoshan was leading.

As one of the six Lords whose power was second only to the sea King, LAN Huoshan had the right to bring people in and out as he pleased.

When they arrived at the front of the palace, LAN Huoshan stood still and turned to Liu Chan with an apologetic expression."

"Wait a moment, I'll go and inform the country ruler. A few days ago, there were bandits who attacked and injured the country ruler. He's currently recuperating from his injuries. Please forgive me!"

When Liu Zhe heard this, he immediately nodded,"

"It's alright. Please go and make the announcement!"

LAN Huoshan nodded and walked into the palace.

At this time, illusionary kill finally couldn't help but say to Liu Chan,"

"Aren't you two enemies?"

"It's a hostile relationship, but it's a little special. You'll understand!" Liu Chan replied.

It was not that he did not want to explain, but even if he explained the "leek theory", illusionary kill would not understand. Only when he joined Beiqi and became an NPC would he understand what leeks meant to players.

After about ten minutes of waiting, LAN Huoshan rushed out of the palace and came to Liu Chan. He said,"

"The country ruler is already waiting inside, follow me!"

When Liu Zhe heard this, he immediately nodded. Then, he walked into the palace of the Sea King with illusionary kill and the others.

In fact, this was not the first time Liu Chan had come to this Palace.

It had already existed when the country was first established, but compared to that time, the interior decoration was more luxurious. From this, one

could see the rapid development of the Sea King's power in the past few years.

From the time when an external force of the sea of vanity was rejected by the local forces of kuiron, it had now become an Overlord of the kuiron sea. The players had all seen the progress it had made.

After walking through several corridors, Liu Chan met the Sea King.

At this time, the Sea King was wearing a soft blue robe and stood in the palace with a pale face. The newly grown flesh on his throat proved that he had suffered a serious injury.

"Boss Sea King, how have you been?" Liu Chan greeted the Sea King with a smile.

The Sea King couldn't help but roll its eyes.

He was no stranger to Liu Zhe. He remembered that he always negotiated with his own side on behalf of the players.

The last time they met was when they were discussing the robbery of the ice Fire Stone by the coast. During that time, they had even had a drink together, so they could be considered acquaintances.

"Why are you looking for me?" Looking at Liu Chan, the Sea King could not help but speak.

"I'm looking for a person from you!" Liu Chan immediately stated his purpose.

"Who is it?" The Sea King was confused and didn't understand Liu Chan's intention.

"Oats!"

"Who's oats?" The Sea King was stunned.

Liu Chan was speechless.

After thinking for a while, Liu Chan turned to look at illusionary kill and the others and said,"

"Show your original form!"

When Huan Sha and the nine elders heard this, they were stunned. They first looked at Liu Chan, then at the Sea King. Although they didn't understand why, they still listened to Liu Chan's words, and their bodies twisted and changed.

Under the sea King's horrified gaze, these players turned into figures that made him worry for days in the blink of an eye ...

The word "F \* ck" was blurted out proficiently at this moment!

## **Chapter 616 - A Shocking Secret**

This scene was too terrifying for the Sea King.

The wound on his neck had yet to recover, and it was still aching. And the instigators of all this were the few people standing behind Liu Chan.

The Sea King had a deep impression of them and did not need to observe carefully to recognize them at a glance.

The word "F \* ck" that he had learned from the players 'families came out of his mouth when he couldn't control his emotions.

At this time, the Sea King's first thought was, 'we're done for!'

He originally thought that the players were looking for him to discuss some matters, but he didn't expect that the players would actually bring the people he was most worried about, the illusionary fish people.

However, now that he didn't have the oats, he didn't even have the only thing he could rely on to threaten the illusionary fish clan. He was dead for sure.

In a short period of time, the Sea King's heart had walked through a bumpy road, and it felt that it was probably going to die young!

"Boss Sea King, don't panic. We're on the same side!" Liu Chan noticed the change in the Sea King's expression and quickly spoke.

The Sea King's expression turned even uglier when it heard this.

One of his own? How could one of his own come to stab me in the middle of the night and even poke a hole in my neck?

Was this how they greeted each other?

"Boss Sea King, don't look at me like that. I'm here with sincerity!" Liu Chan said again.

The Sea King's eyes widened in anger.

"I don't see sincerity, I only see killing intent!"

At this time, illusionary kill and the others were also a little embarrassed. After knowing that the Sea King was the descendant of their ancestor's comrade on the battlefield, their killing intent had long disappeared. They only felt apologetic and did not know how to deal with this relationship.

"Boss Sea King, listen to me. He's really one of your own!"

"I don't want to listen!" The Sea King said angrily.

From the sea King's Point of view, Liu Chan's purpose for this trip was very clear. The person he wanted was definitely the illusion fish clan that he had imprisoned.

However, if he handed over that person, the Sea King was afraid that his power would be overturned on the spot.

Although he could trust the players, he now suspected that the players had been tricked by the illusion fish clan to actually bring them into his palace.

This time, he was killed by this group of fools!

"Sea King, listen to me!"

"I won't listen! It's impossible for me to hand her over!" The Sea King, who had made up his mind, immediately said.

Liu Chan was speechless.

At this moment, Liu Chan really wanted to open the strength gem. After charging up his strength, he punched the Sea King's Head.

You're f \* cking acting tsundere, aren't you?

"Sea King, I'm too lazy to waste time with you. Hurry up and let him go. We'll leave after you're done!" Liu Chan couldn't help but stare and say,

"You've been tricked, idiots! We'll all die if you let them go!" The Sea King looked at illusionary kill and the others vigilantly and said,""Don't act rashly. Your clansmen are still in my hands. As long as I die, he will definitely not Live!"

Liu Chan was speechless.

Illusionary kill was speechless.

Although Liu Chan could understand the Sea King's current mood, he still wanted to give the Sea King a punch.

What did that mean? In your eyes, do we clan players all look like fools?

Was this the F \* cking thought that a leek should have?!

"Sea King, can you listen to me clearly from the beginning to the end? If you really wanted to kill me, why did you reveal your true self?" Liu Chan couldn't help but say again.

Upon hearing this, the Sea King was obviously stunned.

He had been too nervous just now. Now that he thought about it, what Liu Chan said did make sense.

If they really wanted to kill him, they could've sneaked up to him and killed him with a single blow after entering the palace and seeing him.

At this moment, he was still standing and talking to him. This was obviously abnormal!

"Go ahead, I'm listening, but you want me to let her go? no way!" The Sea King snorted coldly.

Liu Chan nodded. He turned around helplessly and pointed at illusionary kill,"

"Let me introduce you. You are familiar with this person. He is the clan leader of the illusionary fish clan in the devouring Sea area, illusionary kill. There was a misunderstanding between you and him before!"

"Misunderstanding?" Hearing the word 'misunderstanding', the Sea King was so angry that it trembled.

He had almost lost his life because of this misunderstanding.

This misunderstanding was really cruel!

"Cough, cough, Sea King, I know how you feel. Wait for me to tell you everything in detail!"

Liu Chan was slightly embarrassed. He also knew that it was inappropriate to describe the assassination that day as a misunderstanding, but he still continued,"

"It's like this. That day, the illusionary fish clan came to the kui long sea area and attacked your faction because they were preparing ... Preparing to take your head as a greeting gift for joining our player family." After saying this, Liu Chan smiled awkwardly.

The Sea King's eyes widened.

This time, he felt that this group of happy fools had really been deceived by the illusion fish clan.

He could even believe this? Would you believe me if I told you that I'll throw my entire country into your hands to play with my family tomorrow?

Looking at Liu Chan, the Sea King didn't know what to say, because he was sure that the player family was being used.

After three years of contact, the Sea King had a rough understanding of the overall strength of the player families. They were only slightly stronger than his current country of the mutt sea, but there was still a clear gap between them and the top force in the devouring Sea area, the illusionary fish clan.

In the Sea King's eyes, the strong relying on the weak was simply nonsense.

Even though the player clans had always created miracles, he would never believe it this time.

This was simply impossible unless the entire illusionary fish clan was a F \* cking fool!

Looking at the sea King, Liu Chan had already guessed what he was thinking. He sighed and turned to illusionary kill,"

"You guys go out first. Don't worry, I'll bring your clansmen out!"

At this moment, illusionary kill was also dumbfounded.

Now, he could see that the players 'families had a close relationship with the mutt sea and the sea King.

With this thought, he suddenly felt that his guess was correct.

It was very likely that the Sea King was a "chess piece" that the players 'upper echelons had placed in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

Therefore, the player clans had been hiding their power in the dark and had been attacking the merchant ships of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce recently. They were indeed plotting against the netherworld Chamber of Commerce!

After hearing Liu Chan's words, illusionary kill nodded with a complicated expression. Then, he waved his hand and led the nine clan elders out of the palace.

Seeing this, the Sea King decisively gave LAN Huoshan a look, and LAN Huoshan immediately followed him out of the hall.

After they left the palace, the Sea King looked at Liu Chan and said angrily,"

"You fool, you were cheated and you still don't know. I really don't know how you player families can stand up until now. If it were up to me, you should have died of stupidity!"

Liu Chan was speechless.

After thinking for a while, she resisted the urge to punch him, but she took a screenshot so that she could use it as an emoji.

Do you still remember the day you informed my clansmen that there would be forces hired by the netherworld Chamber of Commerce to investigate Beigi?"

"Yes, I remember. It was a few days later when I heard the news, but I still informed your clansmen as soon as possible. Have they brought the news back?" The Sea King nodded and asked with a gloomy expression.

"That's right. The illusionary fish clan was the one who came to the underworld to investigate!"

"Eh? Do you still trust them?" When the Sea King heard this, its eyes widened. It obviously couldn't understand why Liu Chan would believe it since he already knew the background of the illusion fish clan!

Although your clan is very stupid, there should be a limit to how stupid you are, right? if you continue like this, your clan will be exterminated sooner or later!

"Of course, we know their background, but this time, they really want to join our family. The reason is that you suggested for them to bring back fake news to netherworld Chamber of Commerce. In the end, we went overboard ..."

After that, Liu Chan recounted what had happened that day, one by one, leaving the Sea King dumbfounded.

This was especially so when they heard that the players actually dared to act in such a show as 'God slaying' and even deceived the illusion fish clan.

At this moment, the Sea King suddenly felt that the acting skills of the players had really soared.

Thinking back to the ruins of the dark sea kingdom ...

That hand that was scratching the itch was still deeply etched in her mind ...

At this moment, he suddenly believed what Liu Chan had said.

It was mainly because the player clans had acted too arrogantly this time. How could they blindly act like they were slaying a God? they would definitely be scared to death if they didn't know what was going on!

When he had suggested this, he had only wanted the player families to be prepared. He had never thought that the player families would put on such an earth-shattering show and even scare the enemy, the illusionary fish clan.

When he heard that the illusionary fish clan was going to give his head to the players, he had a complicated feeling.

It turned out that he had almost died because of his suggestion.

At this moment, he finally understood why illusionary kill had said that he was going to kill the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's forces.

At that time, he had even asked illusionary kill if he was not afraid of netherworld Chamber of Commerce's revenge, and illusionary kill had said that he had a way out!

Only now did they realize that this backup plan was actually from a player family that was even weaker than their illusionary fish clan!

For a moment, the Sea King didn't know what to feel. If he said that his family was stupid, then he was really stupid. He was so happy that he was wandering around like a madman.

But now, he had actually managed to trick the illusion fish clan into joining him ...

However, after thinking about it carefully, the Sea King frowned and said,"

"You can fool them for a while, but you can't fool them forever. They will find out the truth sooner or later. By then, it will be difficult for you to play the family!"

When Liu Zhe heard this, he laughed.

Those who had taken a soul oath to join their clan would not be able to betray them, and under normal circumstances, they would not be able to be chased away.

In this cruel world where the strong preyed on the weak, only the players 'clans were safe.

Liu Chan was sure of this as he had experienced many things in the game.

Look at the NPCs who joined Beiqi now. Which one of them wasn't smiling all day long instead of the bitter hatred they had in the past?

"Don't worry, no problem. There's no possibility of betrayal once you join our family!"

"How can I be at ease? don't you drag my country of mutt down with you. I'm still young!" The Sea King sighed.

He felt that the players had gone too far this time, to the point where it was already irreversible.

Although the player clans were indeed very mysterious to him, mysterious to the point that he still couldn't understand the internal structure of the player clans. However, he had done several assessments of the player clans 'Wars outside and had a rough understanding of their strength.

They knew that the player families were no match for the illusionary fish clan, an old force in the devouring Sea area.

In the past few days, he had collected some information about the illusionary fish clan. He knew that this force was called the "illusionary fish

bounty group" in the devouring Sea area. They were responsible for all kinds of assassination, investigation, and collecting mystical materials for development.

It was a powerful force from the same period as the mute Empire that dominated the sea of vanity.

The only difference was that the mutt Empire had been destroyed long ago, and the current mutt on Xinmo Island was only rebuilt by him. On the other hand, the illusion fish clan had been standing since the time they devoured the sea area. It could be said that they had a deep foundation.

Therefore, even if the player families had many hidden cards, the Sea King didn't think that they would be able to control the illusion fish clan.

"I said don't worry, so don't worry. It's not as simple as you think!" Liu Chan could not help but comfort him again.

"Come, tell me in detail, how is he not simple!" The Sea King immediately replied, trying to find out the secrets of the players 'families.

Liu Chan was speechless.

At this moment, he wanted to activate the strength gem again and give the Sea King a heavy punch on the head.

This sea chives was getting more and more ridiculous!

"There's one more thing that I haven't told you. The reason I'm sure that the illusion fish clan came with sincerity is because they were your ancestors "comrades!"

The Sea King: "???"

Seeing the Sea King's dumbfounded face, Liu Chan decisively opened the camera, took a screenshot, saved an emoji, and then said,"

"The illusionary fish used to be the force of the netherworld ocean Kingdom. Although they weren't as powerful as you, muat, they were the backbone of the netherworld ocean Kingdom. In other words, you can be considered as one of us. This relationship is similar to the Seven Kingdoms that you have United. Although you are of different races, you have inherited the bloodline of the ancient netherworld ocean Kingdom!"

Upon hearing this, the Sea King could not help but be stunned.

Obviously, like hallucination, he did not know about this at all. After all, the history of the netherworld ocean Kingdom was too long. When the Sea King was born, it was already a part of history, and much information was not left behind.

Seeing the Sea King's doubts, Liu Chan immediately told him what he knew

However, as the Sea King listened, it suddenly couldn't remain calm.

"What did you say? the great ancestor of my mutt clan, the 'Empress', is playing with your clan?"

Liu Chan nodded calmly,"

"That's right, it's the Empress. This is also one of the important reasons why the illusionary fish clan is willing to rely on our family. According to them, they value the inheritance and attacked you because they didn't know you were a descendant of the netherworld sea kingdom!"

The secret revealed by Liu Chan really stunned the Sea King. A huge wave was set off in its heart, and it could not calm down for a long time.

He knew that the player clans had many secrets, or they would not have been able to survive until now.

But this secret really scared him!

Who was the Empress?

He was the founder of the last superpower in the nearby sea.

There was no way to verify the long history before that, but ever since the collapse of the dark sea kingdom, no one had been able to surpass her.

After her, there were no other super forces that could cross multiple seas!

More importantly, even though she wasn't born in the mute clan, she grew up in the clan and could be considered his true ancestor.

It was also because of her that the country of mutt sea was established as the Overlord of the sea of vanity.

In the Sea King's heart, the Empress had always been a legend!

## Chapter 617 - Beiqi'S New Power

The Sea King had many speculations about the power of the player families in Beiqi.

However, there was one thing he was sure of. There must be many secrets in this race.

Otherwise, it wouldn't have been able to stand until now.

However, Liu Chan's Secret caught him off guard, and he really couldn't accept it.

The Empress had been dead for many years, and several dynasties had changed in the nearby seas. How could she still be alive?

Therefore, the first thought in the Sea King's mind was that Liu Chan was joking with him!

"You don't believe me?" Liu Chan said indifferently.

"I don't believe it!" The Sea King was suspicious.

From the sea King's Point of view, it was unrealistic for the Empress to still be alive, and it was even more unrealistic for her to join a player family.

As the creator of a super force, the versions of the story that circulated in the nearby seas described her as a brutal and cold person. How could he join such a ridiculous force like the player clans? not to mention the fact that it didn't fit the style, how suicidal would he be?

It was too F \* cking fake!

Thinking of this, the Sea King immediately said,"

"Although I really want to know the secret of your family, you can't joke about my ancestor. I advise you to be kind!"

Liu Chan was speechless.

"Believe it or not, I'm not forcing you to believe it!" Liu Chan couldn't help but roll his eyes.

"Do you want to fight?"

"I don 't!"

"Then hurry up and tell me if the illusionary fish clan surrenders to your family, what ability do you have to make them continue to serve you?"

"Your ancestor, the Empress, is playing with our family. What can he do? I already said that the illusionary fish clan values inheritances!"

The Sea King was speechless.

At this moment, he felt that Liu Chan really wanted to fight with him, and he also had the impulse to blow Liu Chan's head off.

He treated the player family clan as a fool, and it was obvious that the player family clan also saw him in this way!

"Since you don't want to tell me, then forget it. However, you can bring back the illusion fish clan!" After a moment of silence, the Sea King suddenly waved its hand with an impatient look.

When Liu Zhe heard this, he was very surprised,"

"Aren't you afraid that the illusionary fish clan will find out about the problem with our player clans and destroy them? then, they will destroy your country of mutt sea?"

"If we're going to die, you guys will die first!" When the Sea King heard this, it couldn't help but stare.

When Liu Zhe heard this, a smile appeared on his face."

"Since you trust us, I can assure you that that day will never come!"

The Sea King waved its hand."That's enough. Quickly take those illusion fish clan people and get lost. I'm annoyed just by seeing them. I'll let them go!"

Liu Zhe nodded and said no more. He turned around and walked out of the palace.

As for the illusionary fish clan, since the Sea King had agreed, he definitely wouldn't go back on his word. He still believed in this.

Stepping out of the palace, Liu Chan immediately found that illusionary kill and the others were staring at LAN Huoshan, their faces full of displeasure.

At this moment, LAN Huoshan was monitoring illusionary kill and the others without any concealment.

Seeing Liu Chan come out, LAN Huoshan immediately turned around and nodded at him. Then, he turned around and entered the palace.

When illusionary kill and the others saw this, they also hurriedly said to Liu Chan,"

"How is it? Did he agree to release my clansmen?"

"Wait here for a moment, he has agreed!" Liu Chan said immediately.

Hearing this, illusionary kill and the others heaved a sigh of relief.

The oats were the future of their illusionary fish clan. Now that they knew that he was about to be released, the stone that had been pressing down on their hearts finally fell.

While waiting, illusionary kill finally couldn't hold back his curiosity and asked in a low voice,"

"Since we're a family in the future, can you tell me now if the Sea King is a chess piece that your family has placed in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce?"

"No!" Liu Chan answered without hesitation.

When he heard this, illusionary kill had a look of disbelief.

He recalled the incident when the netherworld Chamber of Commerce was kidnapped at the kui Dragon Sea area. At that time, he had felt that the Sea King was quite miserable. He had been robbed by the shark bite fleet and then by the player clans.

However, now that he thought about it, it was obvious that they had colluded. They did not look like enemies!

"When you join us, you'll understand the significance of the Sea King. You'll also understand that our player families have never set the netherworld Chamber of Commerce as our goal!"

"Since you don't want to be enemies with the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, why did you offend it?" Illusionary kill frowned slightly, appearing to be very confused.

"How big is the netherworld Chamber of Commerce? you have to look far ahead!" When he said this, Liu Chan's expression was indifferent.

However, illusionary kill could clearly feel a force coming from Liu Chan's body.

How big was the netherworld Chamber of Commerce? Wasn't the goal of overthrowing the netherworld Chamber of Commerce long-term enough?

Illusionary kill didn't feel good!

At this moment, he felt that his guess was right. There was really an incredible secret within the player family.

Otherwise, why would a super expert like the Empress choose to join them?

Thinking that the illusion fish clan was about to become one of them, illusionary kill was full of anticipation.

And they were about to pry into the secrets of the players 'families!

While they were waiting, LAN Huoshan took the oats with a bloody nose and a swollen face out of the palace.

When the disheveled looking oats saw illusionary kill and the clan elder, his eyes suddenly became wet.

Just yesterday, when the Sea King beat him up, it told him that it would never let him out in this lifetime, because if he was released, no one could guarantee his safety.

Oats did not doubt this.

If he were the Sea King, he would also not release him. After all, if he released him, his safety would not be guaranteed. How could he release him?

Therefore, at that time, oats 'mood was quite desperate.

He had never expected that he would be released and be able to see the clan leader and the clan elders.

This made him feel as if he had seen the light of day again, as if he had been reborn.

"I've fulfilled my promise, now it's your turn!" After taking a look at the oats, Liu Chan looked at illusionary kill and said.

"My illusionary fish clan naturally won't go back on our word. I'll make a soul oath when I return to Northern Qi!" Illusionary kill immediately replied solemnly.

At this moment, oats, who was standing at the side, looked very surprised."

"You ... Aren't you the one who stood on the city gate and waved his fist ..."

When Liu Zhe heard this, he turned around and grinned at Yan mai, but he didn't say anything.

When illusionary kill and the others heard what oats said, they were also very surprised.

At that time, oats had emphasized on the fact that there was such a person who had waved his fist at the city gate and silently killed thousands of people.

He didn't expect that person to be Liu Chan.

At this moment, they suddenly felt that Liu Chan was much more mysterious. They felt that he might not be as weak as they had imagined.

Then, under LAN Huoshan's lead, they walked out of Xinmo Island and came to the shore of the island.

LAN Hushan was smiling.

These few days, because of the illusionary fish clan, they had been in a state of apprehension. However, they didn't expect that the arrival of the players would really settle this matter.

This made him even more certain that the players 'families were allies of the country of mutsea!

Of course, the Sea King still did not admit it.

. . . . .

After a few days of sailing, Liu Chan brought fantasy kill, oats, and the rest of the fantasy fish clan to the glazed Coast.

At this moment, the coast was already filled with players.

Through Liu Chan's post on the forum, the players knew that the illusion fish clan would join Beiqi today and become a part of their player force.

Hence, before Liu Chan's arrival, they had all gathered here to witness this moment.

The demolition ship slowly docked at the lapis lazuli Coast at this time. Illusionary kill, oats, and the clan elders leaped from the warship and came to the front of the clan.

"All clansmen, listen up! Now, recite the soul oath with me. From now on, my illusionary fish clan will join the northern Qi and become a part of the northern Qi!" Illusionary kill's figure floated in the air as he looked at his clansmen on the sea and announced loudly.

His voice reverberated in the sky through spiritual power and reached the ears of all the illusionary fish clan people. They all looked up at the clan leader with grave expressions.

They had already known about this decision before coming to Beiqi, so they were not surprised at all.

"Under the witness of the six paths of reincarnation, I, illusionary kill, swear ... (More than 500 words are omitted)"

After that, the sound of the oath was heard by the souls of fantasy kill and the others on the lapis lazuli shore.

This oath was naturally obtained by illusionary kill from Liu Chan. Although he felt that this oath seemed to be different from the one he knew, he still chose to believe it and led the clan members to read it.

What they didn't know was that this soul oath was not an oath to the six paths of reincarnation, but an oath to the divine weapon in Lu Wu's hand.

Their soul imprints also slowly appeared in the soul repository in the divine artifact space.

The moment the announcement was completed, the souls of all the illusion fish clan members were imprinted into the divine artifact, and there was no longer any possibility of betrayal.

Under the players 'anticipation, the server-wide announcement sounded.

[District-wide announcement: all members of the illusionary fish clan (number: [214285), officially joined Beiqi as an NPC!]

With the appearance of the district-wide announcement, all the illusion fish clan members felt a huge suction force that came from nowhere, causing them to be unable to stand. Following that, his surroundings began to blur. When they became clear again, he found himself in an unfamiliar space.

There was no light here, but it was filled with light.

They had just been at the shore of the colored glass sea, but now they had all been transported to another space, which was very strange.

At this moment, two figures appeared in the divine artifact space, attracting the attention of the illusionary fish clan. However, these two people's figures were blurry, and their appearances could not be seen clearly.

"Welcome to the player Army and become a part of it!" Looking at the people of the illusion fish clan, Lu Wu said with a smile.

"Where is this place? And who are you two?" Illusionary kill appeared to be very vigilant. He had yet to understand what was going on.

"I am the person behind the scenes of the player family, and you are all loyal to me!" Lu Wu said in a pretentious way.

Upon hearing this, illusionary kill was truly shocked.

Didn't we swear to the six realms of Samsara to be loyal to a player family? how did it become loyal to a certain person?

And the person behind the scenes of the player's family, wasn't that the person that the Empress was loyal to?

When he thought about this person's ability to instantly teleport all of his people to another space, illusionary kill felt that he had met a "real big Boss" level figure!

"Relax, don't be afraid. I'll be helping you guys to transform your bodies and input some new knowledge so that you can understand the players and better integrate into them!"

Hearing about body modification, illusionary kill appeared very nervous, but he did not dare to refute. He opened his mouth, but could not help it.

"Don't worry. This transformation will only change your body's data, and you will also obtain an ability that you can't imagine. As for the rest, there will be no changes!"

After saying this, Lu Wu was too lazy to continue explaining.

After all, the body's data transformation was the key to resurrection. This process was something that any NPC who joined the player's camp had to go through.

Furthermore, even if he explained, illusionary kill would not be able to understand. It would be much easier for him to directly input the knowledge in this area into the divine weapon so that he could understand it directly.

"Little Beili!"

"Here!"

"Get to work!"

"Okay, boss meat shield!" Little Bei Li saluted Lu Wu, then turned around and waved at Phantom kill and the others.

Immediately, a large amount of soul power gushed out of the soul coin bank and began to burn violently.

For 200,000 illusion fish people to transform it all at once, the amount of work required was obvious. It was obviously impossible to slowly

transform it without spending soul coins, so little Bei Li decided to spend soul coins to speed up the process.

Although doing so would consume a large amount of soul coins, this was no longer the initial stage of development, and the use of soul coins needed to be diligent and thrifty.

Lu Wu could totally afford it.

After all, there were players like leek Corps who were continuously supplying the construction materials!

In the end, it was all about one thing-when you have money, you can be willful!

## Chapter 618 - Gradually Intoxicated, Unable To Extricate Herself

This time, the entire transformation of the illusionary fish clan lasted for two days.

The moment the modification was completed, illusionary kill and the others were shocked by the knowledge in their minds.

At that time, Lu Wu said that there would be no changes after the transformation, but they would gain an extremely powerful ability. When he said that, illusionary kill was still guessing what kind of ability it would be.

At this moment, he knew.

Infinite resurrection, which meant that he was immortal!

With an immortal soul, the body could be reconstructed infinitely. In illusionary kill's eyes, such an ability was simply snatching business from the six paths of reincarnation.

However, he had actually obtained such an ability that seemed extremely unsolvable ...

At this moment, illusionary kill was so excited that he could not be any more excited.

With such an ability, he had nothing to fear!

He couldn't imagine who the person behind the scenes was, to be able to casually bestow such an unsolvable ability.

After thinking about it, he felt that the person behind this was probably some great emperor who controlled the netherworld!

At that moment, he finally understood why Liu Chan had said that the players 'families did not treat the netherworld Chamber of Commerce as a target at all. It was because the target was too small. Now that he thought about it, illusionary kill agreed with him!

To hell with the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, trash!

The huge amount of information in his mind made illusionary kill's heart instantly swell up. He felt that the illusionary fish clan had finally risen and he no longer had to worry about the future.

However, after carefully reading the subsequent contents in his mind, he also knew the meaning of their existence after joining Beiqi.

Not to fight, but to support the growth of the player clan!

For this, illusionary kill felt extremely gratified and did not have any feelings of resistance.

In fact, he had long grown tired of killing. However, if he didn't kill and plunder to grow, there would eventually be forces that would topple his illusion fish clan and replace them. Thus, he and his clansmen had no choice but to do this.

When killing became a necessity, one had to continue no matter what. This was not something that could be decided by personal preference. In the end, everything was for the sake of "living."

Now that he had completely understood the information in his mind, illusionary kill heaved a sigh of relief. He suddenly felt relaxed.

It was also at this moment that illusionary kill made a decision.

He would hand over the position of clan leader of the illusionary fish clan to oats in advance and simply retire in Beiqi!

From the information in his mind, he learned something that was very useful to him.

Soul coins could assist his cultivation!

Illusionary kill had never thought that he would be able to advance to the demigod realm. However, at this moment, he had this thought.

As long as he had soul coins, it would not be difficult for him to advance to the demigod realm. He could do it!

Just like the NPCs that had joined Beiqi, Phantom kill had the idea of earning soul coins from the players to increase his strength.

Now that the person behind the scenes had given the illusion fish clan a shop in the underworld, he could make use of it.

Although their illusionary fish clan had to pay 80% of the soul coins they earned as tax, he didn't feel that it was inappropriate. Instead, he felt that the person behind the scenes was very kind!

After Huan Sha proposed to abdicate, the elders didn't object, which was rare.

At this time, they had also received information about the divine weapon similar to the illusionary kill.

They knew that since they had joined a player clan, their safety was guaranteed, and they didn't need to worry too much.

As a result, the higher-ups of the illusionary fish clan unanimously agreed that the position of clan chief would be handed over to oats.

After leaving the divine artifact space, the illusion fish clan followed the decree left in their minds by the person behind the scenes and built their clan land in the area where moment mansion had been.

At the same time, the illusionary fish clan began to prepare for the Grand coronation ceremony of the new clan leader.

After hearing the news, a large number of players came to join in the fun and took the initiative to bring all kinds of food.

Soon, the coronation ceremony for the clan chief of the illusionary fish clan turned into a super-large gathering in Beiqi.

Even the NPCs of Beiqi were present. While congratulating the illusionary fish clan, they also began to freeload food and drink.

At the same time, the players began to ask around about what kind of buildings the illusionary fish clan was going to set up in underworld city.

In response to this, illusionary kill gave the players an answer.

Assassination and stealth techniques!

Hearing this news, the assassin players were all extremely excited, feeling that spring was coming.

The mage players had a bad feeling because the assassin players were the most effective against fragile mages. A powerful assassin player had sneaked over and used backstab. They could only be killed instantly. When they heard that the assassin wanted to strengthen himself, their hearts turned cold.

As for the warrior players, they were even more unhappy. They had agreed to lie down in the sewers together, but you assassins had sneaked out. This was a blatant betrayal!

However, the players 'blessings for The Magic Fish clan were sincere.

Joining this big family meant that they were one family. This was without a doubt.

From the moment bronzemen joined the game, every NPC had developed a relationship with the players. It could be said that they were friends in the game.

On this day, the coronation ceremony and gathering of the new clan leader of the illusionary fish clan continued until dusk.

As the players interacted with the illusionary fish clan, they became familiar with each other while eating and drinking.

At the same time, this was the first time that all the illusion fish clan members had felt so relaxed.

They really enjoyed the feeling of not having to worry about what would happen tomorrow.

. . . . . .

At this moment, oats, who had just been crowned as the clan leader of the illusionary fish clan, walked out of the revelry crowd in a drunken state and walked toward the shore of the colored glass sea.

After drinking a few barrels of the 'specially enhanced version of pouring wood spirit wine' that the ladies of the wood spirit clan had given him, oats couldn't take it anymore, even though he had the strength of a late-stage ghost king.

Although he could urge the spiritual energy in his body to expel the alcohol from his body, he did not do so.

He enjoyed such a relaxed atmosphere.

The last time he had come to Beiqi, he had come as a spy. His goal was to investigate the background of the player families for the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

However, he did not expect that not long after that, he would actually become a part of the player camp and work for the person behind the scenes.

Only now did he know that everything that had happened before was a scam by the player clans to "prank" him. He also knew that the players had an extremely powerful ability,"data analysis."

In other words, his disguise in front of the players at that time was simply like a joke, completely useless!

However, now that he thought about it, he was glad that he had been deceived!

If they hadn't been cheated, the illusion fish clan wouldn't have had the opportunity to join the player camp and become a part of it.

Now, this decision was absolutely the right one to oats!

Unknowingly, the oats had arrived at the lapis lazuli Coast.

As the slightly cool sea breeze brushed against his face, a boundless sense of pride suddenly rose in oats 'heart.

From today on, I will be the clan leader of the illusion fish clan. From now on, I will lead the illusion fish clan to a better future!

Thinking of this, he recalled the many ways to help the player clan grow and earn soul coins that the old clan leader, illusionary kill, had suggested.

He began to think about how to make a decision and prepare for the next step of the illusionary fish clan.

"King Explosion! Hahaha, are you stupid? is your title of God of gambling useless?"

At this moment, an arrogant roar interrupted oats 'thoughts, and he turned to look.

He found that a group of people whom he had seen in the coronation ceremony were gathered together and seemed to be doing something. They were surrounded by various foods and drinks, looking very pleasant.

Out of curiosity, oats strode toward copper pendant and the others.

At this time, the people playing cards on the shore were Tong GUI, rock, Xiao Tian, a little sister from the wood spirit race, and two players.

After eating and drinking oats at the coronation ceremony, they were now gathered together and began their daily amusement.

After shouting 'Wang Zha', Tong Huai's face was full of arrogance, as if he was the number one in the world. He stretched out his hand toward the young lady from the wood spirit race and said,"

"Little wood spirit girl, hurry up and give me the money. You've earned so much of my wine money. This is retribution!"

"I'm almost out of money!" The green-robed, adorable-looking wood spirit nodded with a dejected look on her face. She obediently opened the trade button and traded all the soul coins she had lost to the copper skewer.

"And you, you're so rich, can you stop dilly-dallying when you're paying!" At this moment, the copper pendant pointed at Boulder.

Rock rolled his eyes, but he still opened the trade list, entered a few numbers with a headache, and clicked on the trade.

After collecting a wave of money from each of them, Tong Hang sat down arrogantly again."

"This is the God of Gamblers. I'll let you win the first few rounds, but now I'm ready to start killing everyone!"

Upon hearing this, rock and the others revealed smiles on their faces. They wanted to smile from the bottom of their hearts.

Although bronze guy called himself "Beiqi's God of Gamblers," in private, both NPCs and players called him "ATM." Winning was an occasional occurrence, but losing was the norm. He was often short of money because of this.

However, the copper pendant never thought of repentance and enjoyed it.

The players even noticed a phenomenon.

As long as the 'brass hanging casting room' opened on time, he would lose all his bronze hanging without a doubt.

As the NPC with the most personality, the players had learned all the bad and bad things about the bronze pendant.

They cursed, drank, and lived more like an evil force than the players.

Now that he had finally won, the arrogance in Tong gua's heart couldn't be suppressed. He grabbed the wine pot beside him and gulped down a few mouthfuls.

"What are you guys doing?" At this moment, oats, who had walked to the side, suddenly asked curiously.

The copper pendant turned around and smiled when it saw the oats."

"Oh, isn't this the new clan leader of the illusionary fish clan? do you want to play a few rounds?"

Hearing this, Yanmai was curious."

"How do you play this? can you earn soul coins by playing this?"

Tong Yan nodded his head as if it was a matter of course.

"Of course, I just earned more than 3000 soul coins. Come, sit down. I'll teach you. Since you've joined Beiqi, how can you not experience the most unique and fun things in Beiqi?"

Hearing this, Yan mai immediately nodded. Driven by curiosity, he sat down beside the copper pendant.

The copper gatherer did not mind being unfamiliar with it. It put its arm around oats 'shoulder and began to explain how to play with this thing with its own understanding.

As he listened, oats suddenly felt a little moved.

He had been worried about how to earn a large number of soul coins for his clansmen, but when he heard bronze pendant say that this thing could make money very quickly, he immediately had the urge to join.

Thus, under the lead of the copper gatherer, oats stepped on this path of no return.

In the first few rounds, oats 'luck was particularly good, repeatedly earning soul coins from the bronze pendant, making the bronze pendant's teeth ache.

In the end, without any suspense, Tong Yan was the first to lose. Soulending coins.

However, he still insisted that the oats were his disciple and he had deliberately lost to him as a meeting gift.

And oats was already smiling like a flower.

This was way too fast. I seemed to have discovered a way to get rich.

However, he quickly changed his mind.

As the wood spirit lady's luck soared, oats tasted the taste of failure and losing money.

As the soul coins slowly trickled away, his heart was filled with unwillingness.

These soul coins were originally mine, but now I've lost more than half of them. This is the feeling of heartache!

Thus, the indignant oats continued to play, gradually getting carried away and unable to extricate themselves!

. . . . . .

The next morning, a Haggard-looking oats returned to the new land of the illusion fish clan.

Under the dumbfounded gazes of illusionary kill and the clan elders, he told them a huge surprise.

He had a debt of eighty thousand soul coins outside ...

At that moment, illusionary kill suddenly felt that he should leave this B \* stard at the Sea King's Place and kill him!

## **Chapter 619 - Beiwei Clan Leader, Looking For A Job Online**

Northern divergent, underworld.

Three days after the fantasy fish clan officially joined the player faction.

The illusionary fish clan, who had already familiarized themselves with Beiqi's environment, activated their own building in the underworld.

"Illusionary fish assassination dojo!"

Similar to The Alchemist Association of the monolith Institute, this building looked ordinary on the outside, but it had a huge space inside that could accommodate a large number of players.

For this reason, illusionary kill had selected 3000 of the best players in the clan and sent them to this building to act as the players 'skill instructors.

After that, Phantom kill went to the wood spirit and other NPCs to humbly ask for advice. Then, he came up with a fee that he thought was more feasible.

At this moment, there was a sign at the entrance of the newly opened illusionary fish assassination Hall.

It explained in detail the service direction of the building and the charging standard.

[Illusion fish assassination Hall]:

[Building function: provides guidance on stealth, assassination, and other skills, effectively improving personal abilities.]

The charging standard is as follows:

- 1. Pay 50 soul coins to become a member of the illusionary fish assassination Hall. You can train in the hall every day, and there will be assassination lessons at random times.
- 2. Pay an additional 200 soul coins every month and become a Junior V member. You can apply for three individual lessons every month (each lesson is three hours long).
- [ 3. Membership fees of 500 soul coins per month will make you a high-V member of this arena. You will receive 10 individual lessons per month (each lesson will last for 3 hours).]
- 4. Pay an additional 3000 soul coins every month to become an Unlimited Member of the venue. You will receive the best assassination and stealth techniques of the illusion fish clan. You can come to the venue at any time to receive one-on-one guidance and the illusion fish clan's stealth technique "illusion walk" will be provided. It is guaranteed to be taught and mastered!

The fees for teaching specific skills are as follows (guaranteed to learn and master, no free fees):

[Phantom Walk (stealth move): 1000 soul coins]

[Water shadow (underwater stealth): 1000 soul coins]

[Spirit thrust (assassination skill): 2000 soul coins]

[Illusionary kill Fang sting (secret assassination skill): 8000 soul coins]

. . . . .

The opening of the fantasy fish clan's new shop attracted the attention of many players, especially the assassin players.

This was undoubtedly good news for the assassin players.

Before the illusionary fish clan joined Beiqi, the assassin players could only rely on themselves to learn assassination and stealth techniques.

Apart from the tutorial videos of the Forum's top players, the progress of skills depended on the library's self-study.

However, things were different now. They were about to have a skills mentor, and they could finally avoid many detours. They also felt that they could finally say goodbye to the sewers.

On this day, a large number of assassin players signed up to join the 'illusion fish assassination Hall', bringing the illusion fish clan their first wave of business.

Seeing such a large number of players, the happiest person was none other than illusionary kill.

After joining the player faction, he realized that the currency in circulation here was soul coins, and only soul coins could be used to trade with players and other NPCs.

At that time, Huan Sha felt that their illusion fish clan was simply too poor and couldn't even take out a soul coin.

However, he finally didn't have to worry anymore. Their illusion fish clan had successfully taken the first step.

Although 80% of their income would be taken away by the person behind the scenes, the remaining 20% was enough for the entire clan.

However, at the same time, illusionary kill felt very helpless.

The specific reason for his helplessness was the new chief,"oats".

Yan mai was originally a Clansman he had high hopes for. He was steady in his work and considered the big picture. In his mind, he was the best candidate for the next clan leader.

But he didn't expect that this kid would dare to owe a debt of eighty thousand soul coins when he just became the clan leader.

Illusionary kill was so angry that he wanted to send him back to the sea King and imprison him again.

Most importantly, oats was already the clan head, so the money he owed was naturally also the money of the illusion fish clan. There was no way to deny the relationship. Left with no choice, illusory kill could only choose a few items from the treasures he had obtained from the sea region he had devoured. He had to set up a stall in underworld for a few days and sell some of the items that were extremely precious to illusory kill at a low price. Only then did he manage to pay off his debt to the oats.

Although the debt crisis had been resolved, from illusionary kill's point of view, since oats had made a mistake, he must be punished!

In the end, the higher-ups of the illusionary fish clan unanimously decided to temporarily dismiss oats 'position as clan leader and let him think of ways to earn soul coins until he earned 80000 soul coins.

As a result, a lowly new clan leader stepped down from the stage on the first day of his coronation before he even had a chance to bask in glory.

. . . . . .

At this moment, within Hades city, oats, who had been driven out of his clan's land, was wandering around with a look of despair. In his heart, he was thinking about how to earn soul coins and pay off the debt he owed to his clan.

"Brother, do you want to learn the top assassination techniques of my illusionary fish clan? one-on-one teaching, the price can be discussed. What ... You're a mage? You can also learn to be a mage and assassinate others ..."

"I heard you plan to go out to sea? I'm very familiar with the sea. Do you need a guide? The price can be discussed!"

"Moving corpses? Where was he? Can I go? I have great strength!"

"Is there a lack of assistants in alchemy ..."

. . . . . .

As he asked, oats felt that he was so F \* cking lowly.

Yesterday, when he had just been coronated as the clan chief, he was still thinking about the future development of the illusionary fish clan and how to earn soul coins. In the end, after a night, not only did he not make any money, but he also owed 80000 Yuan and even asked the old chief to pay back the money for setting up the street stall.

At this moment, he was even on the streets, just short of selling his body.

In just one day, Yanmai had taken a roller coaster ride from the peak of fish life to the bottom.

Yan mai was so excited that she almost cried.

Eighty thousand soul coins!

Thinking of the huge sum of money he owed, oats became dispirited.

As NPCs did not have the ability to earn soul coins by killing monsters like players, apart from working, oats could not think of any other way to quickly earn money.

Of course, oats did not have the idea of letting his tribesmen work to help him pay off the debts he owed, because he was the new tribe leader. Although he was temporarily stepping down, he had to be responsible.

However, he had no idea how to make up for the clan's loss of eighty thousand soul coins.

He strolled around underworld for a while, looking for jobs in all sorts of humble ways. However, no players or NPCs paid him any attention.

When he went to the Dalong Association's medicine shop to apply for a job, he was even chased out by the shopkeeper, Feng Ling, who suspected

that he was here to steal the recipe ...

As the new clan leader of the illusionary fish clan, oats felt that he was really lowly to be in such a situation!

As they strolled around, oats arrived at the copper hanging forging room.

Oats didn't think too much, pushed open the door, and went in, ready to try looking for a job.

As the brass hanger forging room was a high-end weapon forging area, and the cost of each custom-made weapon was huge, there were usually not many customers. When oats arrived, there was no one else in the copper chandelier except for the one drinking wine.

Now that he had entered the room and saw the copper rack on the bed, he could not help but freeze.

Isn't this the bastard who made me owe 80000 Yuan!

At this moment, the copper Man also thought that there was a customer. He raised his head and saw that it was oats. He was shocked.

"What are you doing here?"

Taking a deep breath, Yanmai held back the urge to fight the goose. She put on a smile and said,"

"Do you still lack people here? I'm here to apply for the job, the price is negotiable!"

"Didn't your illusionary fish clan open an assassination Hall? You seem to have a good income today, why are you looking for a job?" Tong Chui was stunned when he heard this.

Looking at the helpless and hesitant oats, the copper figure suddenly understood the reason.

After all, after losing all his money last night, he had seen with his own eyes the decline of oats, losing all the money he had won at the beginning and continuing to lose 'miserably' by borrowing money.

In Tong Yan's eyes, this was a very courageous move.

Tong Hang had only seen two men in Beiqi who didn't bow their heads to failure and continued to lose after borrowing money. One was him, and the other was oats.

With that thought in mind, a look of sympathy appeared on Tong gua's face. He stood up and said,"

"Brother swallow wheat, it's not that I don't want to help you. In fact, I don't have much business here recently. I don't even have enough soul coins to spend, let alone recruit employees, unless ..."

When he heard that the copper pendulum Golem was not recruiting, he could not help but sigh. However, when he heard the word 'unless', he immediately regained his energy and waited for a turn of events.

"Unless you work for me for free!"

Hearing this, Yan mai was stunned for a few seconds. Then, she turned around and walked out of the room.

"Hey, hey, brother Yanmai, don't be in such a hurry to leave. Actually, I have a way to help you make money!"

When Yan mai heard this, she stopped in her tracks. She turned around and looked at the copper hanging with a suspicious expression.

"Really?"

"Of course!" As he spoke, the man took out a crumpled and folded piece of paper from his pocket and handed it to oats."

"You see, this is a good place to make money!"

Oats were puzzled, taking the paper, spreading it open and scanning it.

A moment later, oats raised his head and looked at the copper hanging in surprise,"

"The wood spirit is recruiting employees? And it has to be at the ghost king realm?"

Tong Chui nodded and chuckled."

"That's right. This is the wood Spirit's first time recruiting from the outside. The place with the most profit in Northern Qi is the wood spirit. Therefore, we can go to the wood Spirit's place to cheat people of their food and drink, and earn some soul coins while we're at it!"

What Tong Yan said was actually not wrong at all.

The most profitable business among the NPCs in Beiqi had never been Rock's Alchemist Association, nor was it the forging room of the bronze hanging, but the wine shop chain of the wood spirit race.

Although the wood Spirit's products (wine) were not as profitable as Panshi's pills and the casting of the bronze pendants, they had a higher sales volume.

More importantly, the wood spirit wine was also a popular product in the other servers, which was something that bronze pendant and Boulder couldn't compare to.

After all, the other servers had different ways of growing up. They did not place as much emphasis on alchemy and forging as the central server, but in terms of food and drink, all players were the same.

The wood spirit had started early, and their "wood spirit wine" had a good reputation in all major servers, and the sales had been increasing.

Therefore, in Tong Yan's opinion, even if the cat behind the scenes took more than half of the wood Spirit's income, the wood spirit would still be very rich. There was no doubt about it.

When the wood spirit was recruiting employees this time, Tong gua had found out about it while playing cards with a young lady from the wood spirit clan. He had received a Recruitment Notice.

As for the reason for the recruitment, Tong Huai had also asked out of curiosity.

According to the wood spirit girl, the cause was that a player had picked up a metal box while diving in the quilong sea. After opening it, he had found a recipe for wine.

After returning to Beiqi, that player had taken this wine recipe to the wood spirit clan, hoping that they could help to estimate the price.

In the end, they found out that it was actually a "heavenly brew" formula. On it, there was a detailed record of an extremely advanced brewing technique. As a result, they immediately negotiated with this player and finally bought it at the price of fifty thousand soul coins.

However, when they studied the production process of the "heavenly brew" recorded in the blueprint, they found a problem.

Since the wood spirit clan didn't like to cultivate, their strength was on the low side, and there wasn't a single expert in the clan who could last through the process of making the "heavenly brew" before they were exhausted.

Left with no other choice, the wood spirit clan chose to recruit from outside.

. . . . .

After receiving this news, Tong Weiguo was immediately prepared to cheat for food and drinks.

Moreover, after knowing that there was such a high-quality wine as heavenly brew, he had long been itching to try it and was prepared to be the first to taste it.

Now that he saw the equally poor oats, he couldn't help but have the idea of taking them to the wood spirit to make some quick money!

## **Chapter 620 - -Getting Drunk Today**

The Dragon Kingdom, intoxicating Spring Mountain.

It was already night time, and the bright moon hung high in the sky, shedding down bright moonlight through the lush leaves and branches on the ground. A gust of wind blew, and the leaves swayed, making rustling sounds.

"Bang!" At this time, a black shadow fell from a hundred-year-old tree, followed by the sound of a heavy object falling to the ground, which broke the quiet atmosphere of the mountain and startled several Turtledove.

A moment later, the figure slowly stood up from the tree.

He first raised his head to look at the bright moon above his head, and then looked at his surroundings. With a dumbfounded expression, he muttered,

"Where am I? I ... Who the F \* ck am I!"

"Burp!" As he spoke, the man suddenly hiccuped, and the thick smell of alcohol came out of his mouth.

Under the moonlight, one could see that this man's face was completely red. He had clearly drunk too much, and had even forgotten who he was and where he was.

After standing in place and thinking for a moment, the man scratched his head and found that he still couldn't remember any useful information.

He tried to feel around his body and found that there was nothing else other than the clothes he was wearing and the wine gourd hanging on his waist.

So he reached out and took the wine gourd hanging on his waist, shaking it. Immediately, the sound of liquid splashing rang out, arousing the desire in his heart.

Next, he pulled out the stopper, sniffed it, and then couldn't help but gulp down a few mouthfuls.

As the thick wine entered his throat, he felt as if all the blood in his body had been ignited. It surged through his body, and then he fell back down magnificently. He snored as if he was tired, and he forgot everything ...

At noon the next day, the chirping of birds woke up the man who had been sleeping for a long time. He sat up, opened his eyes, and ruffled his messy hair. His expression was still blank, and it was obvious that he had not woken up.

Just like last night, he first muttered "who am I, where am I", then began to observe himself, and then his attention fell on the wine pot.

However, this time, there was no more wine in the wine pot, so the man failed to drink it.

Just like that, as he sat there quietly, his eyes regained a trace of clarity, and he gradually remembered who he was.

"So my name is qu Zui, what a good name, hehe!" Qu Zui, who had yet to sober up, muttered with a smile.

After sitting still for a while, his memories came back. It was at this moment that his expression suddenly changed. Then, he got up from the ground decisively and hurriedly walked up the mountain road to the side, running wildly towards the top of the mountain.

"Oh no, oh no, my wine!"

Although qu Zui looked like he was in his forties or fifties, he was able to stride up the mountain as if he was flying. Every time he stomped his feet,

he would be able to cross three or four steps as he quickly made his way to the top of the mountain.

After a full half an hour of rushing, qu Zui suddenly changed direction when he neared the peak of the mountain and rushed towards the waterfall at the side.

When he arrived at the edge of the cliff, he stomped his feet and his body flew up like a swallow. He went straight through the waterfall and crashed into the back of the waterfall.

The scene of him crashing into a cliff did not happen. What appeared before qu Zui's eyes was a cave with a water curtain. The inside was covered with moss and vines, and there were flowers under his feet. The inside was full of life.

After entering the Water Curtain Cave, qu Zui hurriedly ran forward. After turning a few corners, he came to an open space.

"Ahhhhhhhhhhh! My wine!"

When he saw the red-hot iron pot on the ground, qu Zui let out a hysterical scream.

Holding on to the one-in-a-million possibility, qu Zui hurriedly approached the iron pot, lowered his head and widened his eyes to look into the iron pot, as if hoping that there was still some wine that had not evaporated.

However, the truth was that there was not a single drop of liquid left in his red-hot iron pot.

At this moment, it was like a bolt of lightning on a clear day.

To qu Zui, this was a fatal blow that he couldn't bear. He subconsciously sat on the ground in a dispirited manner, feeling that there was no more hope in life

He had brewed this pot of wine for three years. Three years!

During the process, it went through repeated fermentation, mixing, distillation, pouring into the mountain spring, flame refining, and other steps. The procedures were complicated. It could be said that qu Zui had spent all his energy in the past three years to brew this pot of wine.

During the brewing process, qu Zui had searched the entire intoxicating Spring Mountain to find all kinds of rare herbs to mix with the wine. It could be said that he had taken great pains.

However, at this moment, all of it had turned into bubbles ...

Thinking of what he had experienced a few days ago, qu Zui couldn't help but want to give himself two tight slaps.

Just three days ago, when this new pot of wine was about to be successfully brewed, he was so happy that he was ready to drink two mouthfuls of wine to celebrate.

In the end, he couldn't stop drinking.

During this period, qu Zui got drunk three times and woke up three times. He was in a state of confusion the entire time, an endless loop.

At this moment, if the wine in the wine pot had not been finished, qu Zui felt that he might be able to continue this endless cycle ...

In fact, he knew that he was an alcoholic. Therefore, in order to brew this pot of 'spirit Spring Wine', he had not touched a single drop of wine for three years. He did not want to make a mistake.

He just hung a wine gourd on his waist every day to satisfy his eyes.

Such restraint was not because he had strong self-control, but because the spirit Spring Wine was his lifelong dream. It was a special wine-making method that the qu family had been trying for generations.

According to the records, the qu family was once a member of the cultivation world and had brewed countless famous spirit wines.

Even though it was an Age of Chaos and spiritual energy was running low, the qu clan had not declined. Instead, they had found a new path and made themselves extraordinary in this Age of Chaos.

Hundred Flowers health wine, tiger blood bones wine, turtle longevity wine, and so on ...

Even though the spirit Qi was exhausted, the qu family still managed to create a wine-making technique that was used during the Dharma ending age.

In fact, although qu Zui looked like he was in his forties or fifties, his actual age was already close to a hundred years old. All of this was due to the miraculous effects of the special wine.

The spirit Spring Wine that he had brewed this time was the best wine in the qu family, except for those that required spirit Qi. After drinking this wine, not only would one's lifespan be extended by more than ten years, but one's physical fitness would also be refined, and one would be immune to all diseases.

Therefore, to qu Zui, for the sake of this pot of good wine, what was the harm in tolerating him for three years?

During his three years of winemaking, although qu Zui had thought of giving up countless times, he had gritted his teeth and pulled through in the end.

However, just three days ago, when his dream was about to come true, qu Zui had the urge to drink two mouthfuls to celebrate.

Moreover, he felt that he had been holding back for three years. Although he had not stopped drinking, three years had passed. At the very least, he could control himself when he drank.

Therefore, it was not a big problem.

However, the truth was the complete opposite. The moment his tongue touched the wine, it was the sublimation of his soul.

At that moment, qu Zui was so carried away that he threw everything to the back of his mind. There was only one thought in his mind.

Drink, drink to your heart's content, if there's wine today, I'll get drunk today, who cares about what's right or wrong tomorrow!

What was wine? it could solve a thousand worries when one was drunk. If one was not fascinated, how could one be drunk and happy?

Qu Zui felt that his idea at that time was not bad. It was very nice and in line with the thoughts of the descendants of the qu family when they drank. There was no doubt that he was a legitimate descendant.

But now, he wanted to smash his own head!

He slept for three days, and he had suffered for three years. The "spirit Spring Wine" that was about to be successfully brewed had burst into bubbles, not even a drop was left. He did not even taste it.

At the thought of this, he fell to the ground dispiritedly, his eyes gradually losing spirit.

There was nothing to live for ...

## Chapter 621 - Qu Zui'S Art Of Drinking

What was the most satisfying thing in life?

Everyone had a different answer to this question.

But the answer was the most intense desire in that person's heart.

And qu Zui's greatest desire was "wine."

He enjoyed the carefreeness of the wine when it entered his throat, and was intoxicated by the hazy beauty of the wine. At the moment of intoxication, his thoughts and vision were blurred, as if there was nothing else but happiness.

Wine could bring benefits, but it could also bring many disadvantages.

However, one thing remained unchanged. At the moment when one's mind was intoxicated, the drunk person would definitely throw away all the burdens on their body and become their true self.

This was a form of emotional release. In such a state, good and evil were unpredictable!

That was why the debate over wine had never stopped since ancient times.

Some people said that it was a bad thing that caused people to fall, and later there was the saying that drunk people made mistakes.

However, there were also people who said that it was a good thing. Most of those ancient scholars and calligraphers had left behind ancient poems in their intoxication. They had a long history and added a rich and colorful stroke to history and culture.

However, whether it was getting drunk to resolve a thousand worries or getting drunk to make one's worries worse, the difference between good and bad was never determined by one person's point of view.

As a descendant of the qu clan,"qu Zui" had his own point of view, and that was the point of view of others was nothing!

There was only one simple reason for him to drink: It's delicious!

In qu Zui's opinion, there was only one reason for those drunken mistakes or sudden inspiration.

He didn't drink enough!

As an experienced drunkard, he was in a state of intoxication all year round, so he knew very well what a real drunk person was like.

In this state, lying drunk on the battlefield, or lighting a lamp in a drunken state, or asking the blue sky about wine and so on, were all fleeting clouds.

At that moment, the thoughts in his mind would become very simple:

"Who am I? where the F \* ck am I?"

In qu Zui's eyes, this was true drunkenness. It could not disturb others, let alone give rise to inspiration.

As for adding good or bad definitions to the "wine," it was meaningless in his opinion!

Those people weren't drinking wine, they were purely drinking wine as a guide to achieve their goals!

To qu Zui, drinking for profit at the wine table, drinking for desire in the bar, and so on ... All of these were f \* cking perverts!

Qu Zui was a person who truly loved drinking.

He had been in contact with wine since he was young. The first time he drank was when he had stolen the new wine from his father's wine jar. That was the first time he got drunk. He slept until late at night and even forgot to go to school. His parents and teachers were so scared that they searched for him all day.

That was also the first time he had been beaten up because of 'wine'.

However, after tasting the wine, qu Zui couldn't let it go. From time to time, he would think of ways to steal his father's and other elders 'wine.

Therefore, his concept of wine had been very simple since he was a child. It was just that it tasted good and he wanted to drink it.

Even now, this concept was still qu Zui's most direct definition of wine.

The reason why he did not touch a single drop of wine during the three years he spent brewing the "immortal Spring Wine" was so that he could drink the "wine" that the qu clan called the best after the Age of Chaos.

Therefore, he didn't drink for profit, fame, or anything else. He drank simply and happily!

. . . . .

But now ...

Looking at the red-hot iron pot, qu Zui's eyes were listless, feeling as if his body had been hollowed out.

This feeling was like a collector spending a lot of money and energy to buy the incomplete parts of a rare treasure, only to lose them when they were collecting all the fragments ...

That kind of heartache was indescribable, but it was enough to suffocate people.

At the very least, that was what qu Zui was feeling right now. He found it difficult to breathe as he lay limply on the ground. He even had the thought

of dying.

"Immortal spring, immortal spring, I've been waiting for you for three years, but you're gone. My heart hurts!"

Qu Zui mumbled like a child as he looked at the metal pot, as if he had lost his most beloved toy.

In fact, he had wanted to brew a pot of immortal Spring Wine himself 20 years ago. However, he could not help but drink after less than a month. In the end, he failed.

After that, he tried a few more times, but all of them ended in failure.

In the end, it was because he was too obsessed with alcohol.

To qu Zui, he could go a day without eating, but he could not go a day without drinking.

In fact, that was what he did.

Because the wine he brewed was rich in nutrients, his body would not feel any discomfort even if he did not eat. Instead, he relied on the wine brewed with a special technique to nourish his body, which was still strong and healthy.

In the past three years, in order to make the immortal Spring Wine, qu Zui restrained his drinking behavior. He ate wild fruits in the mountains and occasionally went down the mountain to eat a good meal in the modern city.

And three years ago, qu Zui had treated wine as food.

Therefore, for qu Zui, he had spent a lot of effort in brewing the immortal Spring Wine for the past three years.

The more he thought about it, the more his heart ached. Quzui trembled as he got up and staggered to the side. He picked up one of the wine gourds from the floor and shook it twice. After confirming that there was wine inside, he pulled the stopper off and took a big gulp.

As the wine entered his throat, qu Zui's body finally stopped trembling from the sadness. The drunkenness that had not subsided in his body grew again as the new wine was poured in, and his vision gradually became hazy at this moment.

The wine he brewed wasn't strong, but it was intoxicating. Even with qu Zui's physique, he couldn't take it after a few mouthfuls. He staggered two steps and fell heavily to the ground.

"My worries are gone, my worries are gone ..." He mumbled, and his eyelids became heavy.

In his drunken stupor, qu Zui gradually forgot about his current troubles.

When the wine entered her sorrow, it turned into tears of lovesickness.

As for who he missed, the immortal Spring Wine ...

A moment later, thunderous snores could be heard in the cave. Qu Zui, who had just woken up, fell asleep again.

In the dream, he drank the "immortal Spring Wine" and tasted the spirit Qi wine brewed by countless ancestors. At that moment, he felt very happy. The only regret was that the wine did not seem to have any taste ...

In the blink of an eye, the next day arrived. After waking up, qu Zui once again fell into a state of confusion.

After smacking his lips twice, qu Zui asked three philosophical questions.

Who am I? Where did it come from? To where?

Eh, there's a gourd here, and it looks so familiar ...

Qu Zui's "drunken infinite loop law" was activated at this moment.

However, the side effect was that his concept of time would become very vague.

When she woke up again, another day had passed.

In his daze after waking up, qu Zui wanted to grab the wine gourd in front of him again, but at this moment, a pair of hands stretched out and took the wine gourd away.

Immediately, qu Zui felt his head being patted. A penetrating chill spread from the top of his head to the rest of his body, causing him to shiver uncontrollably. The drunkenness in his body instantly subsided by half.

The moment his eyes regained their clarity, qu Zui found a white-haired man with a kind face standing in front of him. This man's entire body exuded a transcendent aura, like a human immortal, and he couldn't help but stare blankly.

As he gradually regained consciousness, qu Zui suddenly remembered who this person was.

On the peak of fengxue mountain, the hidden Daoist master of the ghost fate sect: Seven!

He was familiar with this person. He was one of his good friends when his father was still alive.

"Seventh chief, is that you?" At the thought of this, qu Zui asked in a low voice.

"It is!" The seven of them smiled indifferently.

Upon hearing the Seven's answer, qu Zui revealed an expression that said 'I knew it'.

In fact, it had been a long time since their last meeting. Qu Zui had long forgotten about it, but it had been at least more than ten years. However, in qu Zui's eyes, the sect master's appearance had not changed even after so many years. He was truly amazed.

"Seventh chief, is there anything you need from me? I heard that you're at the peak of the snow Mountain and that you won't come out unless you understand the true meaning of cultivation.

When the seven heard this, they didn't answer directly. Instead, they said,"

"It's been more than 20 years since we last met. I hope you've been well since then. I'm here today because I have something I need your help with!"He said.

When qu Zui heard this, he was even more confused.

"You want my help? are you serious?"

Qu Zui was very clear about his own capabilities. Apart from his wine-making skills, he was completely useless. He couldn't compare to the 'real person' in anything, so he didn't understand why the real person wanted to find him.

When the seven heard this, they smiled and nodded,"

"It's like this. There's going to be a wine brewing competition soon, and the prizes will be of great help to my cultivation. So, I would like to ask you to come out of the mountain and help me win this championship. I know you have the strength!"

"Wine brewing competition? Since when did this thing exist in our cultivation world?" Qu Zui was very surprised.

She suddenly wondered if she had slept for too long and had become muddled.

As a wine-brewing family, he had never heard of a wine-brewing competition. In the world of cultivation, only the qu family was qualified to hold such a competition. No one else was qualified!

In the cultivation world, only the qu family was a wine-brewing family!

As if they could see qu Zui's confusion, the seven of them immediately explained.

When the seven of them were explaining, qu Zui was initially listening very attentively, but he was soon dumbfounded.

War? A game? The wine brewing competition in the game!

After listening to the Seven's story, qu Zui couldn't help but Mutter,

"Seventh chief, you are already so old and I am not young anymore. Don't joke with me. I am not in a good mood now and I can't smile!"

Qu Zui's reaction was actually within the Seven's expectations. Hence, he immediately said,

"No amount of explanation is better than trying it yourself. Let's go, I'll treat you to some good wine!"

When he heard the word "good wine," the depressed qu Zui suddenly became excited.

"Seventh chief, are you serious, what kind of good wine is it!"

"Wood spirit wine!"

"What kind of wine is this? why have I never heard of it before?" Qu Zui was stunned.

"Good wine from the game!"

"Seventh chief, I still have something to do, so I won't go!" When he heard that it was in-game wine, qu Zui's enthusiasm faded and he suddenly felt dull.

In his opinion, he was already over 90 years old. Why would he still play games? it was simply childish.

Moreover, he really couldn't understand why the seven of them, who had such a firm belief in cultivation, would play Mortal Games. Had they gone mad from cultivation?

At this thought, qu Zui cast a pitiful look at the seven of them.

"Qu Zui, if you trust me, then come with me. I won't let you down. You're a winemaker, so that place is very suitable for you. I also believe that your wine-making skills will definitely shine there!" Looking at the uninterested qu Zui, the seven of them could not help but try to persuade him again.

When he heard the seven of them say that they were winemakers, qu Zui couldn't help but glance at the metal pot at the side. His expression instantly became lifeless.

"I'm just an alcoholic. I'm not a winemaker. I'm not worthy!"

## **Chapter 622 - The First Wine Tasting**

Seeing how dispirited qu Zui was, the seven of them could not help but ask him out of curiosity, wanting to know what he had experienced.

Qu Zui didn't hide anything. He told her about how he had been unconscious for several days after getting drunk and how he had failed to brew the 'spirit Spring Wine' on the verge of success.

After understanding the specific reason, the seven of them couldn't help but shake their heads and laugh,"

"Your family, your grandfather and your father, have not changed at all. You were actually able to get drunk for three days and three nights. You're really something!"

When qu Zui heard that, he nodded helplessly.

"Actually, it's not just my father and grandfather. There was an ancestor of the qu family who was drunk for two years in the wine cellar. At that time, the whole family thought that he had gone missing, and this record has not been broken even now."

The seven were speechless.

What an outstanding inheritance, the seven of them thought.

At this moment, he finally understood why qu Zui looked so disappointed.

It turned out that he had just suffered a mental blow.

However, this made the seven of them even more determined to bring qu Zui along for the battle. Because of the abundance of spiritual Qi there, there were many heaven and earth spiritual materials that could not be found in real life. Therefore, in the eyes of the seven, that was the place where he could display his talents.

It was a waste of his own abilities to live a drunken life in the deep mountains.

At the thought of this, the seven of them immediately said,"

"The immortal Spring Wine might be the best wine in this Dharma ending age, but it's not worth mentioning in my eyes!"

When they saw qu Zui raise his head in shock, the seven of them continued,

"I'm friends with your father. If you believe me, I'll take you to see the real spirit wine!"

When he heard the words 'spiritual wine', qu Zui could not help but ask,

"In this Dharma ending age, there are no spiritual plants, so where is the spiritual wine? could it be in the game you mentioned?"

The seven of them nodded and said,"

"You'll know once you try. If you think it's not possible, come back. I won't stop you!"

Looking at the serious faces of the seven, qu Zui was silent for a moment. His gaze finally stopped at the empty iron pot, and his dispirited expression finally changed.

"Seventh chief, I promise to go and take a look!"

Upon hearing qu Zui's reply, the seven men finally smiled. Then, they took out a phone from somewhere and dialed a string of numbers.

A moment later, the call went through.

"Hello, Grandpa, do you have any orders for me?"

"Prepare a gaming chamber next to my room. I'll bring some guests back tonight!"

On the other end of the phone, Qi Ming's grandson, Qi Lu, was stunned when he heard this.

Her grandfather was getting crazier and crazier in playing games. Last time, he spent money on her. Could it be that he was meeting an online friend this time?

He was already more than 100 years old, but he was still addicted to the internet. How terrifying ...

. . . . . .

After making their decision, the seven of them brought qu Zui down the mountain to their current residence, a lakeside villa.

The interior had already been tidied up, and the gaming chamber had been installed in the new room.

Knowing that qu Zui still had many questions in his mind, the seven of them did not bother to explain anything. They brought him straight to the room that had been arranged for him. After teaching him how to use the game cabin, they brought him into the game.

After watching the opening cinematics and choosing their characters ...

The moment he entered the game, just like all players who were experiencing war for the first time, the 100% realism shocked qu Zui.

At this moment, he only had one thought.

Had modern technology already developed to such an extent?

At this moment, qu Zui, who was at the starting point of hell, looked around in shock, trying to find a flaw in the game screen.

However, whether it was the details of the wind blowing the grass or observing from other aspects, everything in front of him was almost perfect. There was no trace of a game at all.

In fact, qu Zui was not the only one who was observing the surroundings carefully. There were also a few new players who had just entered the battle.

Their expressions were extremely similar, and they were all shocked by the reality of the world.

The old players who passed by would smile when they saw this scene, and they would understand why these newbies were acting this way.

This was because it was the same when they first entered the war.

As he was carefully observing his surroundings, a game notification suddenly rang in qu Zui's ears.

[Game prompt: player 'seven' has sent you a friend request. Do you want to accept it?]

After a brief moment of shock, qu Zui clicked 'confirm' and a voice call request popped up.

[Game prompt: "seven friends" have sent a voice message. Do you accept?]

After qu Zui clicked "confirm," the Seven's voices rang in his ears.

"Wait for me there, I'll be there soon!"

"Alright!" Qu Zui immediately replied.

. . . . .

While waiting for the seventh place, qu Zui's heart was filled with curiosity and doubt.

Although he had already discovered the magic of this game, he still couldn't understand why a game that was only 100% realistic would be so highly respected by the seven who were dedicated to cultivation.

At this moment, a player carrying a wine pot walked past qu Zui, and the faint fragrance of wine also swept past the tip of qu Zui's nose.

To qu Zui, who loved wine and knew wine well, he could tell the quality of the wine from the aroma.

At this moment, his expression was like a Husky 'S. He quickly stepped forward and stopped the player.

The player who was blocked stopped in his tracks and looked very surprised."

"Is there something?"

"Friend, the jug of wine in your hand, can ... Can you let me have a taste?" Qu Zui said with a face full of desire.

"No, if you want to drink it, buy it yourself. It's very expensive!" The player shook his head decisively and pushed qu Zui, who was blocking his way, to the side.

When qu Zui saw this, he was about to continue speaking, but the strength from the man's arm made him lose his balance and he almost fell to the ground.

By the time he steadied himself, the man had already walked past him and continued to walk forward.

Although he was shocked by this person's strength, qu Zui's desire for good wine made him unable to resist chasing after him.

However, he was stopped by a figure just as he took a step forward.

The newcomers were the seven people he had been waiting for.

At this moment, the appearance of the seven of them was completely different from reality. He was wearing a black Daoist robe and holding a blood-red bead in his left hand. There was a strange mark on his forehead, and he exuded a cold aura.

When he saw the seven, qu Zui hurriedly said,

"Seventh chief, I have an urgent matter. I will find you later!"

As he spoke, he strode towards the player who had already walked far away.

However, just as he stepped out, he was once again stopped by the seven.

"Are you looking for this?"

As they spoke, the seven of them picked up the "wood spirit wine" that they had just bought from the auction house and waved it in front of qu Zui's eyes!

When he saw the same wine gourd in the man's hand, qu Zui was momentarily stunned before he hurriedly took the wine gourd.

After impatiently removing the cork, a light and elegant fragrance filled the tip of his nose.

At this moment, qu Zui's expression became extremely intoxicated.

Without the slightest hesitation, he decisively picked up the wine pot and took a few gulps.

The fragrant liquid slid down the tip of his tongue, moistened his throat, slid into his spine, and floated in his stomach. The fragrance slowly drifted into his nose. At this moment, it was as if all the pores on his body were relaxed with his breathing. This was a taste of wine that qu Zui had never tasted before.

Just from these two sips of wine, qu Zui knew that the seven of them were not lying to him.

This trip down the mountain was worth it!

After closing his eyes and savoring the taste, qu Zui opened his eyes again. The frustration on his face was swept away, and his entire aura had changed.

"Good wine!"

"This is what you want!" The seven of them laughed.

When qu Zui heard this, he nodded excitedly and took another sip. After a while, he said,"

"This wine is truly the most delicious wine I've ever tasted in my life. Although it's good, it has its shortcomings. What a pity!"

"Oh?" Hearing this, the seven of them were a little surprised and immediately asked,

"What's the shortcoming you're talking about?"

When qu Zui heard this, he took another sip and said,"

"The winemaker's skills need to be improved. Although many spiritual materials were used, his wine-making skills are not good enough. There are still some herbal flavors in the wine. It's a failure that the few flavors are not completely mixed together!"

Hearing this, not only were the seven of them not surprised, they even nodded their heads as if it was a matter of course.

In fact, although the wood Spirit's wine was very popular among the players, there were other wines that were better than the wood spirit 's. He had drunk even better wine at the Sea King 's.

Moreover, before the wood spirit race joined the player camp, they had always focused on healing and healing, which was their racial talent.

However, the healing-type racial talent was useless to the players because their lives were not worth anything. No matter how serious their injuries were, they were not worth saving. On the other hand, the spirit wine brewed by them using spirit ingredients had become the most popular product in the "wine" category of the auction house at the moment because of the huge difference in taste and the enhancement of spirit ingredients.

As for the wood spirit clan, they had devoted themselves to the brewing process of the wood spirit wine, and it had only been three years.

However, qu Zui was different.

In the eyes of the seven, qu Zui's lineage was dedicated to the study of "wine making." They had been passed down for thousands of years and their knowledge of wine had reached an extremely high level.

Therefore, when they heard qu Zui say that the skills of the winemaker needed to be improved, the seven of them were not surprised at all.

After all, the qu family had been brewing spirit wine since the beginning!

It was only because of the arrival of the Dharma ending age that the qu family changed their 'wine recipe' and created a new cultivation path during the Dharma ending age.

This was also one of the reasons why the seven of them had sought out qu Zui.

Qu Zui had many recipes for spirit wine that had been passed down in the qu family. In reality, they could not brew it because they did not have the spiritual ingredients, but they could do it here!

Looking at qu Zui who was drinking the wood spirit wine to his heart's content, the seven of them took out a piece of paper from their storage space and handed it to qu Zui.

Qu Zui was curious and reached out to take it.

The first wine tasting conference:

[Organizer: wood spirit clan]

[Location: glass Coast]

[Activity content: as Beiqi's development gets better and better, in addition to our clan's "wood spirit wine," many types of fine wine have emerged one after another. The wine culture of the entire Beiqi has been flourishing during this period. It has been constantly improving and improving.]

"In order to deepen the communication between our peers, the wood spirit clan has invited all of our friends in Beiqi's wine industry to participate in the wine Conference organized by our clan. We'll discuss the future development direction of Beiqi's wine industry and select the champion of the first Wine Conference!

For this, my clan has set up rich prizes, and we look forward to your arrival!

[Clan leader's words: (#') briefly describe the contents of the book. Recently, there have been a lot more competitors in the same industry. I think it's time to suppress them and let them see who's the number one (the wood Spirit's little sister's angry face.jpg)]

## **Chapter 623 - The Use Of The Soul Praying Wine**

Among the players, there was never a lack of business-minded people.

This point could be confirmed from many aspects.

Seeing that the wood Spirit's wine had been at the top of the auction house's best-selling list for a long time and making a lot of money, some players couldn't help but start their own wine-making plans.

Later on, the players also launched their own products. Although they were not as good as the wood spirit wine in terms of taste and other aspects, the price was much cheaper.

It also gave those players who were saving soul coins more options.

However, as the variety of wine became more and more diverse, the wood Spirit's market share was also gradually being divided.

Therefore, the wood Spirit's wine tasting conference was something that all his peers knew about.

At this moment, they all had the same thought.

Oh my God, the NPCs were going to suppress the players!

However, in the face of the rich rewards, they knew that they were no match for the wood spirit, but they still prepared to participate.

After all, even if I can't get first place, I can at least get second place, right? second place also has high rewards and returns.

Therefore, at this moment, many players in the wine-making industry were eager to make a fortune from the wood spirit.

In fact, in the eyes of the players, this "wine tasting conference" was purely a competition between the players, and no one could shake the wood spirits 'position as the number one.

After all, it had been three years. The brand of wood spirit wine had long been deeply rooted in the hearts of the people. They had just started and were not qualified to compete with it at all.

Therefore, the participating players were more composed.

As for the other players who were not in the industry, they could only sit back and watch.

In their opinion, the wine tasting was not important. When the time came, the organizers and participants would provide free wine, and they could just freeload food and drink.

Therefore, the "wine tasting conference" that the wood spirits wanted to hold soon became a hot topic among the players, although it wasn't announced to the entire region.

However, the same thing was that basically no players were optimistic about the other contestants 'chances of winning against the wood spirit.

In fact, they were not even on the same level.

However, there was one person who didn't think so, and that was seven.

This time, they had specially brought qu Zui from the depths of the mountains. Other than wanting to get the first prize, they also wanted to let the qu family's wine-making skills shine in this world.

For the past few days, in order to let qu Zui familiarize himself with the game as soon as possible, seven people had accompanied him throughout the game.

From the introduction of the game's geographical environment to the explanation of the game's content, and finally the identification of mystical materials, the seven game instructors had been drunk once.

On the other hand, qu Zui was completely shocked by the game.

It was only then that he realized that there was spiritual Qi in the game, as well as the "spiritual materials of heaven and earth" that the qu family had been dreaming of but could never get.

Moreover, the wine brewed here tasted exactly the same as in real life. Qu Zui had already personally tested this point.

In qu Zui's eyes, this world was simply heaven!

Here, he could brew whatever wine he wanted to drink. He would not have to worry about the lack of ingredients and spiritual energy in the real world.

More importantly, the game had a wine-making tool, the wine jar.

The price of this item in the market was 500 soul coins, and its function was to speed up the fermentation speed of the wine and improve the taste so that the wine could be consumed after it was brewed.

In qu Zui's eyes, this item was simply a divine weapon for winemakers!

There was an old saying in their wine-making industry,"the fragrance will spread after a long time."

However, the existence of this item had shortened the brewing process to the point where it could be eaten after it was brewed.

After understanding all this, qu Zui felt that he was surrounded by happiness.

Misfortune may not be a blessing. At this moment, qu Zui was even rejoicing that he had lost the "immortal Spring Wine." Otherwise, he would definitely not have followed the seven of them into the human world, much less come to this world.

In the past few days, qu Zui had finally understood what the seven of them wanted his help with.

He also knew that his opponent was the maker of the "wood spirit wine" he had drunk that day.

Qu Zui did not have absolute confidence in this, but he was willing to give it a try.

Although he could identify the shortcomings of the wood spirit wine by tasting it, it did not mean that the wine he made was better than the wine made by the wood spirit clan. It only meant that his understanding of wine was at a higher level.

Moreover, qu Zui knew where his weakness was.

Growing up in an environment lacking spiritual Qi, he could only rely on records and oral guidance from his elders to understand spiritual Qi. He had never learned how to use spiritual materials.

Even if he had many wine-making recipes and experience, it was not easy to make spiritual wine.

However, qu Zui was prepared.

There was still a month to go before the wine tasting conference, so he still had time to improve.

The seven of them also believed that with qu Zui's rich experience in brewing wine, his improvement would definitely be very rapid. They also looked forward to him creating a miracle.

. . . . .

At this moment, in the wood spirit clan's territory.

Tong Hang and oats, a fish, and a crane, each holding a bottle of wood spirit wine, drank until their faces were red.

On the other hand, the young lady from the wood spirit clan looked helpless.

Originally, they had wanted to recruit two ghost king realm experts to help them brew the "heaven brew."

In the end, they did manage to get the people they wanted, but they were not the ones they wanted. The two of them had promised to be fine before they came, but after they came, they had another ugly face.

Every day, he would cheat for food and drink, and still stay here.

Not only did they drink until they were dead drunk, but they also often acted like they were drunk. This made the wood spirits feel like they were tyrants entering the village.

She felt aggrieved and felt that she was weak, but she couldn't bear to drive them away.

In fact, in the beginning, the bronze jar and the oats had indeed helped the wood spirit to make the heavenly brew. However, the results were disappointing.

This was especially true for Tong gaoge. Although he claimed to be in the realm of a ghost king, he was in fact just a dabbler!

In this wine-making process, the wood spirit clan needed the steady and continuous control and output of spiritual power from the ghost king realm. However, Tong Huai cultivated the heavenly method of following fate.

In the wine-making process, Tong gua's strength was at the level of a ghost Governor, ghost king, and even ghost emperor. The process could be described as full of ups and downs.

Not to mention a stable control of spiritual energy, if he couldn't even do a stable output of spiritual energy, there was no need to continue the follow-up.

Thus, the wood spirits had no choice but to give up.

In the end, the two tyrants stayed behind.

However, while they were brewing the 'heavenly brew', the wood spirit race discovered many strange things.

The recipe was called [heaven brew]. [Soul praying wine]. The blueprint only recorded the brewing process of this heavenly-brewed wine, but it did not record the specific effects of this wine.

At that time, the wood spirits didn't think much of it. Instead, they believed that since it was a heaven-brewed wine, its effects must be very powerful.

However, after in-depth research, the wood spirits discovered something strange.

The first problem was the formula.

The required mystical materials were: soul perishing grass, Yin loathing ginseng, ghost refined fruit, blood willow branch, ice ru, earth extract milk, death erosion grass, Jade bone fruit, demonic flame root, Yin containing demonic Flame Grass, purple spirit body shaping flower, cold blood fruit, and so on, a total of 876 mystical materials.

About 90% of the mystical materials contained death and destruction elements.

At first, the wood spirits didn't think much of it, but they gradually began to realize that something was wrong.

If the destructive elements such as death and destruction only accounted for less than a third of all the materials, they could think that these materials were used to mix the spiritual power of different medicinal herbs in the wine.

However, if it was more than 90%, then something was wrong.

This didn't seem to be called wine, but more like poison!

However, the wood spirit clan didn't give up on their research. After all, they had only heard of heaven-brewed wine, and they wouldn't be satisfied until they tried it.

Moreover, even if he could brew it, there would be no problem. When the time came, he could just find a random player and give him a sum of soul coins to let him try it out as a white mouse. In any case, players would only die for three hours, so there was nothing to worry about.

As for why he didn't try it on his own people ...

Although they could also be resurrected, the person behind the scenes had never promised to resurrect after three hours. It depended on the mood of the person behind the scenes.

(Wood spirit race: sure enough, the players are the real sons. We wood spirits were picked up from the trash can. We covered our faces and cried, and gradually turned into wailing.)

Since they had made their decision, the wood spirit started to make the heavenly brew.

During this period, they discovered that there were many necessary factors required to brew the "heavenly brew". It was impossible for them to handle it by relying on their own tribesmen. Therefore, they recruited from the outside and invited bronze pendants and oats.

However, it was obvious that they were stuck at this step and could not get through no matter what ...

. . . . . .

At this moment, the wood spirit clan's small group sighed with mixed feelings as they looked at the two drunk and drowsy people.

"Stop sighing. This wine isn't good for us. If I'm not wrong, this wine is for soul-type life forms. We, who have physical bodies, are not blessed to enjoy it!" At this moment, tonghuai suddenly said.

"How did you know!! The wood spirit looked at the copper pendant and asked in confusion.

"I've seen a lot and know a little about everything. Don't think that I'm just a blacksmith. I'm very capable!" Tong Yan mumbled in dissatisfaction.

"So, what if we drink it?" The young lady from the wood spirit clan raised her eyebrows and continued to ask.

"What will happen? I'm going to meet the big cat behind the scenes!"

Hearing this, the wood spirit lowered her voice and said,"

"Aren't you afraid that the Lord will hear you?"

"So what? I've never been afraid of anyone in my life. If he dares to appear in front of me now, I'll F \* cking go up to him ..."

"Ahem!"

Suddenly, a cough exploded in Tong gua's mind, scaring him so much that he quivered, and his drunkenness instantly faded by more than half.

"What's up there?" The young lady from the wood spirit asked curiously.

"I went up and knelt down to him!" Tong Yan said weakly. His tone was very natural, without any traces of Photoshop.

Hearing this, the young Lady of the Wood spirit clan revealed an expression of 'as expected'. Previously, he had heard that bronze pendant had joined the player faction after being beaten to the point of begging for mercy. Now that he thought about it, the truth was without a doubt.

"Ahem, but what I said earlier is true. We really can't drink this wine because it's for soul-type creatures. You can see this from the combination of spiritual materials. Furthermore, when I went to look at the box containing the recipe, I found that it was contaminated with a lot of death energy. If I'm not wrong, there should be a huge ancient ruin below the area where the blueprint was found, and there should be many soul-type creatures inside!"

"Ruins? It's true!"

"I guessed it. Wait, you'd better pretend you didn't hear this. I'm going to sell it to the players. Don't spread it!" Bronze greaper hurriedly warned.

When the wood spirit heard this, she quickly nodded with a solemn expression."

"Alright, I'll let the chief know."

Copper pendant was speechless.

. . . . . .

In fact, copper pendant was not the only one who knew about this.

There was one person who already knew about it and had been investigating for a long time.

That person was mo Xiaoxin.

As a casual player who spent most of his time fishing and carrying bricks on the sea, mo Xiaoxin had been dragged into the sea by an extremely ferocious spiritual fish during his recent fishing trip.

Fortunately, his body had turned into nothingness due to the negative entity, so he was not in any serious trouble.

However, in the depths of the sea, he discovered a very wonderful place. It was actually isolated from the sea water and formed a domain of its own.

Out of curiosity, mo Xiaoxin began to explore the place.

However, other than the two Dragon-head pillars and a metal box, he did not find anything else.

After his fruitless exploration, mo Xiaoxin marked the coordinates of this area on the map before he left.

And the first thing he did after returning to Beiqi was naturally to open the treasure chest.

Filled with anticipation, mo Xiaoxin had thought about divine weapons, high-tier spiritual materials, treasures, and the like. He had also thought about the possibility of a top-notch cultivation technique or a super legacy. However, when he opened the box, he discovered that there was only a blueprint inside.

After analyzing it, mo Xiaoxin discovered that the blueprint only contained the recipe for making wine. He was extremely disappointed, feeling as if a huge sum of money had been taken away from him.

As for the blueprint, he had no intention of keeping it with him. He was going to sell it for money.

Since he was not clear about the price, he would not sell it easily. As an experienced player, he knew this very well. After all, many players had sold high-priced items at low prices in the early stages of the game and suffered a big loss.

In Beiqi, the wood spirits were the ones who knew the most about wine. Thus, mo Xiaoxin brought the blueprint to the wood spirits to evaluate its value.

In the end, after looking at the blueprint that recorded the wine brewing recipe, the wood spirit clan actually gave an estimated price of fifty thousand soul coins.

As a veteran player, mo Xiaoxin knew that the wood spirits would not meddle in this matter, so he could trust the price of the blueprint. Moreover, he felt that the wine-making blueprint was useless in his hands, so he chose to sell it for soul coins.

However, at this moment, mo Xiaoxin was filled with regret!

The reason was that when he was reading books in the library for the past few days, he suddenly thought of the encounter that day. So, he checked the records about the two "Dragon-head pillars" at the bottom of the sea.

In the end, he really did find it. In the book, the dragon's head was called a tomb beast.

Its function was to suppress the souls of the dead soldiers underground, making them unable to escape, and to accompany the tomb owner for eternity, protecting him. Moreover, the book also stated that the owner of the tomb must have been an Overlord of a super-powerful sea realm before he died. Otherwise, he wouldn't be qualified to be buried in this way.

It was only then that mo Xiaoxin found out that the tomb of a Supreme Overlord of the sea realm was hidden under the ground.

As such, the excited mo Xiaoxin began to investigate how to open the tomb.

Starting from the dragon's head, mo Xiaoxin had spent the past few days in the library, trying to find a way to enter the tomb.

The reason for his diligence was very simple.

Seeing the bounty increase day by day, mo Xiaoxin felt a sense of urgency.

If he didn't get rich quickly, his mother would wave her knife!

Therefore, this opportunity was extremely rare for mo Xiaoxin. Perhaps the tomb would be filled with mystical materials and treasures. At that time, he would be able to redeem himself from his mother.

After some investigation, mo Xiaoxin came up with a new theory from the summary of information from various books.

The method to open the tomb was inextricably linked to the "drawing of soul praying wine" in the treasure chest!

As for why the owner of the tomb had placed the 'key' above the chamber, mo Xiaoxin had no idea.

However, he knew that he would probably be so remorseful that he wouldn't be able to sleep tonight.

## **Chapter 624 - - Redeem The Blueprint**

In fact, when the wood spirit was preparing to hold the "wine tasting competition," Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, also noticed the mysterious wine-making blueprint.

He didn't need mo Xiaoxin to rely on searching for information and other methods to deduce the use of the blueprint.

With the all-rounded little Bei Li around, he immediately obtained detailed information about the 'soul praying wine'.

[Soul prayer wine (heavenly brew)]:

[Item information: a special type of heavenly brew-level wine brewed with an extremely complicated brewing technique and more than 800 spiritual ingredients.] After drinking this wine, soul-type beings can be pardoned by the six paths of reincarnation and will not enter the cycle of reincarnation (must drink this wine regularly)

[Specific effects: nourishes the soul and increases the strength of the soul body!]

[Special effects: Seal of Six paths of reincarnation (will not enter reincarnation after death), break soul-related seals]

[Item note: living beings are not allowed to drink this wine, or there is the danger of your soul cracking!]

. . . . .

After getting the specific effect of the soul praying wine, Lu Wu couldn't help but laugh.

The appearance of this blueprint could be said to have solved a big problem in the game.

To the players, everything was fine during the war. However, there was one problem that gave both new and old players a headache, and that was the 3-hour cooldown time for resurrection.

To those players who liked to seek death, this was simply torture. They felt that it was too long.

However, the cooldown time that Lu Wu set was to protect the souls of the players, so he couldn't just remove it.

Although he could rely on soul coins to repair the players 'souls and revive them on the spot after they died in the game, he could still use soul coins.

However, if he did that, Lu Wu's stock of soul coins would not be able to afford it.

Especially in the early stages of the game, it was normal for players to die in exploration. Some players could even die several times a day. Not to mention the hell server, which had the highest difficulty. Death was normal for the hell server's players.

If he really had to use soul coins to repair the souls of the players, then Lu Wu would not be cutting leeks, but being cut by the players. By doing so, not only would he not have any income from soul coins, but he would also have to spend a lot of them, not to mention building the five major servers in the future, because he simply could not afford the huge daily consumption of the players 'death and resurrection.

Although the players were developing faster and faster, and the soul coins produced were also increasing day by day, it was still not enough for Lu Wu. It was far from the level where he could resurrect without cooldown.

But now, this problem seemed to have been solved.

As long as the players drank the soul-nourishing soul prayer wine, it would not be a problem for them to resurrect on the spot with full health.

From Lu Wu's point of view, the appearance of the soul prayer wine had filled the gap in the resurrection cooldown in the game.

Although he had also introduced this type of item in the war points Mall at that time, this kind of item was essentially still Lu Wu's soul coins to help the players revive.

Moreover, Lu Wu's price for resurrection items was on the high side, and there was also a limit to the rank of the Army. These few obstacles had almost all the players stuck.

The appearance of the soul praying wine filled the gap in this aspect and made the game more complete.

However, to Lu Wu's regret, at this stage, there seemed to be no player in the entire Beiqi that had the ability to make "soul praying wine," including the wood spirit race.

This process still needed to wait.

Moreover, in Lu Wu's opinion, when this type of soul praying wine was first released, the price must have been very high, and ordinary players should not even think about it.

It was brewed with more than 800 kinds of spiritual materials. This was completely equivalent to a full-state resurrection on the spot with a heavy in-game payment.

Although a bottle of soul praying wine could be used about 10 times according to the calculations of the divine weapon, the average price was still frighteningly high.

However, Lu Wu was still looking forward to it.

In any case, the resurrection wasn't using their own soul coins, so the rich players could just casually make it up.

. . . . . .

In the game, there was another player who had discovered the use of the soul praying wine.

But at this moment, his mood was completely different from Lu Wu 's.

After learning about the effects of the soul praying wine, mo Xiaoxin felt as if he had lost a key to a treasure trove, as well as the huge sum of money he had spent to redeem himself from his mother.

What a painful realization!

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin finally understood what it meant to lose a watermelon for a sesame seed.

After spending some time in the library, mo Xiaoxin decided to make a trip to the wood spirit clan to see if he could redeem the blueprint. To be more precise, he was wondering if he could get a bottle of soul praying wine.

After leaving the library, mo Xiaoxin headed straight for the teleportation point outside the city gate.

Although the wood spirit had several wine shops in the underworld, their territory wasn't in the city of the underworld. Instead, it was on the border between the glazed Coast and the underworld.

When they arrived at the teleportation portal at the city gate, mo Xiaoxin walked into the portal and selected the wood Spirit's territory.

The surrounding scenery became blurry at this moment. After a short period of weightlessness, the surrounding scene suddenly changed.

This was a small village covered in vegetation, and the air was filled with a sweet smell. As far as the eye could see, it was a scene full of vitality.

Mo Xiaoxin was already very familiar with this place. He immediately strode along the small path leading to the village and headed straight for the wood spirit patriarch's wooden house.

After greeting many wood spirits along the way, mo Xiaoxin arrived at the wood spirit chief's wooden house and knocked on the door.

While they were waiting, the wooden house slowly opened, and a small head popped out."

"Who is it?"

"I'm the one who sold you the recipe for wine brewing!"

"Oh, oh, I remember you. Big sister is here!" As they spoke, the door was opened.

The person who opened the door was a well-behaved little girl in a green dress. She was smiling at mo Xiaoxin, making him feel a little embarrassed.

"Who's here?" At this moment, a woman's voice came from inside the house.

"Big trader is here!" The little girl immediately turned her head and replied.

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

"I'll be right there, let him in first!" The woman's voice came again.

When the little girl heard this, she turned to mo Xiaoxin and said,"

"Big sister said, please come in."

Mo Xiaoxin nodded and followed him into the house. He found a place to sit down.

While they were waiting, the door of the clan leader's room opened, and a beautiful woman with long, dark green hair like a waterfall walked out. This man was the current clan leader of the wood spirit clan, mo Xiaoxin's target. Mu Xi.

"It's you!" When she saw mo Xiaoxin, Mu Xi was also very surprised. Then, she revealed a charming smile.

"Are there any good things for sale this time?"

Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin appeared to be very embarrassed. After some thought, he decided to be Frank with the purpose of his visit,"

"It's like this. If it's possible, can you sell me that wine-making blueprint again? or, can you sell me a bottle of soul praying wine?"

When Mu Xi heard this, she was stunned and could not help but ask,

"What do you want the soul praying wine for? Do you know what the effect of the soul praying wine is?"

After learning from Tong Yan that the soul praying wine was used for soul-like life forms, Mu Xi was very curious about mo Xiaoxin's purpose in getting the soul praying wine.

"It has its own uses." Mo Xiaoxin said unhappily.

When she heard this, Mu Xi squinted her eyes and smiled. She did not continue to question him. Instead, she looked at mo Xiaoxin and said,

"Do you know the price of a bottle of soul praying wine?"

Mo Xiaoxin shook his head in shock. He had no idea about this.

"To tell you the truth, after we bought the blueprint of the soul praying wine from you, we spent a total of 750000 soul coins to buy the materials to brew the soul praying wine. However, the materials were only enough for two brews, and we failed both times!"

"I've calculated that even if we can brew the soul praying wine with a 100% success rate in the future, excluding other losses and labor costs, with 15 bottles per batch, the price of a bottle of wine will be about 25000 souls. If we really want to sell it to the outside world, what price do you think is appropriate?" Mu Xi smiled as she looked at mo Xiaoxin.

Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin's expression turned even more awkward.

Obviously, if they were to sell it to the outside world, even if the brewing failed, it would still be counted in the cost price. With the addition of labor and other costs, mo Xiaoxin felt that this wine would probably be sold for an astronomical price.

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin shivered in fear. He felt that the 50000 he had earned from selling the blueprint was probably only enough to buy a bottle of soul praying wine.

However, at the thought of the treasure, mo Xiaoxin gritted his teeth and said,"

"I'll buy a bottle when you're done brewing it!"

"I'm sorry, but we've already stopped brewing the soul praying wine. The reason is simple. We're not capable enough to brew such a high-quality wine!" Mu Xi couldn't help but sigh as she said this. Her face was filled with sadness.

In fact, if it was only a technical problem, she would definitely find a way to overcome it. However, the biggest problem was that if this kind of wine was brewed, there would be no market at all.

According to what the brass pendant had said, the soul praying wine was not something that living beings with physical bodies could drink. It was only suitable for soul-type living beings.

Although the copper pendant was not very reliable, Mu Xi still listened to what he said.

Therefore, there was no market for this wine. There was no need for this wine to exist. Mu Xi decisively chose to stop the brewing of the soul praying wine and no longer invest in research and development.

Thinking about how the 750000 Yuan material cost and 50000 Yuan blueprint cost had gone down the drain, Mu Xi felt bitter but did not say anything. After all, she was already the clan leader!

However, mo Xiaoxin felt as if he had been struck by lightning when he heard this.

He had spent several days looking for information and made preparations to move the treasure. Now, he was told that the key was gone ...

"Don't you plan on holding on?" Mo Xiaoxin could not help but ask.

"No, I give up!"

"Maybe you can try to hold on!"

"Are you offering soul coins?" Mu Xi looked at mo Xiaoxin expectantly.

Mo Xiaoxin's face fell when he heard that.

He was just a poor low-level player. If he asked him to pay soul coins for research and development, he would not get so many soul coins unless he sold himself!

"What about the blueprint of brewing soul praying wine?"

"It was thrown into the clan's warehouse and sealed." Mu Xi immediately replied.

"Sell me!"

Mu Xi was surprised when she heard this."

"If you don't know how to brew wine, what's the point of buying a recipe?"

"I can 't, but I can learn!" Mo Xiaoxin glared at him.

Mu Xi was speechless.

. . . . .

After a round of discussion, Mu Xi agreed to let mo Xiaoxin redeem the blueprint of the soul praying wine.

The 50,000 soul coins were once again returned to the wood spirit, and Mo Xiaoxin's heart ached.

After three years of playing the war game, this was the first time he had a huge sum of '50000' soul coins. However, it was gone before he could even warm up. It was so uncomfortable.

However, mo Xiaoxin had his own reasons for buying the blueprint of the soul praying wine.

He did not really want to learn the brewing technique. Instead, he wanted to find players with potential and ask them to help him brew the soul praying wine!

Over the next few days, mo Xiaoxin began to gather information on players who had the ability to brew wine on the forum and other places. He began to prepare for his plan to redeem himself!

## Chapter 625 - Reaching A Consensus (Thanks To The Alliance Master That Little DogEgg Gifted~)

After he had redeemed the blueprint of the soul praying wine from the wood spirit, mo Xiaoxin began his "wine-brewing plan."

The first was to find players with potential.

For this reason, he wandered around the various sections of the forum and collected a large amount of information on players with potential in this area.

Among the players, one of them caught mo Xiaoxin's attention.

This person's name was "qu Zui." Previously, he was an unknown player. At least, mo Xiaoxin had never heard of him.

This time, he had gotten his information by chance because in the 'wine culture section' of the forum, a player had posted and lamented that the players 'skills in making wine had improved rapidly, and they had already produced high-quality wine.

At that time, mo Xiaoxin had noticed this post.

After that, many players who liked wine commented under this post, saying that the new wine,"immortal spring," had recently appeared and tasted really good.

Thus, mo Xiaoxin began to investigate the 'immortal Spring Wine' that had recently appeared and the winemaker behind it.

By gathering the comments of the players on the forum and the vague descriptions of the few players who had met the winemaker, mo Xiaoxin's targeted search really allowed him to find the winemaker behind the immortal Spring Wine-qu Zui.

Mo Xiaoxin was overjoyed to learn more about it.

This was because qu Zui's wine brewing talent was extremely high.

According to the players in the' wine culture' section, the quality of the wine he produced was improving every day. It was as if the taste was changing every day, and there was improvement every time.

From mo Xiaoxin's point of view, qu Zui's performance was exactly the kind of talent-type player he wanted!

Thus, mo Xiaoxin prepared to pay a visit.

. . . . .

Today was the seventh day since qu Zui entered the battle.

During this period of time, from the initial disdain and resistance to the current fragrance, qu Zui had walked through a wonderful journey in his heart.

At that time, he thought that it was childish for a 90-year-old to still play games!

Now, they were thinking, 'why can't I play games at the age of 90? who made the F \* cking rules?'

It could be said that after experiencing it, the war had completely captured his heart.

At the same time, during this period of time, the seven had sponsored him ten thousand soul coins.

This huge sum of money became qu Zui's first start-up capital. He spent all of it on the wine brewing equipment in the mall and the mystical materials in the auction house.

After that, he began to make wine without rest. During this time, he continued to deepen his understanding of mystical materials.

By relying on his incomparably solid wine-making skills, qu Zui's progress could really be described as divine.

What made qu Zui tear up the most was that the 'immortal Spring Wine' that he had been longing for in reality for decades had finally been brewed.

Compared to reality, he didn't need to suffer for three years at all. He could do it in one night.

Not only was the process simple, but even the materials required to refine it were extremely cheap in the auction house.

This made qu Zui drink to his heart's content.

But this time, he didn't sleep for a few days. With the help of the antidote in the store, he quickly recovered and once again threw himself into the winemaking business.

At the same time, the large amount of brewed immortal Spring Wine was also put up for auction at a low price.

After all, the seven of them had only provided him with ten thousand soul coins. In the future, he would still have to pay for his own spiritual ingredients. Therefore, qu Zui could only heartache and sell off this batch of wine.

What he did not expect was that this batch of wine had received a good reputation. There were waves of positive comments in the auction house, and many players even left messages asking to meet him.

Qu Zui did not reject this.

This was because he wanted to get feedback from the players, which would help him improve in the future.

After receiving a lot of feedback, qu Zui started to brew the spirit wine.

During this period, he did not rest for 24 hours, but he did not feel tired. Instead, he was always in a state of high spirits.

With the support of nutrient fluids in reality and the stamina potions in the game, 24 hours of continuous labor was not a problem for qu Zui.

. . . . . .

At this moment, qu Zui was in a Cliff Cave at the northern corner of the lapis lazuli Coast. He was in the midst of brewing his twelfth spiritual wine.

He had succeeded in the first 11 times, but he was not satisfied with the taste of the wine.

However, the improvement was extremely obvious each time.

Qu Zui really enjoyed this feeling.

In reality, wine was something that "would smell good with time." However, for an alcoholic like qu Zui, how could he wait?

To be able to brew the finished product so quickly and then improve it was simply impossible in reality.

This was something that normally required a lifetime of hard work from a winemaker, or even the combined efforts of several generations. After all, the brewing cycle was too long. But here, it was extremely simple.

In qu Zui's eyes, everything in the game was perfect!

At this moment, qu Zui was looking at the wine that was fermenting in the wine jar. His heart was filled with anticipation as he waited for the moment the wine was ready.

At this moment, a voice came from outside the cliff Cave, "

"Is anyone there?"

When qu Zui heard this, he was stunned. He turned the corner and looked out, only to find a player standing outside the cave.

"You're looking for me?" Qu Zui could not help but ask.

"You are qu Zui?"

"It's me!" When he heard that they were looking for him, qu Zui immediately walked out.

"Hello, I've read about your deeds on the forum and have come to visit you!" Mo Xiaoxin, who had just arrived, said with a smile.

"Oh, you're here to make a suggestion, right?" Qu Zui was enlightened.

"No, I'm looking for you to cooperate in a business deal!" Mo Xiaoxin did not beat around the bush and immediately stated his purpose for coming.

Qu Zui was stunned when he heard that. He asked curiously,"

"What kind of cooperation?"

"I have a very good wine recipe here. If you can make it, it will definitely sell well. It's just that the brewing process is extremely complicated, so I wanted to ask if you're interested!"

When he heard that it was very profitable, qu Zui was inexplicably tempted.

Even though there were all kinds of spiritual materials here, allowing him to display his wine-making skills to his heart's content, the problem was that he did not have any soul coins.

Only after the battle started did qu Zui realize that even if the seventh Ranker gave him ten times more than the ten thousand soul coins, he still wouldn't have enough to spend with his current consumption rate.

This was also the reason why he put his recently brewed wine up for auction.

How could he not be tempted when he heard mo Xiaoxin say that he could make a lot of money from the recipe?

However, at this moment, qu Zui also had many doubts in his heart.

He didn't understand why this person didn't look for other winemakers, but came to him, a player who was classified as a "newbie".

However, mo Xiaoxin's next words dispelled his doubts.

"First of all, I have to admit that the wine recipe I've provided is extremely difficult. At this stage, no player has been able to successfully brew it. In fact, I don't think you can succeed either, but you have great potential. According to the players on the forum, the wine you brew is improving every day. That's why I came to find you!"

Qu Zui nodded and looked at mo Xiaoxin."

"Can I take a look at the recipe first? So that I have an idea in my heart, and then I will tell you if you agree or not!"

"Alright!"

Mo Xiaoxin did not hesitate. He took out the recipe for the soul praying wine from his medium and passed it to qu Zui.

Qu Zui began to examine the wine brewing recipe with a curious heart.

However, as he read on, qu Zui was dumbfounded.

The mystical materials listed on it dazzled his eyes. He opened the mall and searched. Each mystical material required a high price of soul coins.

Such a high-grade formula truly left qu Zui dumbfounded.

"How is it?" Mo Xiaoxin asked expectantly.

"It's too difficult ... I don't think I can do it." Qu Zui said awkwardly.

"Don't you want to try?"

"You'll pay?" Qu Zui retorted.

This time, mo Xiaoxin was also embarrassed.

Damn it, in the end, it was still poverty that limited everything!

"Aren't you winemakers all very rich? aren't you willing to take out a portion of your money to bet? Maybe we'll be rich." Mo Xiaoxin asked, unwilling to give up.

"That's for others. I've just started and don't have a fixed customer base. I also sell the cheapest wine and don't make much profit, so I don't have money!" Qu Zui answered honestly.

"Actually, I do have the idea to try it out." Qu Zui added.

In fact, when he saw such a difficult formula, qu Zui's heart throbbed. He really wanted to try it, but in the end, he had no money. He could not afford such a high consumption of mystical materials.

"How many soul coins do you have now?" Mo Xiaoxin asked.

"2300°"

Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin opened his bag and looked at the four-digit number of soul coins he had in his storage.

He suddenly felt that his plan to get rich quickly had reached a bottleneck.

I can't do anything without money.

With just the soul coins in their hands, they couldn't buy many materials, not to mention the possibility of failure in the attempt.

Moreover, if he wanted to try it, he had to prepare two sets first to prevent any accidents.

Mo Xiaoxin fell into deep thought.

The wood spirit bought two batches of spiritual materials to make the soul praying wine with 750000 soul coins. That meant that one batch would cost 375000 soul coins. If I could earn 100 soul coins a day by fishing ...

You can only try once every ten years?

And then refine the soul praying wine in his lifetime?

At the thought of this, mo Xiaoxin's teeth ached. He felt that his plan to get rich and redeem himself was probably ruined.

Where was he going to get the money!

Looking at the dazed mo Xiaoxin, qu Zui said,

"What do we do?"

Mo Xiaoxin rolled his eyes.

"Do you know any players who are especially rich? let them invest in the game."

When qu Zui heard this, he was stunned.

"This isn't good!"

"Those who make big money don't give in to small things. You're not harming him. You're just pulling him to get rich together!"

"What if we fail?"

"What if? do you know what confidence is? You can do it!"

. . . . . .

After this conversation, qu Zui felt that he had been duped.

But for some reason, even though he knew it was just a Bluff, he still wanted to try.

With such a high-level blueprint, the "wine" brewed from it might really sell for a lot of money.

When he had the money, he could brew whatever he wanted and drink whatever he wanted ...

With this thought in mind, qu Zui's desire to brew the "soul praying wine" became even deeper.

Most importantly, as a wine lover, he also wanted to taste this heavenly brew-grade spirit wine. This was the greatest temptation to him!

As a result, the two hit it off and were ready to pull in a group of people to invest and continue their plan to get rich.

Qu Zui's first name was naturally the seventh.

On the other hand, mo Xiaoxin did not have any friends in the game. He had initially wanted to get his mother to invest in the game, but the answer he got was,"

"Get lost, do you need to spend money to get rich? If I sell you, I'll have everything. Go play by yourself!"

A mother's love was as heavy as a mountain, and Mo Xiaoxin was once again unable to breathe.

(I'm recommending a book titled "lifestyle superstar" and a book about positive energy and entertainment.)

## Chapter 626 - The Truth Behind The Soul Praying Wine

After mo Xiaoxin and qu Zui reached an agreement, they started the brewing plan of the soul praying wine. At the same time, in order to prepare the starting capital, they began to recruit people.

The first to join were seven.

With regards to qu Zui's idea of brewing the heavenly brew wine, the seven elders were extremely gratified and immediately took out forty thousand soul coins to sponsor him.

On the other hand, mo Xiaoxin did not have many friends in the game, and his only biological mother was not willing to help him. Hence, he sent a message to his biological father to test the waters.

What he didn't expect was that he received an email with 100000 soul coins.

However, in the mail, ao Jian had asked about the use of this money.

While mo Xiaoxin was happy about this, he also replied to ao Jian about his plan to brew his own wine. Ao Jian did not respond after that.

However, the surprise came very quickly.

Originally, even with the help of ao Jian and seven, this amount of money was still not enough to brew the soul praying wine.

At this moment, Gu Yu, the president of the myth Guild, contacted mo Xiaoxin. He expressed his interest and was willing to invest in the company. He wanted to provide 300000 soul coins as support.

Mo Xiaoxin was both happy and worried at the same time.

Gu Yu and Gou 'Zi were among the top few players who wanted to kill him the most.

If he was exposed, he would be done for.

This was especially so for the young paparazzo, who had been criticized by him countless times on the forum. This hatred had been formed for three years.

And he had laughed and rubbed his dog head on the forum for three years ...

After some hesitation, mo Xiaoxin gritted his teeth and agreed.

He believed that with his disguise, he would never be discovered!

After all, other than the forums, he never scared anyone in the game, so there would be no flaws.

However, what mo Xiaoxin did not expect was more to come.

Liu Chan and the other guilds 'guild leaders had heard that he wanted to make sky wine, and they all came over to express their willingness to invest.

In fact, in the eyes of the Guild leaders, brewing sky wine was definitely a very good investment project.

These guild leaders weren't stupid. They didn't know if they could earn back this money, but they knew one thing.

If he really succeeded, it would be equivalent to holding onto a money tree in the future.

This could be seen from the wood Spirit's success.

Although they didn't know what the specific effects of the soul praying wine were, in their opinion, it was probably a wine that could bring a very powerful increase in strength. It was a project worth investing in.

As a result, the two poor people who had reached an agreement became rich in an instant.

The money had come too quickly, so fast that they were dumbfounded and caught off guard.

In a short two days, the four-digit soul coins in their hands had become seven-digit.

After that, mo Xiaoxin decisively rejected the many investors that came after because there were too many of them.

Moreover, mo Xiaoxin wasn't sure if he could successfully brew the wine. Even if he did, he wasn't sure if it sold well well.

Although this was a heavenly brew-level wine, he did not know its specific effects. He only knew that it was related to opening the large tomb at the bottom of the sea, which was the main reason why he needed the soul praying wine.

At that time, if he failed to create any value, the various large guilds wouldn't do anything to him. After all, he had already stated that this investment might not necessarily succeed.

However, there would always be a certain impact. If the number of people increased, there might be problems when the forum publicized it. For the sake of his own safety, mo Xiaoxin had always been very cautious in this aspect. He would not be as reckless as he was on the forum.

Moreover, the number of soul coins he had received was already close to 3 million, which was more than enough for him to use at this stage!

Compared to mo Xiaoxin, qu Zui appeared to be very happy.

Because he had solved the biggest financial problem, he could do as much as he wanted!

Then, the two of them began to auction and buy mystical materials according to the list on the blueprint!

The feeling of buying goods in an auction house made the two of them extremely excited.

Being rich gave people the feeling that they were omnipotent.

. . . . . .

At this moment, at the border of the Wuxu Sea area and the kui Dragon Sea area.

A ghostly figure sped over from the distance and blended into the night before suddenly shooting into the water.

Without setting off any waves, the figure quickly headed to the depths of the sea.

As he dived, the water pressure continued to increase, but his speed did not decrease at all.

Gradually, violent underwater vortexes appeared in the surroundings.

However, this figure could easily pass through it without the slightest obstruction.

As he continued to dive, he came to an unremarkable pile of seaweed.

At this moment, he stopped diving and walked toward the grass pile.

In an instant, the surrounding environment underwent a huge change. The originally dark vision became bright, and the seawater that enveloped him was also blocked behind him.

The shadow on the man's body also dissipated at this time, revealing his true body.

He was wearing a black cloak that covered his entire body, with a ghostly mask on his face and the Riptide mark that symbolized the netherworld Chamber of Commerce on his back.

If the Sea King was here, it would definitely recognize this person.

It was the Yellow Springs Chamber of Commerce's elder Ying!

At that moment, elder Ying's gaze swept all around and after a moment of silence, he walked towards the two dragon head pillars in the center of the area.

Coming to a stop before the dragon's head, elder Ying took off the mask on his face, to reveal a terrifying skeletal face. There was not a single trace of flesh or blood on the face, and within the head was the serene Soul Fire burning.

At this time, his figure slowly knelt in front of the dragon's head pillar. He lowered his head and mumbled some vague words. Drops of tears condensed from Soul Fire fell at this time.

Every year, he would come here once to pay tribute to the dead.

"Wuwu~" at this moment, the dragon's head trembled and let out a sorrowful wail.

Hearing the dragon's head pillar's sorrowful cry, elder Ying slowly raised his head and stretched out his hand to stroke the pillar that was carved with runic imprints, his bony fingers running across the patterns on it, to re-read the ancient story recorded on the dragon's head pillar.

It was a story about the Challenger.

He had long forgotten how much time had passed. In short, it had been a very, very long time.

Once, there was a challenger in this Sea area. He was one of the few people who dared to confront the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

Some people established powerful dynasties in order to obtain status, benefits, and other things.

However, some people established dynasties to overturn the old order.

The one buried deep underground was the latter.

That person had once controlled a huge force that spanned many seas, but he did not choose to lead his subordinates to the central Sea area of the yellow spring. Instead, he chose to fight against the greatest injustice.

The biggest injustice was the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

His name was the shadow, and he was born into a family of sea merchants.

As a sea merchant, it was inevitable that he had to contact the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, and he had to pay 60% of the trade profits every year.

At that moment, elder Ying could still clearly remember the question that thin and weak figure had asked him when he was explaining his knowledge of sea merchants and trade, and when he was talking about the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

"Why do you need to pay tribute? Can we unite all the Chambers of Commerce to resist the rule of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce?"

When elder Ying thought about that question at that moment, it might be the beginning of the Shadow's journey on that road of no return.

At that time, elder Ying had replied with a smile: "

"In a garden, the first flower to be picked will always be the most beautiful, most beautiful flower. Although your thinking is not wrong, it is like a beautiful flower. It will become the first target of the person who picks it. It is not desirable!"

The young shadow didn't say anything after hearing his answer, only nodding silently.

That was the first time that elder Ying had paid attention to this person called the shadow, and was also the first child to enter the clan's school to study.

After that, this child displayed extremely high talent, which attracted his attention even more.

Whether it was cultivation or intelligence, the shadow far surpassed his peers.

It could be said that elder Ying had witnessed the rise of this King.

From the initial ordinary sea merchant forces to the multi-faceted development forces that monopolized the entire sea area, and finally to the shadow dynasty that spanned multiple sea areas.

That person had reached a peak that he had never imagined.

At that time, elder Ying thought that the shadow would be like those pioneers and eventually lead his forces to join the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in the name of a sea merchant. Then, he would move into the central Sea area of the netherworld and fight for hegemony with the real powerhouses for the Chamber of Commerce. However, the shadow made a very stupid decision in his eyes.

He wanted to overturn the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and control his own fate.

Elder Ying had once said to the sea King,"

"The definition of a true expert isn't in how strong they are, but in being able to be unrestricted by anything and decide their own fate."

And this was what the shadow had told him with a smile when he had asked why he had done so.

And the shadow had indeed done so!

There were many forces in history who had challenged the ruling power of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, but no one else had made the netherworld Chamber of Commerce pay a huge price like the shadow. Who would believe that this challenge was a thought that the shadow had had since he was young?

The reason was only 'why?' These three words.

For this reason, the shadow had already begun planning when he first established the forces in the sea.

First, he built an elite Shadow Legion. Then, he formed an alliance with many powerful sea merchants and slowly strengthened his trump card.

When the horn to overturn the netherworld Chamber of Commerce was blown, the era of the sea was called the "chaotic Shadow Era."

A long sea war began, and a man named shadow was remembered by the upper echelons of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

However, there was no miracle in the end. He was defeated by the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's full strength.

But from elder Ying's point of view, the shadow was the person who had the highest chance of overturning the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

The reason for his defeat was not the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, but his allies!

They were willing to choose to form an alliance with the shadow because of their interests. They felt that netherworld Chamber of Commerce was too ruthless.

It was also for this reason that the shadow was able to firmly unite many sea merchants.

However, when the netherworld Chamber of Commerce was willing to make concessions and offer conditions that could be accepted by these sea merchants, the so-called unbreakable barrier turned into a pile of loose sand.

Elder Ying still remembered at that moment, the words his last sea merchant ally had said before he left.

"It's very simple. We don't have the Shadow King's dream, and we don't have the Shadow King's insistence on controlling his own fate. Everything is just for the sake of benefits. If there are enough benefits, who would be willing to bleed and sacrifice in exchange for illusory things?"

Just like that, the shadow dynasty went on a different path and also welcomed the final battle before its destruction.

In that battle, elder Ying had also been a member of the shadow Army and he had made up his mind to die, to follow the shadow to welcome the final moment that belonged to them.

In that battle, many God-level experts of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce came and set up the annihilation array together. The entire shadow dynasty fell apart.

The feeling of his flesh and blood being melted was very painful, very painful, heart-wrenching ...

At that moment, elder Ying had thought that he was about to die.

However, at that moment, the shadow stood in front of him and protected him with the last of his life.

When the shadow collapsed from exhaustion, he turned his head to look at elder Ying and said a single sentence.

Those words moved elder Ying greatly and he said: "

"Teacher, if I were that flower-gatherer, I would definitely pick the ugliest flower first, not the most beautiful one!"

These were the last words the shadow left in the world before his life passed away.

Actually, elder Ying had not understood the meaning of those words at the time, but he understood it later on.

That was the Shadow's last bit of unwillingness.

He didn't need trashes and traitors on his way to overturn the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. What he desired was a brilliant companion like him!

These trashes and traitors were the Allies of the sea merchants who had left.

The later generations had given the shadow many labels, saying that he was overestimating his own abilities, saying that he was extremely stupid, but as his teacher, elder Ying understood that he was a person who truly had dreams.

No matter what, the shadow was the most brilliant flower in the garden of the sea era. Although he couldn't escape his fate of being broken, at least history still remembered him.

Just like the era of the heaven defying Alliance, even if they were labeled as heaven-defying scoundrels. However, the era they lived in was known by the heaven realm as the era of the heaven defying Alliance, and those who resisted were branded with the glorious mark of the heaven defying Alliance. It was also because of the brilliant light that erupted from this group of people that future generations would remember this unique era.

Even the wheels of history could not erase the glory of their existence.

Therefore, it was always the heroes who created the era, and not the era that forged the heroes.

In the chaotic shadow sea era, it was precisely because of shadows that they were called chaotic shadows.

As for him, he was lucky enough to survive. He came from the era of chaotic shadows in the sea, and he couldn't even remember how long he had lived.

Without flesh and blood, he lived on the soul praying wine and had been living in an ignoble manner until now.

However, he had always remembered the history that belonged to the shadow Clan, and he had also paid tribute to the Shadow King that he had once followed.

He hated the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, so he joined it and planned to create a beautiful era like the chaotic Shadow Era.

During this period, he had climbed up step by step until he became one of the two elders in the devouring Sea area who were second only to the president. He also held the distribution rights of the war Chamber of Commerce.

After that, elder Ying finally began to move.

He distributed the ten sea God's pardon cards to the most ambitious people.

Strength was important, but what he wanted more were those who were not content with the status quo and dared to subvert the old order.

Time passed and during this period, the war Chamber of Commerce continued to fall and new ones rose. Elder Ying had been silently observing from the beginning to the end, choosing the heir he wanted to inherit the Shadow King.

In fact, he had paid attention to many people, but most of them had died in the law of the jungle or had gone to the central Sea area. Until now, no one had dared to challenge the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

Because of that, elder Ying was extremely disappointed, but he had never given up.

That was until he met the Sea King.

In elder Ying's opinion, the doubts raised by the sea King were very similar to the shadow back then. Furthermore, he seemed to be more ambitious than the shadow and not just a false dream.

In fact, how could he not have noticed the many little tricks that Hai Wang had been secretly playing?

The first condition was simple. The smoke Dragon fleet belonged to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, and the sea King had dared to harm it in secret. This action had violated the rule of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce protecting its subordinate forces, so it could be punished at that time.

However, elder Ying had secretly suppressed this matter and allowed the Sea King to obtain the qualification of the war Chamber of Commerce.

When the merchant ship carrying the ice Fire Stone had been robbed by a player clan, he had pushed through the crowd and suggested sending people to investigate instead of directly punishing the player clan.

The reason he gave was that he wanted to know the background of the player's family before making a move.

However, the actual situation was that the netherworld Chamber of Commerce had encountered all kinds of storms since it was established, let alone any powerful threats that might exist. The player families weren't even worth taking into account.

But with elder Ying's words, coupled with his status, everyone had agreed to his decision.

The reason for his actions was very simple.

It was because after the sea robbery, the senior executives of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce had expressed their doubts about the Sea King and did not believe what he said.

At that time, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce decided to investigate the Sea King in secret.

When it was decided who would go, elder Ying took on the job and quietly came to the new mo Island where the Sea King's forces were located.

Although the Sea King had hidden very deep and buried the plundered goods deep underground, he had still found them.

However, after he returned, he told the higher-ups of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce that there was no problem with the Sea King!

Later, when Sea King learned that the netherworld Chamber of Commerce wanted to investigate the player families, he was the one who revealed it.

Otherwise, the Sea King's envoy stationed in the yellow spring Branch in the devouring Sea area would not have the right and qualification to understand the contents of the high-level meeting.

He had arranged everything in secret.

The purpose was to let the Sea King grow up, because he wanted to cultivate a shadow-like Challenger and subversive.

And as this challenger grew, he would inevitably need the existence of a companion.

At least from elder Ying's perspective, the player clans might just be one of them.

Since the player families dared to collude with the Sea King and Rob the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's merchant ship, it proved that the player families had the same ambitions.

This was also the reason why elder Ying had chosen to help the player clans.

Until now, no one knew his secret. He was still the elder Ying who did his best for the development of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, and no one had ever doubted him.

And he would continue to hide in the dark, silently watching and waiting ...

Time flew by, but his idea of overturning the netherworld Chamber of Commerce had never changed!

. . . . . .

After reminiscing for a while, elder Ying stood up and put on his mask once more, before draping over his black robe.

Before he left, he walked to the back of the dragon head pillar.

He subconsciously glanced at the treasure chest that he had stored here some time ago, and his body trembled.

The treasure chest had disappeared!

At that moment, elder Ying's heart was in turmoil and his body could not help but tremble. The soul Fire in his head flickered violently, which showed how agitated he was at that moment.

He waved his hand, and the world in front of him turned gray-white in an instant. In this gray-white world, there was a light green trace of life.

The foreign creatures that entered this space, as well as the traces of their activities in this space, became clearly visible at this moment.

After sweeping his eyes over it for a moment, elder Ying fell into silence.

The blueprint of the soul praying wine was something he had left for the Sea King.

After that plundering incident, he acknowledged the Sea King and felt that he might be able to reach the same level as the shadow.

The reason why he left the drawing of the soul praying wine that could open the tomb below here was to let the Sea King come here and obtain the drawing under his subsequent arrangements. Then, he would accidentally discover the secret hidden in the drawing and accept the Shadow's inheritance.

All these arrangements were just to make it easier for the Sea King to obtain the inheritance.

And he had never thought of doing it himself.

Because if the Sea King failed, he could still find the next heir to continue his plan to subvert the netherworld Chamber of Commerce!

## **Chapter 627 - - Revival Token**

All of this had been planned by elder Ying, with the goal of subverting the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

However, just as he was about to give the inheritance to the sea King, he made a mistake.

That was something that elder Ying had never thought of.

The blueprint for the soul praying wine was gone ...

The reason why he put the drawing of the soul praying wine here instead of the finished product was that he was afraid that the Sea King would see the problem with the age of the wine and suspect something.

However, if the treasure chest was placed there, it could make the Sea King think that the blueprint of the soul prayer wine had been left there and no one had found it.

The purpose was to hide himself.

Later on, he would let the Sea King obtain The Secret of the Soul praying wine by "chance" and meet the mysterious person who could make wine.

However, the first step in the process was wrong.

Elder Ying fell into deep thought about it.

He knew that he had to change his plan.

. . . . .

Beiqi, lapis lazuli Coast.

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin and qu Zui were staring at the wine VAT with a grave expression, anticipating the moment the finished product appeared.

Time flew by, and half a day had passed. At this moment, qu Zui, who had been in a state of concentration all along, suddenly reached out and grabbed the lid of the "wine VAT."He took a deep breath and slowly lifted it up.

A rotten stench immediately assaulted his senses.

"Blargh!"

Mo Xiaoxin and qu Zui could not help but retch.

At this moment, the viscous black liquid in the wine VAT was churning and emitting a soul-stirring and stinky smell.

"This ... Failed?" Mo Xiaoxin pinched his nose as he looked at qu Zui.

"Yes." Qu Zui nodded helplessly.

This was their second attempt.

These dead and destructive spiritual materials were simply a nightmare to qu Zui when they were mixed and brewed.

It was the same with both failures. The brewed thing was nauseating just by smelling it, let alone drinking it.

No one would want such an item even if they gave it to someone else, let alone sell it for money.

Mo Xiaoxin's heart ached at the sight of the black liquid.

The scene of a soul coin burning in flames appeared before his eyes.

After two failures, he had lost more than 700000 soul coins.

Mo Xiaoxin finally understood why the rich and overbearing wood spirit clan had decisively given up.

This was a F \* cking waste of money, and the kind that wouldn't even get a single cent after failure!

However, since they had already started and the soul coins were already being burned, how could mo Xiaoxin be satisfied if it did not work? he immediately looked at qu Zui and said,

"Continue, I believe you will succeed!"

"Actually, I want to ask you something. If we fail, will those guilds come after us?" Qu Zui asked with a guilty look.

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

"Is this something a Wine Master like you should say? You must believe in yourself!"

"In fact, I'm an alcoholic, and making wine is only my secondary profession." Qu Zui muttered.

At that moment, mo Xiaoxin's mind was in a mess. He could even smell death approaching.

"But don't worry, I'll do my best!"

"Hurry up! As long as you succeed, you'll have a good life in the future!"

"Understood!"

. . . . . .

After the second failure, mo Xiaoxin and qu Zui did not immediately start the third attempt. Instead, they began to summarize the possible mistakes in the brewing process and make improvements.

For this reason, mo Xiaoxin brought qu Zui to the wood spirit clan and asked them about the problems they had discovered while brewing the soul praying wine.

As the clan leader, Mu Xi did not choose to hide anything. She generously told qu Zui about the experience points that she had bought with 750000 soul coins.

They had learned from the wood spirit that it was best to have two ghost kings on the side to help with the brewing of the soul praying wine. With the continuous and stable output of their spiritual Qi, the 800 mystical materials could be fused better.

At the same time, Mu Xi also reminded mo Xiaoxin not to look for the copper pendant.

This was the biggest lesson that the wood spirit had learned from brewing the soul praying wine.

Mo Xiaoxin also decisively chose to accept it with an open mind.

However, after learning from the experience, mo Xiaoxin was extremely vexed as to where to find a Spirit King to help him brew wine.

For this, he first found Boulder.

However, rock rejected mo Xiaoxin's invitation and said that he had been very busy recently and had to give lessons to his students.

Thus, mo Xiaoxin was prepared to find Xiao Tian and the sea Moon Empress, who had recently advanced to ghost king.

However, these two people's whereabouts were untraceable. In addition, they had no contact information, so they could not be found at all.

Mo Xiaoxin was stumped.

So, he ran to the library again and began to search for information to find a way.

After a busy day, he really did find a way to continuously provide high-intensity and high-purity spiritual Qi without the need for a ghost king.

The method was simple. He would use a large number of Yin spiritual stones to build a formation that could continuously provide spiritual Qi.

Mo Xiaoxin was no stranger to the yin spiritual stone.

This item was of little value to the players, but to the outside world, it was a common currency.

When the Sea King had beaten up instant, the protection fee it had collected was Yin spiritual stones, a type of spiritual energy crystal formed from the spiritual energy of the netherworld.

The purpose of the spirit Qi formation was to extract the spirit Qi from the yin spirit stone.

(PS: it's not that soul coins can't be used, but Lu Wu didn't open up the right for players to convert soul coins into soul power)

To mo Xiaoxin's delight, the yin spiritual stone could be found at the auction house.

Many players would put them up for auction at a low price after mining or picking them up, so that players who needed them could buy them.

After understanding the method, mo Xiaoxin didn't hesitate and bought a large number of Yin spiritual stones.

At the same time, he stepped into the library again and began to study how to build an array.

The construction of a formation was definitely an extremely profound knowledge. The difficulty lay in the degree of precision in the arrangement of the formation. In the corresponding position, the corresponding lines had to be carved, the corresponding attribute of the talismans had to be placed, and a formation eye had to be built as a transfer station for the operation of the formation.

Even though there was no difficulty in getting started, it was extremely difficult to master it.

However, mo Xiaoxin did not give up. He began to read the books in the library to learn about this.

Fortunately, the spiritual energy conversion formation was not a high-level formation, so it was not difficult.

After five days of studying, mo Xiaoxin began to try to build a formation.

In the beginning, it all ended in failure. However, he gradually figured out something, and the connection between the spiritual energy nodes began to become more coherent.

In fact, mo Xiaoxin was very talented in terms of understanding.

In just five days, he had reached what others would have needed months to figure out.

Finally, on the tenth day, mo Xiaoxin succeeded. He had learned how to construct the elementary spirit Qi conversion formation.

He and qu Zui's subsequent plan to brew the soul praying wine had also been initiated once again.

Mo Xiaoxin and qu Zui were filled with anticipation for the brewing process this time.

After the formation was set up, the wine VAT placed in the center of the formation was continuously injected with Yin-attribute spiritual Qi converted from the yin spirit stone, which accelerated the fusion speed of the spiritual materials inside.

Mo Xiaoxin and qu Zui were filled with anticipation for the brewing process.

However, the result was still a failure.

However, this failed product didn't have the stench, which was an obvious improvement.

After three failures, a third of the three million spirit coins had already been consumed, and the two also felt the pressure.

But he still persevered.

Try, fail, try, fail.

Just like that, after failing seven times, they finally succeeded on their eighth attempt.

This time, after opening the lid, a delicate fragrance wafted out.

The wine inside was no longer sticky and turbid. Instead, it was clear and transparent, and a faint black mist could be seen spreading and shrinking in the wine.

[Soul prayer wine (heavenly brew)]:

[Item information: a special type of heavenly brew-level wine brewed with an extremely complicated brewing technique and more than 800 spiritual ingredients.]

[Item effect: after drinking, you can revive with no cooldown. The specific number of times is based on the quality of the wine.]

[Liquor quality: 21 (low)]

[Number of resurrections: three times (for every 8 quality points, you will get a chance to resurrect without a cooldown. After drinking, this ability will be stored and activated after death. Duration of 38 days)]

At that moment, mo Xiaoxin and qu Zui hugged each other tightly.

The joy and sense of achievement that came with success touched people's hearts the most.

Especially when he saw that the special ability of the liquor was the rarest resurrection skill in the game, mo Xiaoxin felt that he was going to be rich this time.

Qu Zui mumbled to himself that he had struck it rich, that he had struck it rich, and his face was filled with joy.

After that, mo Xiaoxin relayed the good news to the various large guilds. At the same time, he put the 12 bottles of wine up for auction.

Each bottle was priced at sixty thousand soul coins.

It was equivalent to twenty thousand soul coins for each resurrection.

This price was naturally higher than what mo Xiaoxin had offered. In fact, he was also very nervous about whether or not he could sell it.

But after all, the cost of the materials was there, and the failed batches also cost a huge cost, so he still chose to start with a high price.

In mo Xiaoxin's opinion, the soul prayer wine was not a daily consumable, but a Super Tool that could be used to save one's life in an extremely urgent situation.

For example, when he was about to kill an important opponent, he would die first. Or, when he was about to obtain a treasure in a dangerous area, he would accidentally die, and so on ...

At least, in mo Xiaoxin's opinion, this was the correct way to use the soul praying wine. It should not be used for daily consumption because no one could afford to use it.

In fact, mo Xiaoxin's actions were correct.

Ten minutes after he put it up for auction, all 12 bottles of wine were bought.

There were even seven bottles that were bought by players from other servers.

The appearance of the soul prayer wine also caused a huge sensation on the forum.

Peppa the wild boar: a player's self-made resurrection coin? Which immortal did this? I want to know how you did it!

Onefold iced Cola: "Do you have 100 soul coins? F \* cking technical player, I want to earn money too. Moving bricks is so hard!

Watermelon Taro: "great God, go on the forum and say it. How do you do it? even if you don't provide the formula, show yourself and talk about your entrepreneurial process. Give the brick-moving players some anticipation (serious face of the Sea King).".jpg)

A big wolfdog: "hehe, I know who this player is. I heard from the boss that he's a very easy-going person. In order to make the soul praying wine, he's been working very hard." (Copper hanging on his waist).jpg)

Ye Xue 'er was the cutest: "I just received the news that the resurrection coins were available. I was so excited at that time. But when I rushed back and opened the auction house ... It's empty. I beg you all to be human. Even if you have money, you can't spend it like this. 20000 soul coins for a resurrection. Next time, please leave this kind of prodigal opportunity to me. Thank you!"

The strongest Xue Li: "now I just want to know the cost. If the cost is not high, the price is too high. Shameless, shameless! I'm so jealous now, and I'm shouting 'I want it too'(QiuQiu wiping tears).jpg)

Roasting Chang 'e while holding a Jade Rabbit: "I'm so envious. You technical players are too talented. It feels like we're not playing the same game. Even the resurrection coin has been researched. I hope it can be mass-produced soon and lower the price. Otherwise, it's destined to be out of the way for us civilian players (from the poor smile of the bronze gatherer)".jpg)

. . . . .

The appearance of the 12 bottles of soul prayer wine instantly became a hot topic among the players on the forum.

It was not only the forum of the Chinese server, but the forums of all the major servers were the same.

Although it was wine, the players jokingly called it a "resurrection coin."

(From the 28th to the end of the month, the double monthly votes period began. I beg for monthly votes, the kind that can't get up without monthly votes)

## **Chapter 628 - Gradually Losing Her Smile**

The appearance of the revival token and its high selling price had become a hot topic among players at this stage.

What the players were most concerned about was the cost of making the 'resurrection coins'.

In their opinion, if the cost was very low and the price was so high, it was definitely a profiteer.

However, only mo Xiaoxin and a few others knew that it was not expensive.

After all, the cost was there.

750,000 soul coins could only be used to brew two batches. Even if each batch was calculated according to the highest output of 15 bottles, the price of each bottle would be about 25000 soul coins.

This was the lowest cost achieved without accounting for failure. Not to mention, it was impossible to create an upper limit of 15 bottles each time.

Therefore, even if the price of a bottle of soul praying wine was doubled with an additional 10000 soul coins, he and qu Zui were actually at risk of making a loss.

However, mo Xiaoxin was thinking that the technology could slowly mature, and the price of the soul prayer wine would easily scare off potential customers. It was better to first open up the market at an appropriate price, making a small Profit first, then a big one.

However, what made mo Xiaoxin the happiest was that his plan could finally be implemented.

It was time to move the treasure!

On the fourth day after the first batch of soul praying wine was sold, there was another failure during the period, and the second batch of soul praying wine was fresh out of the oven.

This time, after a discussion with qu Zui, mo Xiaoxin took two bottles for himself. The reason was to try the taste.

Qu Zui naturally did not have any objections to this.

From qu Zui's point of view, he had only provided technical support. In reality, mo Xiaoxin was the one who had been busy all this time, and he had put in more effort than qu Zui.

. . . . . .

After obtaining the soul praying wine, mo Xiaoxin couldn't help but want to go treasure hunting.

He often saw players livestreaming in unknown areas or certain ruins on the forum, and then they would receive very generous rewards. It was impossible for him not to be envious. However, this was his first time trying it out personally. He was filled with anticipation.

That day, he took the "brick-moving boat" that he had raised for three years and set sail to the sea, heading to the area marked on the map.

During the two-day voyage, mo Xiaoxin spent the entire time reading on the forum. He also complained about the expensive' resurrection coins' on the forum. Trash seller, won't your conscience hurt at such a high price?

This was naturally mo Xiaoxin's cover for himself.

Although the possibility of being discovered was very low, he still felt that it was better to have a layer of insurance.

This was also the reason why he was still alive and well even though he had been living a carefree life for the past three years. He had erased all possible

unfavorable factors, even if the degree of danger was very small.

As for whether his conscience would hurt if the price was too high, mo Xiaoxin could give an answer without hesitation.

Not only did it not hurt, but it was also alive and kicking, so good!

He had always understood that there was a huge difference in earning money between those who were skilled and those who carried bricks. For example, The Alchemist players might need to work for a week or even a month to earn as much money as the brick-carrying players.

In the past, he had also complained on the forum about the high prices of the items sold by the technical players as a brick-moving player.

However, now that he had truly joined them, mo Xiaoxin only wanted to say, "It was so fragrant!

At this stage of the game, the most profitable ways to earn money were:

劫掠>贸易>各类生活职业>搬砖。

Even though there were more ways to earn soul coins.

There were also various ways to earn soul coins, such as exploring, treasure hunting, breeding, and so on. However, among the most popular ways to earn soul coins, players who carried bricks such as fishing, cutting trees, mining, and moving corpses would always be at the bottom.

Not only was it the most difficult, but it also earned the least.

Mo Xiaoxin had a deep understanding of this. He always felt that those technical bastards got money too quickly and didn't understand the feelings of the brick-moving party at all.

However, now that he had risen from a low-level player to a player who made money with his skills, mo Xiaoxin's stance had changed.

Who can you blame for the weaklings' brick-moving gang's inability?

The law of true fragrance was one of the basic laws of the universe, and no one could escape from it.

Although every brick-moving player cursed and said that the technical players were black-hearted, in reality, they all wanted to join and become one.

It was the same for mo Xiaoxin. After being poor for three years, he had always fantasized about getting rich.

Moreover, he was sure that when qu Zui was able to master brewing the soul praying wine, the cost would be reduced and their income would be no less than the players who engaged in plundering and trading. If they could form a scale, it would definitely be one of the most profitable ways at this stage.

Although he could only get about 10% of the income from the soul praying wine because there were too many investors, mo Xiaoxin was very satisfied. He felt that he had finally made it.

Holding the fishing rod, mo Xiaoxin's face was filled with joy as he fantasized about his beautiful future.

Along the way, mo Xiaoxin arrived at the location marked on the map, which was the border between the sea of vanity and the kui Dragon Sea.

After opening the map and confirming the coordinates, mo Xiaoxin put away his fishing rod and jumped into the water.

After putting specter ship into the storage space, he began to dive to the bottom of the sea.

As he dived, the water pressure continued to increase, and the light became dimmer and dimmer, until his vision was completely covered by darkness.

However, with the map on the top right corner, mo Xiaoxin was not worried about getting lost.

However, when they dove deeper, the water pressure became extremely high, and undercurrents began to appear around them. Mo Xiaoxin found it a little difficult to hold on.

Therefore, he decisively activated the ability of the negative emotions: Void-ification.

At this moment, a gray mist gradually emerged on the surface of his body until his body completely turned into mist.

Mo Xiaoxin was not supposed to be able to withstand such a harsh underwater environment. However, after activating his invisibility, the water pressure and the suction force from the whirlpool instantly dissipated, allowing him to continue diving without any hindrance.

After diving for another thousand meters or so, mo Xiaoxin stopped and turned to his left.

Although it was dark in his vision, the coordinates on the map showed that he was here.

He didn't hesitate and dashed to the left.

After advancing for about ten meters, his vision suddenly brightened. He had once again arrived at the area where he had obtained the drawing of the soul praying wine.

The place was still very quiet. Other than the two rusty Dragon-headed pillars in the middle, there was nothing else.

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin dispelled his ethereal state and walked to the Dragon head pillar.

Although he found out from the information that the soul praying wine might be the key to opening the dragon's head pillar, he didn't know how to use it.

After circling around the two Dragon-headed pillars and observing them carefully, mo Xiaoxin took out a bottle of soul praying wine and sprinkled

some on the pillars.

When the wine came into contact with the Dragon-headed pillar, the originally rusty pillar suddenly began to emit a black light, and the copper rust also fell off.

Upon seeing this, mo Xiaoxin was filled with joy. He knew that he had used the right method.

However, this process only lasted for a short while before it ended again. The black light emitted by the dragon's head pillar was retracted and disappeared.

Seeing this, mo Xiaoxin immediately sprinkled some more wine on the dragon's head.

Sure enough, the effect appeared again. As the rust fell off, the patterns on the dragon's head pillar became clearer.

These patterns seemed to be formed by paintings.

However, because the diagram was too twisted, mo Xiaoxin couldn't understand it, and he couldn't be bothered to.

He was here to dig for treasure, not to do archeology, so he had no interest in understanding the life story of the tomb owner.

The only thing he knew was that the owner of the tomb who was buried in this way must have been very rich.

While he was waiting, the Dragon head pillar was completely awakened. The dark light it emitted never faded.

Seeing this, mo Xiaoxin smiled and immediately poured the remaining wine in the bottle onto the other Dragon-head pillar.

Even though he had only seen the effect, mo Xiaoxin's heart ached when he poured the wine down.

This wasn't wine, it was actually All Soul coins. Scattering coins like this was completely burning money. It was f\*cking extravagant!

Soon, the first bottle of soul praying wine was used up. Fortunately, he brought two bottles of soul praying wine this time. If he only had one bottle, it would obviously not be enough.

Mo Xiaoxin had also considered this point and had chosen to bring two bottles with him.

The moment the two Dragon-head pillars were completely awakened, the entire space started to tremble.

A faint Dragon's Roar could be heard coming from underground. Following that, two Dragon-headed pillars retracted into the ground, and a formation appeared beneath mo Xiaoxin's feet. The energy nodes on the formation lit up one by one, finally converging at the center to form a teleportation gate.

Above the teleportation gate, two black Dragon heads were on the left and right. The energy from their mouths gathered at the center to form a spatial channel.

"It's impressive!" Mo Xiaoxin couldn't help but praise.

At this moment, he also saw the ingenuity of the design of this tomb.

Obviously, if he had been hot-headed back then and had chosen to dig three feet into the ground to open the tomb, he would probably not have found the specific location of the tomb even on the day the war closed.

The moment he saw the teleportation portal, mo Xiaoxin knew that the tomb wasn't even under his feet. It was somewhere else. If he didn't pass through the two Dragon-head pillars, he wouldn't be able to use brute force to open the tomb.

Even though he had spent more than a month on this, mo Xiaoxin knew that his efforts had finally paid off.

The treasure, I'm coming, it's all mine!

Mo Xiaoxin could only use one word to describe this feeling of hoardsman: Cool!

However, he didn't enter it directly. Instead, he drank the rest of the soul praying wine in his hand to prevent any accidents from happening inside. After all, he would have to return to Beiqi after he died. It would take him several days to come back, which was a waste of time.

When the wine entered his throat, it had no taste at all. However, the pores on his body opened up, making mo Xiaoxin feel extremely comfortable.

The game prompt also sounded at this time.

[Game prompt: after drinking the soul praying wine, you will have a chance to revive on the spot. Twice (38 days)]

With two chances to resurrect, mo Xiaoxin was more confident. A smile appeared on his face as he strode forward, ready to enjoy the treasure alone.

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin suddenly noticed several figures appearing in the upper right corner.

"F \* ck, there's really such a thing! The copper pendant didn't lie to us!"

"666, I'm here to dig for treasure!"

"Howl! Happy, the few brothers who were killed by the vortex on the way didn't die in vain, but it's a pity that they won't be able to see the treasure!"

. . . . . .

Looking at Gu Yu, Gou 'Zi, Chen Ziyu, and the other familiar figures who had suddenly appeared, mo Xiaoxin was dumbfounded.

He turned to look at the portal, then at Gu Yu and the others, his face full of question marks.

They said that they would enjoy the treasure alone ... However, at this moment, there seemed to be some unknown changes.

Also, how did they know that there was a tomb here?

At this moment, the smile on mo Xiaoxin's face gradually disappeared.

## **Chapter 629 - The Plot Took Off**

Just seven days ago.

The two-person group, Tong Gaoyou and oats, who had been freeloading all day long, were finally driven out of the wood Spirit's territory by Mu Xi, the chief of the wood spirit clan, who could no longer bear it.

After that, the two of them had no one to rely on.

The two of them were used to the comfortable life they had been living these past few days, so they couldn't accept it when it was suddenly gone.

At this moment, Tong Yan thought of the news of the treasure Sale.

When he told the wood spirit that the soul praying wine was only suitable for souls, he made a guess.

The place where this drawing of soul praying wine was placed was likely to have a large tomb.

Although he couldn't be sure, Tong gaoge was still prepared to try to fool a few fools. He would first earn a sum of soul coins before thinking about it. As for whether he could find it or not, he couldn't be bothered.

For this reason, Tong Gaoyou specially looked for Mu Xi and asked her for the coordinates of the treasure.

Mu Xi had only heard from mo Xiaoxin that he had found the map at the border between the empty sea and the kui Dragon Sea. As for the exact location, Mu Xi did not know. However, she still told Tong Hang what she knew.

However, to Tong Yan, that was enough.

It's more fun to look for treasures after you have a general direction, right?

I'm not the one looking for it anyway, so it doesn't matter if it's a little troublesome!

Hence, Tong Yan took this piece of news to Gu Yu and expressed his interest in doing a big business deal with him!

Gu Yu was naturally tempted by the treasures at the bottom of the ocean, and even places where inheritances could be found. As such, he chose to negotiate with the copper pendant about the price he should pay for them.

Bronze pendant naturally knew that Gu Yu was very rich. After all, Gu Yu often spent a lot of money to customize his exclusive weapon, and he was one of the richest players he had ever seen.

Therefore, he immediately said that he would sell it for twenty thousand soul coins!

Although Gu Yu was rich, he wasn't stupid. How could he spend such a large sum of money to buy such unverified information? he decisively chose to reject.

In fact, Gu Yu had grasped the idea of the copper pendant.

Sure enough, the bronze pendant chose to reduce the price to ten thousand soul coins.

Gu Yu still chose to reject the offer, and the anxious copper pendant continued to lower its price ...

In the end, Gu Yu managed to obtain the information about the underwater tomb from the copper pendant for a price of 3000 soul coins.

As for the 3000 soul coins, even if he lost, Gu Yu would accept it.

After receiving the money, the copper pendant gave Gu Yu a hint before leaving.

"It's best to bring more people with you. The owner of an underwater tomb with a dragon's head must have been a super expert when he was alive. You

might not be able to handle it with your strength!"

Although the copper pendant was not very reliable, he still listened to the old saying. In the end, he chose to cooperate with Liu Chan and the others to find this possible tomb.

In fact, Gu Yu and the others had arrived about four days earlier than mo Xiaoxin.

As they did not have mo Xiaoxin's precise location, they had been searching for the seabed tomb for the past four days. During this time, more than half of the hundreds of elite members they had brought with them had died. Now, they only had around 20 members left.

In addition to the threat of the sea beasts, the undercurrent whirlpools at the bottom of the sea were also extremely terrifying. If they were not careful, they would be torn to pieces. Coupled with the huge water pressure, it was very difficult for them to escape.

Gu Yu and the others had suffered a lot during these four days of searching the seabed.

Moreover, the depths of the sea were quiet and dark. Although there were searchlights prepared, there was always a sense of strangeness and loneliness of being isolated from the world.

Fortunately, they had the voice channel to communicate with each other, otherwise they would not have been able to hold on.

In fact, their efforts were not in vain. The moment they entered the underwater space, Gu Yu and the others felt that their efforts over the past four days had been worth it, and they had finally paid off.

However, after their joy, they suddenly noticed that there was a person standing in the center of the space.

At first, they thought that they had encountered the final boss of the "level," but after opening the analysis, they found that it was actually a player!

Just like mo Xiaoxin, Gu Yu and the others were also confused.

Hell, how did they find this place!

The two sides looked at each other. At this moment, they were both dumbfounded. They could not understand why there were other players in this space.

It was at this moment that Gu Yu realized that this was the person who had initiated the plan to brew the soul praying wine!

An acquaintance!

A few days ago, Gu Yu was still very happy about this. He felt that he had made a huge profit by investing in the game of soul praying wine and that he would be able to get a steady stream of high returns in the future.

He didn't expect to meet the initiator of the soul praying wine here.

Looking at mo Xiaoxin who was standing in front of the portal, Gu Yu thought for a moment and decided to go up to him to say hello and ask him why he was here.

However, just as he took a step, the space suddenly shook slightly.

Then, several more figures broke through the space barrier at the bottom of the sea and appeared in the space.

Mo Xiaoxin, Gu Yu, and the rest were surprised and immediately turned their heads to look.

When they saw who it was, they couldn't help but be stunned.

They were all familiar with the people who had come this time.

It was the Sea King, who they called the sea leeks, and a few Lords under him.

Mo Xiaoxin was confused."???"

Gu Yu and the others: "???"

The Sea King: "???"

At this moment, the three parties looked at each other, all of them dumbfounded.

He couldn't understand what the f\*ck with two Gu was.

Especially the Sea King. When he saw Gu Yu and the others, his first thought was ...

I'm afraid I've been tricked!

Just two days ago, his subordinate had sent him a worn-out sheepskin map, saying that it had been excavated from a mine on a resource Island under their control, and that it was deep underground.

At that time, the Sea King had carefully examined this broken sheepskin scroll and found that there was no bright spot except for a vague painting on it, so it didn't take it seriously and threw it aside.

As a result, on the same night, the Sea King accidentally discovered that when the moonlight shone through the window of the room and onto the sheepskin scroll, the blurry picture on it actually became clear, and a light green glowing track appeared.

At that time, the Sea King was very curious, so he took the blueprint and studied it carefully under the moonlight.

In the end, he was shocked to find that it was actually a coordinate map, and the location of the coordinates was near their quilong Sea area.

On the back of the coordinate map, a strange formula was recorded in detail in small, dense words.

The Sea King was curious about this and felt that this matter was not simple.

He guessed that this might be a treasure map left behind by some power for its descendants.

As for what the formula was written on the back of the treasure map, the Sea King did not know for the time being. However, he planned to follow the coordinates on the treasure map and explore the place before deciding what to do next.

He might really be able to obtain the treasures left behind by some force.

As a very ambitious person, the Sea King naturally would not miss such a rare opportunity and immediately prepared to take action.

But before he came, for safety reasons, he brought a few Lords with him.

After that, they followed the location marked on the treasure map and searched carefully at the bottom of the sea at the junction of the sea areas. Finally, they found this mysterious space.

Before entering, the Sea King's heart was filled with joy. It felt that since this space was hidden so deeply, there might really be some wealth stored inside.

However, after entering this space and seeing the players standing not far away, the Sea King was completely dumbfounded.

And he knew quite a few of them in this group.

For example, Gu Yu, Liu Chan, and the others ...

At this moment, the Sea King only had one thought in its mind.

I'll F \* ck your F \* cking player family!

Are you guys really that bored?

The Sea King's expression gradually changed as it looked at Gu Yu and the others. It appeared to be extremely angry.

After all, this sheepskin scroll was buried deep underground and had only been dug out recently. He couldn't think of any reason for the player families to be here. After all, this was too much of a coincidence.

There was only one truth to everything.

The bored player clans were stirring up trouble again!

He even got involved in this.

Before coming here, the Sea King had thought that the location pointed to by the coordinates was highly likely to contain treasure.

The reason was simple. In this cruel world of survival, no one would be so bored as to spend a lot of time creating a useless map to deceive the future generations. After all, everyone was so busy.

However, now that the Sea King thought about it, it felt that it had miscalculated one force.

Playing the family!

Only players who had nothing better to do would spend a lot of energy on something so boring.

With his understanding of the player clans, they would really do such a thing.

This was because one of the labels of the player clans in his eyes was:

It's all good as long as you're happy!

Therefore, there was no doubt that the players were the ones who made the treasure map.

After some reasoning, the Sea King felt that it had found the truth, and Gu Yu and the others who were standing not far away were the evidence.

At this moment, the Sea King was very sad.

F \*\* K, you players have nothing to do all day, but I'm f \*\* King busy!

. . . . . .

After the three parties stared at each other for a while, Gu Yu, who was extremely puzzled, broke the silence. He looked at the Sea King and said,"

"Sea chives, long time no see!"

After greeting the Sea King, Gu Yu was about to ask why the Sea King had appeared here.

However, at this time, the Sea King's face turned ashen, and then it said with a hidden bitterness,"

"I'm begging you to be human in the future!"

Gu Yu: "???"

Mo Xiaoxin was confused."???"

The players clearly did not understand the Sea King's answer. In fact, they did not even understand why the Sea King had said that.

The atmosphere suddenly became very strange.

Even elder Ying would not have thought that the plan that he had so carefully planned out would eventually go out of control because of mo Xiaoxin's appearance.

From the initial discovery of the recipe for brewing soul prayer wine until now, the plot had completely deviated from the main storyline and taken off

## **Chapter 630 - Flower Of The Soul**

At this moment, in the space deep under the sea.

The stalemate between the Sea King, Gu Yu, and the others finally ended after a while.

At this moment, everyone's thoughts were different.

From Gu Yu's point of view, there was only one possibility for everyone to be gathered here. Tong Huai must have sold the news of the treasure to many people.

In the Sea King's eyes, the players were definitely too bored and were trying to mess with him.

Mo Xiaoxin was undoubtedly the most confused among them.

Before the arrival of Gu Yu, the others, and the sea King, he had always thought that this secret belonged to him alone, and that the treasure should be enjoyed by him alone.

However, at this moment, he had an illusion that the secret he thought was a secret was actually something everyone knew.

The sadness in her heart could not be described with words.

In the end, they sat down and began to discuss the reason.

When mo Xiaoxin learned that Gu Yu had bought a copper pendant on the forum, he immediately understood the reason.

The information still came from him.

At this moment, he was filled with regret. In the end, it was all because he had sold the "brewing blueprint of soul praying wine" to the wood spirit

clan, which led to everything that had happened after that.

Listening to their conversation, the Sea King, whose face had been ashen, gradually realized one thing.

This time, the players were not deliberately messing with him, but there was really a treasure here!

"Right, sea chives, you should leave!" Gu Yu suddenly turned to the sea King and said.

"What do you mean by" leave "? I'm not leaving!" The Sea King said with a guilty look.

At the beginning of the argument, he had been so angry that he had cursed.

MMM, it smells so good!

As for leaving, that didn't exist. Anyone who saw it would have a share!

"Shameless!" Looking at the sea King, Gou 'Zi couldn't help but shake his head and sigh,""I still remember the first time I met you at the beach. You were so domineering when you threatened instant, but look at you now ... Tsk tsk!"

"The beach? The moment of threat?" The Sea King was stunned. After thinking for a long time, it remembered that it seemed to have collected protection fees from moment.

At that time, in order to force instant, he had led a large number of oceanic species Warriors to the lapis lazuli Coast and even beat her up until she vomited blood.

However, the Sea King remembered that the players had not yet appeared at that time. How did they see it?

Although the Sea King was puzzled, it did not ask. Instead, it solemnly said,"

"Then, before we enter the tomb, let's discuss the distribution of the loot!"

"Distribute your head! Didn't you just say that you were busy? Time to go back!" Liu Chan couldn't help but roll his eyes.

"That's not right. Since I've obtained the coordinates at this time, it means that it's fate, so I must go. How about this, the old rules, 50 - 50!" The Sea King said with a serious expression.

When Gou 'Zi heard that, he turned to look at the number of people behind him and then at the people behind the sea King. He said,"

"How about we be more Democratic and vote?"

"Even if you vote, you're not a player. Pets don't count as votes!" When the Sea King heard this, it looked at the dog in disdain.

The young paparazzo was speechless.

Gou 'Zi couldn't help but clench his teeth and really wanted to pounce on the leek and bite it to death.

At this moment, Gu Yu spoke,"

"Sea King, this time, we are the players who will be opening the tomb. If you want to join us, you can, but you can't split it 50 - 50 like last time. There is one condition. If we encounter any danger inside, you must help!"

When the Sea King heard this, it hesitated.

In fact, he also knew that he couldn't take the initiative in the negotiation like last time.

More importantly, he didn't want to offend the player families. It was already good enough that he got something.

Thinking of this, the Sea King nodded."

"Sure, but it's better to make it clear how to split it before we go in!"

When Gou 'Zi heard that, he raised his paw and said,"

"Why don't we split it according to the number of heads? you have 5 people and we have 21 people, so we'll split it into 26!"

When the Sea King heard this, it glared at Gou 'Zi but didn't say anything.

Seeing that the Sea King seemed to agree, the young paparazzo suddenly turned to mo Xiaoxin, who had been silent the entire time, and said,"

"What do you think?"

Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin forced a smile."

"I'm fine with anything,"

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin wanted to beat the dog who made this suggestion to the ground.

What did they mean by points by head count?

I've spent a lot of time researching, brewing the soul praying wine with qu Zui, and then studying the array by myself. I'm so f\*cking exhausted. I was just about to succeed, and now you're telling me to split it by the number of people!

At that moment, mo Xiaoxin really wanted to smash Gou' Zi's head with his staff.

However, he didn't dare to say anything presumptuous. This wasn't the forum. In the game, his character was a humble and easy-going person. He couldn't reveal the truth.

How aggrieved! Was this the retribution for dissing the dog on the forum for three years?

Looking at mo Xiaoxin's smiling face, the young paparazzo was stunned. He felt that this smile was so F \* cking fake!

As if he had realized something, he suddenly felt that something was wrong. He turned to Gu Yu and said,"

"Boss, he was the first to arrive. In fact, the opportunity should have belonged to him. Why don't we just split it into 30 parts? he can take 5!"

Gu Yu nodded upon hearing that."

"We'll do as you say. Thirty portions. What do you think, Sea King?"

"I think it's not fair to take too little!" The Sea King said in a bad mood.

"Then hold it in!" Ye Xue 'er looked at the Sea King and said.

The Sea King was speechless.

. . . . . .

After that, they had another round of discussion.

Gu Yu, Liu Chan, and the others had obviously considered mo Xiaoxin's feelings and expressed that he should take five portions.

In fact, mo Xiaoxin was a treasure in the eyes of Gu Yu and the others.

All of the guilds present had invested in mo Xiaoxin before, so in their eyes, he was one of them.

Whether or not the resurrection coins could sell well in the future would depend on him.

Only the Sea King felt that it was obviously too little to only take five portions. It had to increase the price!

However, the players completely ignored the Sea King's protest!

At this moment, the Sea King was so angry that it blew its beard and glared.

'I'm a ghost emperor after all. Can you beat me? how dare you not give me face!'

If the people present were not players from families but members of other forces, the Sea King would definitely kill them all without saying anything. He wanted them all.

However, against the player clans, he was angry, but he would not consider making a move.

After all, he really couldn't afford to offend the player clans!

On the other hand, mo Xiaoxin felt a little better after knowing that he was going to get five portions each.

If it was really based on the number of people, he felt that he might faint on the spot.

After all, it had been more than a month of hard work ...

. . . . . .

After the discussion reached a conclusion, everyone stood up and walked toward the teleportation array.

When he arrived at the teleportation formation, Gu Yu was about to enter it when the Sea King stopped him with a vigilant look."

"Don't worry. Let's check it first to make sure there's no problem with the teleportation formation!"

"What's there to be afraid of? we've been working so hard for four days. Even if there's a problem, we have to go in!" After glancing at the ocean King, Liu Chan walked into the teleportation formation while cursing.

After that, Gu Yu and the rest also followed him in.

The Sea King was speechless.

In the aspect of risking one's life, the player clans were always so bold and unrestrained. They couldn't learn it, they couldn't learn it ...

The Sea King couldn't help but sigh with emotion. However, he wouldn't be so reckless. He decisively led his four subordinates and began to carefully inspect the teleportation array to see if there were any hidden dangers.

After a while, he walked in with a vigilant expression.

The moment they entered the transmission channel, the Sea King felt a huge suction force coming from the front.

He immediately circulated the power of death in his body and formed a layer of protection on the surface of his body to prevent any possible danger.

About ten seconds later, the suction force began to weaken, and his vision suddenly widened.

This was a cave full of purple fluorescent flowers. At this time, Liu Chan and the others were standing not far away, looking at him with disdain."

"What are you waiting for? we're all missing you. If you're afraid of death, why the hell are you looking for treasures?"

The Sea King was speechless.

If it was any other power, I ... I'll kill their entire family!

With the arrival of the Sea King, everyone began to move forward under the leadership of Liu Chan.

As they moved, the fluorescent purple flowers began to sway, and the fluorescent purple pollen filled the entire cave, even blocking their vision.

This purple fluorescent powder seemed to have the ability to calm one's emotions, and everyone felt their hearts calm down.

"Why do I have the urge to lie among the flowers and die peacefully?" At this moment, Gou 'Zi suddenly opened his mouth and broke the silence.

"I have one too ..." Xue Li said.

Upon hearing this, the leader, Liu Chan, looked at the purple flowers decisively and opened his analysis.

[Flower of the soul (special)]:

[Details: a special flower that grows in the middle of the sea near the six paths reincarnation world. It is also known as the flower of reincarnation. Seeing this flower means that you are about to step into the six paths and reincarnate!] They would also be placed in the tomb to accompany the dead and guide them into the six paths of reincarnation.

[Effect: calming, minor hypnosis]

. . . . . .

Just as Liu Chan had thought, the problem was with these flowers.

Fortunately, it was only a weak hypnotic effect, so he didn't need to worry about it. He turned his head and found that the Sea King and the others had already activated their body protection, their faces full of vigilance.

"What are you looking at? you're not afraid of death, but I am!" Seeing Liu Chan's disdainful eyes, the Sea King glared at him.

Liu Chan did not answer. Instead, he looked at Gu Yu and the others behind him and said,"

"Let's continue forward. This flower is harmless and not poisonous!"

"How do you know it's not poisonous?" The Sea King could not help but ask curiously.

"I guessed it, believe it or not!"

Hearing Liu Chan's answer, the Sea King really felt that this group of family-playing fools was joking with their lives.

Can't learn, can't learn ...

As they advanced along the intersection, the Sea King was extremely vigilant. On the other hand, the players felt calm and peaceful in the pollen. They even had the thought of lying down and dying peacefully on the spot

As he walked, the young paparazzo could not take it anymore because he kept wanting to lie down ...

As a white charm who was close to nature, the sleeping flower's hypnotizing effect on him was much better than Liu Chan and the others.

After some thought, he opened the forum panel and played a piece of exciting music on the voice channel.

At this moment, even the crowd was invigorated.

"A talent!" Xue Li, who was also drowsy, couldn't help but give the dog a thumbs up.

When the young paparazzo heard this, he gave a smug look  $(\cdot \omega \cdot)$  and his head began to shake along with the rhythm of the music.

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

Silly dog!

However, he didn't say it out loud.

"What's wrong with this stupid dog? is it poisoned?" The Sea King, who didn't know about the voice channel, noticed that Gou 'Zi's head had suddenly started to shake. It thought that there was something wrong with the surrounding plants and spoke with a surprised expression.

Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin silently gave the Sea King a thumbs-up in his heart.

Because he had said what he wanted to say!

(One slash: double the monthly votes. The top five in the category have recommendations for kvq. I want to fight for it. I'm getting rid of everyone!)

## Chapter 631 - It'S Fine If We Die, But You Have To Hold On

The dog, who was swaying to the rhythm of the music to refresh itself, heard the Sea King's words. Its face suddenly turned green, and its body stopped shaking. It turned its head and looked at the Sea King fiercely, putting on a posture of pouncing.

Liu Chan and the others couldn't help but laugh.

After the small interlude, everyone continued to walk along the passage to the outside.

This time, with Gou 'Zi's clever trick, Liu Chan and the others no longer felt sleepy. They walked along the passage all the way out, and after walking for about half an hour, the road in front suddenly became wide.

When they walked out of the cave, a huge open space appeared in front of them. When they saw the scene in front of them, Liu Chan and the others were shocked.

As far as the eye could see, countless terracotta soldiers in black armor stood not far away. They were so densely packed that one couldn't even see the end of them.

In the center of these terracotta soldiers, a huge black crystal coffin was suspended in the air. Several blue energy belts hung down, forming a round energy ball under the coffin, supporting the crystal coffin and gently shaking it.

The scene in front of them stunned everyone for a moment.

Even the Sea King, who had seen many things, was left speechless.

In fact, when he passed through the transmission channel, he already felt that the tomb owner was not simple. However, when he saw the terracotta soldiers and the crystal coffin, he felt that he had still underestimated the identity of the tomb owner.

"If only I was this awesome after I died!" Gou 'Zi said with an envious expression.

Everyone was speechless.

"Sea chives, can you tell whose tomb this is?" Gu Yu turned to the sea King and asked.

When the Sea King heard this, it rolled its eyes.

"How would I know? there was no such person when I was born. Maybe he's a Big Shot from ancient times!"

"All you know is fighting and killing. See, now you're suffering the loss of not learning history!" Gou 'Zi looked at the Sea King with a look of disdain.

"Silly dog, do you really think I won't beat you up?"

Mo Xiaoxin was extremely envious of the Sea King who was fighting the dog. In comparison, he could only hide in the dark and fight in silence ...

"Everyone, look! There seems to be some words here!" At this time, Xue Li's voice came from the front.

When everyone heard this, they immediately turned their heads and found Xue Li standing in front of the stone pillar in front of the Terracotta Warriors, reading the words on it.

Seeing this, everyone quickly stepped forward and surrounded the five-meter-wide stone pillar to check.

[Shadow killer: protect you when you are alive, protect you when you are dead. From now on, the shadow Legion will not enter the six paths of

reincarnation and will accompany you for all eternity!]

Xue Li muttered the words after the divine artifact reacted.

"You know this word?" The Sea King was extremely surprised, because he had never seen these words before.

"See, you've suffered another loss due to your lack of culture. You said you would study history well!" Gou 'Zi took the chance to attack.

He hated the Sea King, who had always called him a silly dog, so he decisively seized the opportunity to deal a mental blow.

The Sea King was speechless.

At this moment, he really wanted to smash Gou' Zi's head.

After that, Xue Li began to walk around the pillar in high spirits and read the words on it bit by bit.

Seeing this, everyone stood aside and listened to Xue Li's story.

As players, they naturally did not have the sense of urgency that the Sea King had.

In everyone's opinion, it was a game after all, and it was good to know the background of the game. In the future, they could even show off when they chatted on the forum.

From Xue Li's narration, everyone gradually learned the identity of the tomb owner and his story.

The story recorded every important point in the tomb owner's growth, as if the person who carved these words had witnessed it all with his own eyes.

Two hours passed by quickly. When Xue Li finished reading the last word on the stone pillar, everyone was stunned.

This was because the story of the tomb owner had shocked them.

He was born in a merchant family, but he had built a dynasty that spanned many seas with his own ability. This was a height that many powerhouses dreamed of, but could never reach.

However, the players would not be so shocked.

More importantly, the owner of the tomb had the idea of going against the netherworld Chamber of Commerce since he was a child, and he had put it into action.

In the players 'eyes, this was too crazy. It was like a Firefly competing with the bright moon for light, which was very foolish and ignorant.

However, the shadow had grown to the point where it could threaten the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's position.

In the story depicted on the stone pillar, other than the owner of the tomb, there was also an Army that followed the owner of the tomb like his shadow.

The shadow Legion!

After having a certain level of strength, the first thing the tomb owner did was to establish a 'Shadow Army'.

This Army was made up of elites, and the internal soldiers were personally selected by the tomb owner. They had been trained since young and were loyal to him. Even though many of these soldiers had grown stronger than the tomb owner, they had never crossed the line, much less thought of rebelling.

The players might not have noticed this, but the Sea King was shocked.

Was it the loyalty of the soldiers? Perhaps, but in the Sea King's opinion, the tomb owner himself was more important!

He used to be the Overlord of the sea of vanity and was now the King of the Kingdom of mutt, so he knew the difficulty of being the Overlord of the sea. The Sea King felt that he was already very good at controlling his

subordinates, but even he could not guarantee that his subordinates would not betray him when their strength surpassed his!

However, the Army established by this Emperor called shadow actually had many subordinates who were more powerful than him. However, they were still loyal and had never betrayed him. This was very terrifying in the eyes of the Sea King.

Thinking of this, the Sea King turned to look at the terracotta soldiers in black armor in front of it. Then, it turned its eyes to the first sentence on the stone pillar.

[Shadow killer: protect you when you are alive, protect you when you are dead. From now on, the shadow Legion will not enter the six paths of reincarnation and will accompany you for all eternity!]

Although the Sea King couldn't understand these words, it seemed to see countless figures covered in blood, fighting for their master ...

In the end, the Sea King's gaze turned to the blue crystal coffin, and its face revealed envy.

He suddenly felt that Gou 'Zi's words were right.

If he could have such an achievement after his death, it would be F \* cking worth it. He would be at the peak of his life!

At the end of the story, the shadow dynasty was destroyed.

The shadow Legion, which was once incomparably powerful and had several God-level experts, was annihilated. Their bodies melted in the "annihilation array" jointly set up by the top experts of netherworld Chamber of Commerce until they turned into skeletons. The entire Army was annihilated.

Only one person survived, and he was also a member of the shadow Legion. I.

His body melted and only his bones were left. However, he still pieced together the bodies of his former comrades and tomb owners in the ruins. After an unimaginable amount of time, he finally built this royal tomb that belonged to the shadow dynasty.

This kind of perseverance moved the players and the sea King.

At this moment, no one noticed the slight change in mo Xiaoxin's expression.

In this story, everyone's attention was on the tomb owner and the shadow Army, but they didn't notice a detail. However, he did.

When the person who survived built these Terracotta Warriors, he used an item, the soul praying liquid, which was also known as soul praying wine!

Mo Xiaoxin was well aware of its effects. It could nourish the soul and prevent the soul of the dead from entering the six paths.

Thinking of this, he turned his head to look at the densely packed terracotta soldiers in front of him, cold sweat dripping down his back.

With so many Terracotta Warriors, how much soul praying wine would be used? he couldn't imagine how long it would take for the person who survived to make enough soul praying wine.

However, he was certain that even if qu Zui could live for another 100 years, he wouldn't be able to brew this much.

More importantly, if the soul praying wine was used, the souls of the soldiers of the shadow Legion would be locked in these armors. Did that mean that they still existed ... Hiss!

Mo Xiaoxin was shocked at the thought.

"What's wrong? you don't look too good." At this moment, Gou 'Zi looked at mo Xiaoxin and said.

"I'm ... I'm fine!" Mo Xiaoxin immediately replied.

Although he said that he was fine, he was panicking inside.

If his guess was correct, the souls of the dead soldiers of the shadow Legion were still in the armor. If they launched an attack, they would probably die Here!

"Ah, the material of this armor is not bad. Should we bring a few back?" At this moment, a voice interrupted mo Xiaoxin's thoughts. He turned around.

Then, he was shocked to see Xue Li patting the armor of a mercenary with a smile on her face.

At that moment, mo Xiaoxin wanted to scream.

Looking at the mercenary, mo Xiaoxin prayed in his heart that he would not be woken up, that he would not be woken up!

As the saying goes, whatever you're afraid of will come. In the end, you still can't escape.

The head that Xue Li touched suddenly lit up with Soul Fire, and then the heads of the other mercenaries around her lit up. In a short period of time, it spread through the entire Royal Mausoleum like a spark.

Seeing this, the rest of the people were also shocked, not understanding what had happened.

At this time, the Sea King was so frightened that its face had turned green.

Just a moment ago, he had felt countless soul fluctuations. In other words, there were souls within these armors!

After listening to Xue Li's story about the tomb owner, he clearly knew how terrifying the strength of these tomb guards was.

After all, the shadow Legion was the main force against the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. How could they be weak?

At this moment, the Sea King only had one thought in its mind.

I'm afraid I'm going to die Here.

At this moment, he was filled with regret.

Who gave me the guts to cooperate with the players and enter the tomb of the strong? don't they know how arrogant they are? they're dead!

Thinking of this, the Sea King turned to look at Xue Li, its eyes full of resentment.

This time, everyone is done for.

Seeing the Sea King's resentful eyes, Xue Li rubbed her head in embarrassment and knew that she had made a mistake.

Mo Xiaoxin, who knew the truth about the terracotta soldiers, cast a pitiful look at the Sea King.

"Sea chives, it's fine if we die, but you have to hold on!"

The top five of this month's monthly votes list will have a recommendation spot reward. I want it, and I'm showing my desire for monthly votes!

## Chapter 632 - What'S A Dream?

After Xue Li touched the terracotta soldiers, the souls of all the shadow Legion soldiers in the entire mausoleum were awakened.

Looking at the countless dancing soul-fires in front of them, the players were dumbfounded.

The Sea King was even more frightened.

After entering this place, he had always been on guard so that he wouldn't touch the taboo of the mausoleum.

However, no matter how careful he was, he had forgotten about the players.

Although it was a treasure hunt, the players had no mental burden and were just like observers.

And because of that, something happened.

The Sea King's face turned green as it felt the powerful soul power fluctuations in front of it.

I'm afraid it's over!

At this moment, one of the terracotta soldiers standing at the front suddenly raised its hand and grabbed Xue Li who was standing in front of it.

Xue Li immediately noticed the unusual behavior of the terracotta soldier, but it was too late for her to Dodge.

Just when Xue Li thought she was going back to Beiqi, a figure appeared in front of her and blocked the attack for her.

Xue Li was stunned. She looked up and found that the one who blocked the terracotta soldiers' attack for her was the Sea King!

"Run!" The Sea King's face turned red as it roared.

"Pfft!" As he spoke, he suddenly spat out a mouthful of blood. The strength in his hand loosened, and the terracotta soldier's right arm ruthlessly swung at his chest, sending him flying.

At this moment, the Sea King was extremely frightened.

He had just discovered that the Terracotta Warriors were attacking Xue Li, so he wanted to save Xue Li and test the strength of the Terracotta Warriors.

However, a terracotta soldier without a complete body had defeated him with one strike.

After falling heavily to the ground, the Sea King spat out another mouthful of blood.

Feeling the violent power that was wreaking havoc in its body, the Sea King's heart sank. It felt that its hope of escaping this place had been reduced by another ten percent.

"Run! Don't just stand there!"

Looking at Gu Yu and the others who were still standing there stupidly, the Sea King let out a furious roar. It immediately leaped up from the ground and decisively swept toward the cave they had come from.

However, as soon as he finished speaking, all the terracotta soldiers in the tomb suddenly disappeared.

When he reappeared, he was already in front of the cave.

The Sea King was speechless.

"My condolences!" Seeing this, Gou 'Zi couldn't help but cover his face.

In fact, when they saw the Terracotta Warriors wake up, Gou 'Zi and the rest felt that they were going to die Here.

However, they did not panic at all.

Although they were young, they had long accepted death ...

The only thing he was worried about was whether the sea chives could withstand it.

When they saw the terracotta soldiers blocking the only way out, the players 'hearts were as heavy as the Sea King' s. They even had the same thoughts.

They all felt that they were done for.

Of course, he was not the one who was done for, but the sea leeks that he had carefully cultivated for three years.

Under everyone's vigilant gazes, these terracotta soldiers didn't launch another attack. Instead, they stood quietly on the spot, as if they only wanted to block their way.

"Sea chives, you're finished!" At this moment, Gou 'Zi Yi said in despair.

"You're not finished!" The Sea King seemed to have given up on resisting. It turned around and roared at the dog with an angry face.

"When we close our eyes, it's only three hours. But when you close your eyes, it's your whole life. How can you compare?" Gou 'Zi looked at the Sea King with a face of grief and indignation.

The Sea King: "???"

"Do you have any last words? I can help you convey the message!" At this time, Xue Li looked at the Sea King with a guilty expression.

When the Sea King heard this, its face turned livid. Just as it was about to speak, it suddenly turned its head and looked at the coffin suspended in the air.

At this moment, the lid of the coffin slowly moved, and a cloud of dense blue mist floated out from the inside, condensing into the shape of a child in the air.

Under everyone's astonished gaze, the child formed by the blue mist suddenly opened his eyes and revealed a mischievous smile.

He rolled in the air and then floated toward the sea King and the others.

The players were fine with it, but the Sea King took a step back warily.

If the terracotta soldiers were already so strong, he did not believe that this thing that came out of the tomb owner's coffin would be weak.

At this moment, the little boy floated in front of the crowd and said with a smile,"

"State your purpose in coming here!"

"We've entered by accident. We mean no harm!" The Sea King was afraid that the players would say something impudent, so it quickly spoke.

The players immediately nodded, afraid that they would say something wrong and cause sea leeks to die on the spot.

"Entered by accident?" The Blue Boy looked suspicious, then said,"

"Are you sure of what you're saying?"

"I really barged in unintentionally. I didn't come on purpose!" The Sea King quickly replied.

"That's a pity. You were supposed to have a chance to inherit the shadow Legion, but since you've barged in by accident, you should leave!"

As he spoke, the little blue Boy waved his hand, and the terracotta soldiers at the entrance of the cave disappeared, returning to their original positions.

The Sea King was speechless.

All the players were speechless.

The turn of events was too fast. From a life and death crisis to a sudden safety, the Sea King and the players were caught off guard and were hit at the waist.

"Wait, we're here for the inheritance. Just let the sea chives leave!" At this moment, Gou 'Zi suddenly stood up and looked at The Blue Boy with a serious expression.

"Yes, yes, yes. We didn't barge in by accident. We have a clear goal. Don't misunderstand!"

"I didn't expect that there would really be an inheritance here. It seems that we've made the right choice!"

. . . . . .

The Sea King was dumbfounded as he looked at the group of players who were acting.

He subconsciously turned to look at the cave, then at the players, and finally focused on The Blue Boy."

"That ... I'm not leaving!"

All the players were speechless.

"You all want the shadow Legion's inheritance?" The Blue Boy asked with a smile.

"I want to!" Everyone said in unison.

"Okay, I agree. But you have to pass a test of mine first!"

When everyone heard this, they immediately perked up their ears and looked at The Blue Boy with a serious expression, waiting for him to tell them the content of the test.

"The test is simple. Tell me, What is your dream?"

Hearing The Blue Boy's question, everyone was dumbfounded.

"I'll start with you!" Seeing that everyone was in a daze, The Blue Boy pointed at Gou' Zi, who was standing at the front.

When Gou' Zi heard that, he laughed awkwardly. After thinking for a while, he said, "

"If I was young, my dream would be to be a scientist. But now, my dream is to obtain a powerful inheritance, such as the shadow Army!"

After hearing the young paparazzo's words, the voice channel was filled with the word' shameless'.

The little boy in blue smiled and pointed at Xue Li, "

"And you!"

Xue Li's face suddenly became very serious,"

"Actually, my abilities are similar to the abilities of the shadow Legion's soldiers. I've always dreamed of obtaining an inheritance like the shadow Legion, and it's very compatible with me!"

At this moment, the voice channel was filled with "shameless" again.

"And you!" At this moment, The Blue Boy pointed at the Round Square, who had been silent the whole time.

When Yuan Fang heard this, he scratched his bald head and said,

"This little Monk's Dream ... Actually, this little monk doesn't have any big dreams. I just hope that master will allow me to eat meat!"

Everyone was speechless.

"And you!" The Blue Boy pointed at Gu Yu.

"My dream now is to be invincible and no one can defeat me!" Gu Yu laughed awkwardly.

This answer was in fact exactly what Gu Yu was thinking.

With the evil God's inheritance, he was not interested in the other inheritances, so he told the truth.

He only concealed another thought in his heart.

Establish the first guild in the conquest!

```
"And you!"
```

After that, the players present were called out one by one, and they all expressed their dreams.

However, the majority of the players 'dreams were related to the shadow Legion. They were basically saying this just before the battle, and they were all eager to obtain the inheritance.

After all the players were named, The Blue Boy looked at the Sea King and hei sui and the others standing behind him.

Seeing this, the Sea King opened its mouth but didn't know what to say.

In fact, when the players answered the question, he was already thinking about what his dream was.

Dreams were things that changed with experience and growth.

In the early days, his biggest dream was to inherit the kingdom of munthai, but this dream was shattered with the appearance of mu Zhiguang.

After that, his dream was to dominate the sea of vanity.

<sup>&</sup>quot;And you!"

<sup>&</sup>quot;And you!"

He had succeeded in this dream.

However, after he succeeded, he had an even greater dream. Rather than a dream, it was more like ambition. He wanted to establish a superpower that spanned many seas!

However, this dream was shattered with the emergence of the player clans.

There was only one thought that supported the Sea King's continued strength, and that was to overthrow the player family!

However, this thought had changed after experiencing so many things.

It could be said that his dream was constantly changing with the things he had experienced, and he couldn't give a specific description.

"What's wrong? You don't have a dream?" The Blue Boy asked curiously.

The Sea King shook its head."

"My dream is always changing. I suddenly don't know how to put it. The general direction is probably to control my own life and have absolute freedom!"

The little blue Boy nodded and turned to the sea King's subordinates, continuing to ask questions.

. . . . . .

After everyone had shared their dreams, The Blue Boy smiled and waved his hand. A ball of liquid floated from the crystal coffin in the distance and quickly floated toward the group.

At this moment, the Sea King and the players realized that they could not move.

The blue liquid came into contact with everyone's body and seeped into their bodies.

At this moment, the game's notification sounded in the minds of all the players.

[Game prompt: you have absorbed the soul praying liquid (quality 82). You have been revived on the spot with full health. 8 times (38 days)

Unlike the players, the eyes of the Sea King and its subordinates suddenly became empty, as if their souls had been taken away.

The Blue Boy also noticed that something was wrong with the players, and the smile on his face froze.

After staring at the players for a while, he reached out again and summoned a ball of soul praying liquid from the coffin. He scattered it and poured it into the players' bodies.

[ Game prompt: you have absorbed the soul praying liquid (quality 82). You have been revived on the spot with full health. 8 times (38 days)

The game prompt sounded again, causing the players to be dumbfounded.

However, The Blue Boy was in the same mood as the players.

He had wanted to make use of the unbearable characteristic of the soul praying liquid to put everyone's soul on the verge of collapse so that he could search their soul memories and choose his successor.

However, it was clear that the players did not buy it.

Under the protection of the divine gear, the soul praying liquid would be stored after entering the players' bodies. It would only be released at the moment of death to nourish their souls.

This also caused the current awkward scene.

The Blue Boy's plan of searching everyone's soul memories could not be carried out normally!

## **Chapter 633 - Dignity**

The sudden wealth caught all the players off guard.

According to the current market price, the price of the soul prayer wine was 60000 soul coins for resurrecting three times on the spot with full health, so one time would be 20000 soul coins.

In other words, The Blue Boy had just given them 320000 soul coins ...

At the thought of this, all the players could not help but be stunned on the spot, and their eyes could not help but look at the crystal coffin.

It was because there seemed to be a 'treasure' that could make them rich.

"There's something wrong with your souls!" The little boy said with a serious expression.

"What's wrong?" Gu Yu could not help but ask curiously.

The little boy in blue was silent for a while before he said,"

"You guys can leave. You have no fate with the inheritance!"

"Don 't! At least tell us why!" Xue Li suddenly let out a scream.

He had been a veteran player for three years, but he had never encountered his own opportunity. Now that he had a rare opportunity, how could he give it up?

"Let's go!" The Blue Boy said with a serious expression as he waved his hand at the players.

Suddenly, the players realized that their vision was retreating rapidly until they reached the deepest part of the cave.

Then, a huge suction force came from the dimensional gateway and sucked them in.

In the blink of an eye, they returned to the underwater space where the dragon's head was located ...

At that moment, the players were in a terrible mood.

They couldn't understand what The Blue Boy meant. He said he would give them the inheritance, so why did he kick them out?

"Do you want to go in and ask again?" Xue Li looked at the crowd helplessly.

"Alright, even though I'm not fated to receive the legacy, I've at least gotten 16 chances to resurrect on the spot. Be content!" Liu Chan said at this time.

"It can't be exchanged for money. Even if I have money, I won't buy this thing. I'm not a pay-to-win big Shot, so I might as well buy equipment." Xue Li said gloomily.

At this moment, many people present had the same thought as Xue Li.

In their opinion, resurrection tokens were exclusive to pay-to-win big shots. Even if they had the money, they wouldn't buy it. If they had the money, they would definitely spend it on other things to improve their strength.

Therefore, they felt that the revival tokens were of little value. If they could really be exchanged for soul coins, then the crowd would naturally not be dissatisfied. The corners of their mouths would split all the way to their ears, and they would laugh until they couldn't close their mouths.

"Then what should we do next? wait for the Sea King to come out or return to Beiqi?" Gou' Zi asked.

"Let's wait. I'm very curious if the sea chives can succeed!" Gu Yu immediately answered.

"Well, let's wait. I'm also very curious if the sea chives can succeed!" Liu Chan nodded in agreement.

Hearing the two guild leaders say so, everyone naturally had no objections. So, they sat down in a circle and began to wait.

. . . . .

At this moment, in the shadow tomb.

The Blue Boy pressed his palm on the Sea King's forehead and closed his eyes to search the sea King's soul memory.

All the memories from the birth of the Sea King to the present flashed past the little blue boy's eyes like a slideshow.

After about 10 minutes, The Blue Boy retracted his hand with a surprised look on his face.

He didn't think much of the memory from the time the Sea King was born to the time he became the Overlord of the empty sea.

Although the ocean King had made great achievements, there were too many overlords of the sea like him in the history of the yellow spring sea.

And most of these overlords of the sea would also be submerged in the long river of time, unable to cause any waves. They would only show their brilliance for a short time at a certain point in their era. They were more like travelers of the same era, not the remembered wave-instigators!

However, after the end of the sea of vanity's rule, the Sea King's experience had piqued the little blue boy's interest.

From the moment he was determined to plunder the power of the Lord of Death, everything became interesting. He then roped in the seven countries and established the country of mutsea. This experience of rising from the bottom of the valley was very valuable to The Blue Boy.

This was because most of the overlords would end up in a miserable state after falling from their high positions. It was extremely rare for them to be able to rise to the peak again.

However, what surprised The Blue Boy the most was that the Sea King was actually the shadow successor chosen by the shadow Master (elder shadow).

When he thought of the shadow Master, The Blue Boy's eyes showed a hint of respect.

It was because of him that all the spirits of the dead in the shadow Legion had a home to return to. It could be said that everything in the mausoleum was built by the shadow Master.

Later on, the Shadow Masters spent countless days and nights to brew the soul praying liquid to nourish their souls so that they could continue to guard the Shadow's tomb. Otherwise, they would have been sucked into the six paths of reincarnation and reincarnated.

In his opinion, although the shadow Master was not the most powerful member of the shadow Legion, he was definitely the most loyal person to the Shadow King.

Moreover, he was once the Shadow King's teacher and the soul of the shadow Legion.

Therefore, The Blue Boy didn't have any doubts about the person he recommended. He immediately accepted it.

After searching the Sea King's memory, he finally understood why the shadow Master chose the Sea King as his successor.

When he had asked everyone about "what is a dream?", the Sea King had not told them all of its thoughts without reservation.

In fact, he still had a dream in his heart, a huge ambition that he had not said out loud.

He actually wanted to overturn the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and replace it!

In the eyes of the blue-haired boy, this idea was really F \* cking exciting!

Although the Shadow King's soul had already entered the six paths of reincarnation, they had never thought of leaving, nor had they forgotten the hatred that had been engraved in their hearts.

They hated the netherworld Chamber of Commerce to the core and yearned for revenge. They yearned to make the Shadow King's dream come true, which was to overturn the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

For this reason, they had been waiting for the day they could see the light of day again.

However, at this moment, he knew that his opportunity had finally arrived!

Thinking of this, he gave up on searching the memories of the sea King's subordinates. He waved his hand and extracted the soul praying liquid from the bodies of the Sea King and his subordinates.

Suddenly, the souls of the Sea King, hei sui, and the others, which were on the verge of collapse, finally stopped trembling.

At this moment, the Sea King, hei sui, and the others who had regained their senses couldn't help but let out a blood-curdling scream.

The pain from their souls caused their muscles to convulse, as if they were being pierced by countless needles. The unbearable pain filled their bodies and stimulated their nerves.

After about half an hour, hai and the others finally stopped struggling.

"What did you do to us?" The Sea King raised its head and asked in a hoarse voice.

The Blue Boy smiled."

"Let me introduce myself. I am shadow killer, the commander of the shadow Legion!"

Hearing The Blue Boy's self-introduction, the Sea King remained expressionless and continued to ask,"

"Where did the players go?"

"You're asking about the friend who came in with you? They didn't meet the requirements and I've already sent them out. But don't worry, I didn't do anything to them!" Shadowthorn explained.

Upon hearing this, the Sea King suddenly realized something, and its heart thumped.

The unqualified ones were sent out? Then why was he still here? had he been recognized?

However, when he turned around and looked at hei sui and the others, he felt that this was not the case.

"You have been acknowledged, mu hai!" Looking at the doubtful Sea King, shadow killer suddenly laughed.

"Acknowledged? By the way, how do you know my name?"

Shadowthorn didn't hide anything and said honestly,"

"Just now, I've seen all your memories since you were born, so you've been acknowledged by me!"

"F \* ck!" Upon hearing this, the Sea King was dumbfounded and blurted out, "holy shit!"

"I didn't expect you to want to overthrow the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and replace it. That's a good idea. I have high hopes for you!" At this moment, shadow killer laughed loudly and seemed to be extremely loud.

Shadow killer's words confirmed the fact that shadow killer had indeed seen its memories.

Because he had never told anyone about his intention to overturn the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

After all, such an idea was too crazy in his opinion.

That was why he had never mentioned it to his closest subordinates.

However, at this moment, shadowthorn knew about this.

If he hadn't been hypnotized to speak out his inner thoughts, then shadowthorn had really seen all of his memories.

In the Sea King's opinion, it was more believable that the shadow killer had checked all of its memories.

This was because hypnosis would not cause his soul to feel such great pain.

At this moment, Sea King mimicked the players and arrogantly raised his middle finger at shadowkill, then shouted,"

"You F \* cking dog!"

After all, after checking all of his memories, he would not have any secrets from shadowthorn, which was equivalent to being seen through completely.

"Don't be angry. You've already obtained my approval. That is to say, from now on, you're the master of the shadow Legion!"

After hearing shadow killer's words, the Sea King's heart thumped, and it couldn't help but say,"

"Does that mean I can mobilize all the soldiers here?"

Shadowthorn nodded."

"Sure, but not now!"

"Why?" The Sea King was stunned.

In his opinion, if he couldn't mobilize this Shadow Legion, then what was the use of being the master of the shadow Legion? was he just a decoration?

"Continue to grow. You can't compete with the netherworld Chamber of Commerce now, so the shadow Legion will only bring you endless trouble instead of benefits. It's not the time yet."

When the Sea King heard this, it frowned slightly.

He suddenly understood what shadow killer meant.

He had heard Xue Li's story about the shadow dynasty, so he naturally knew one thing.

The shadow Legion was the number one enemy of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in the past!

Therefore, if he brought the shadow Legion out now, he would definitely be noticed by the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Then, he would have to face the suppression and pursuit of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

Thinking of this, the Sea King couldn't help but look at the crystal coffin suspended in the air in the distance.

He felt that if he really did that, he would be the next person lying inside.

Yes, decent!

## **Chapter 634 - Shadow King'S Inheritance**

Understanding the meaning of shadow killer's words, the Sea King couldn't help but nod.

Although he did have the idea of replacing the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, it was obviously unrealistic to make him an enemy of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce now.

Right now, he was just a subsidiary of the war Chamber of Commerce in the yellow spring Sea area. Not only did he not have the strength, but he also did not have the qualifications!

Therefore, shadowkill's meaning was very clear. If he wanted to use the shadow Legion's power, he had to wait for his own strength to be strong enough.

The Sea King couldn't help but roll its eyes at the thought of this.

At this moment, he suddenly felt as if he had obtained a rich treasure but could not use it. He could only stare at it with a sullen expression.

"Is there no other benefit to this inheritance?" The Sea King asked, clearly unwilling to give up.

When shadowthorn heard this, he smiled and shook his head. He then waved his hand at the crystal coffin. A black crystal floated out of the crystal coffin and slowly floated to his palm.

After carefully examining it, a trace of nostalgia appeared in shadow killer's eyes. He then gently pushed the crystal in front of the Sea King.

"This is the Shadow King's lifelong work. After obtaining his inheritance, you will be the new shadow King and can mobilize the shadow Legion at

will. As long as you are willing, the shadow Legion can be born at any time. However, I still hope that you can consider it carefully!"

When the Sea King heard this, it nodded and reached out to take the black crystal floating in front of it.

The moment his finger touched the crystal, the crystal suddenly dissipated into spots of Starlight and spread out. Then, as if it was summoned, all the Starlight gathered and rushed toward the sea King.

Countless knowledge, spell techniques, and other inherited memories surged into the sea King's mind.

At the same time the Sea King accepted the inheritance, shadow killer's gaze toward the sea King changed.

He was no longer so casual, but extremely serious.

This was because after the Sea King obtained the Shadow King's inheritance, he would become the new shadow King, which was also his master!

Time passed, and when the Sea King came back to its senses, four hours had already passed.

Although the memories in its mind had yet to be completely digested, the Sea King's heart was extremely happy.

In addition to the shadow clan's spell techniques, the shadow had also left behind a vast amount of knowledge about the sea realm. In his opinion, it was also a very rich inheritance, and it would be extremely important to his future development in the sea realm.

At this moment, the Sea King knew that it had really made a big profit this time.

At this moment, shadowthorn's figure landed and floated in front of him. He knelt down on one knee, lowered his head, and said,"

"My King!"

"BOOM!"

As soon as shadowthorn finished speaking, all the terracotta soldiers in the Royal Mausoleum faced the Sea King and knelt on one knee, silently declaring their loyalty to their new master.

After a brief moment of shock, a smile appeared on the Sea King's face, and it gradually became arrogant ...

. . . . . .

In the underwater space, the players were still waiting for the return of the Sea King.

During this period, some of them were chatting on the voice channel, some were posting on the forum, watching videos, listening to music, and so on. They were all killing time.

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin was panicking.

Since he wasn't familiar with these guild members, he didn't speak on the voice channel, nor did he open the forum to pass the time.

If he opened the forum, no matter how many lives were resurrected on the spot today, it wouldn't be enough to be killed. The days to come would be even more miserable.

He was not bragging.

At this moment, all the players sitting around him had been criticized on the forum!

So, he could only sit there like a fool, not doing anything.

"Brother, why don't you find something to do?" At this moment, Gou 'Zi's voice suddenly came from the side.

Mo Xiaoxin's heart tightened when he heard that. He then turned to the young paparazzo, who was swaying to the music, and said with a smile,"

"What's wrong? What's the matter?"

"Nothing, I just saw that you weren't chatting on the voice channel or on the forum, so I wanted to ask if you were bored." As Gou 'Zi spoke, he continued to shake his head and his entire body exuded the aura of a Husky.

As danger approached, mo Xiaoxin suddenly had an idea."

"I'm actually on a voice call with a friend, it's not that I have nothing to do!"

"Oh, I see. Sorry for disturbing you. Please continue!" Gou 'Zi didn't suspect anything and continued to walk to the side.

Seeing the dog leave, mo Xiaoxin heaved a sigh of relief.

As expected, it was very dangerous to stay with this group of people. It was best to avoid contact with them as much as possible in the future!

Just as mo Xiaoxin's thoughts were running wild, the teleportation gate at the side suddenly rippled with energy, and several figures appeared.

The players immediately turned their attention to the teleportation gate.

Just as they had thought, it was the Sea King and his subordinates who had come out.

At this moment, the players all gave him the middle finger in unison.

The Sea King saw this and smiled awkwardly.

Even now, he did not know that this legacy was prepared for him. He still thought that he had stolen the legacy that belonged to a player's family, so he could not help but feel a little embarrassed.

Moreover, before entering the underground tomb, everyone had agreed on how to distribute it, but he did not expect that he would monopolize it!

So he wasn't surprised when he saw the middle fingers.

If he were to put himself in the player's shoes, he might have lost his mind from anger.

After obtaining the Shadow's inheritance, he knew how valuable this inheritance was. Thus, in his opinion, the player clans had suffered a great loss.

"Sea leeks, how was it? did you succeed?" Gou 'Zi asked curiously.

"Yes, I've succeeded!" The Sea King didn't intend to hide anything and told him the truth.

"So the shadow Legion is already under your control?"

"I guess so, but they can't come out into the world. Sigh, I can't explain it. Just think that I can't use the inheritance I got!" The Sea King said with a helpless expression.

Hearing that, the players could not help but whisper in the voice channel.

"Tsk, tsk. The sea leeks seem to have gotten fatter. I'm glad!"

"This is very comfortable, but we have to speed up the pace. Otherwise, if the knife can't cut the leeks, it will be awkward."

. . . . . .

The Sea King looked at the silent players and said with a guilty expression,"

"How about this? you come back to Xinmo Island with me, and I'll compensate you."

The people who were whispering in the voice channel immediately perked up.

"Sea chives, give me ten of your newly built mute warships!"

"Sea chives, don't you have a batch of spirit turtles on Xinmo Island? give me a ship of them. They'll be very useful!"

"Sea chives, I want ..."

. . . . . .

When the players heard that the Sea King was going to compensate them, they did not hesitate to list their items.

Looking at the players who were still chattering, the Sea King pulled a long face.

Why don't I just give you the entire country of mutt sea!

Of course, he would not ask this.

He was sure that the shameless players would nod without hesitation.

Thinking of this, the Sea King said angrily,"

"Shut up, all of you. How about this? I'll give you ten young sea tyrant Dragons and a ship full of high-level mystical materials as compensation!"

When the players heard this, they gave the Sea King the middle finger in unison again.

The Sea King was speechless.

He still remembered the last time the players had raised their middle fingers in such an orderly fashion was when the smoke Dragon fleet had gathered the sea forces for a meeting.

At that time, he was still secretly laughing at the side, but he did not expect that he would have this day.

"Alright, I'll owe you guys a favor. Don't think that it's too little. At this stage, mutt is still in the phase of rapid development, and we don't even have enough resources for ourselves. It's already the limit for us to squeeze out this to compensate you guys. Otherwise, it will affect my future development plans."

"Then that's it. I'll go back with you to get it now, or do you want to send it to Beiqi?" At this moment, Gu Yu said with a smile.

"Anything is fine!"

"Boss, let's go back with the sea leeks and stay there for a few days. We'll eat him until he's broke!" When Gou 'Zi heard this, he immediately suggested.

"Silly dog, even if I have to entertain you, I don't have a pet. It's negotiable to prepare a cage for you to stay in for a few days!" The Sea King sneered at Gou 'Zi.

At that moment, the young paparazzo was so angry that he stood up ...

. . . . . .

In the end, the players decided to follow the sea King to Xinmo Island.

After leaving the underwater space, everyone began to swim towards the surface.

Due to the existence of the underwater Whirlpool, it was very difficult for the players to move forward.

However, mo Xiaoxin's ability caught everyone's attention.

Not only did his body turn into a cloud of gray mist, but he could also move through the underwater vortexes without being affected at all.

They had never seen such an ability before. They had not even seen it in the "skill Encyclopedia" collected by players on the forum.

Out of curiosity, Gu Yu sent a question to mo Xiaoxin in the voice chat, expressing his interest in knowing what skill it was.

Mo Xiaoxin was shocked once again.

This was because the skill description of the negative entity had clearly explained that this ability relied on collecting the elements converted from other people's negative emotions to grow. If he were to reveal the details of the skill now, he was afraid that he would be suspected.

In fact, he didn't want to use this skill.

However, since his level and equipment were not as good as Gu Yu and the others, he could not withstand the pressure and tearing of the underwater Whirlpool at all. If he did not use his skills, he would definitely be torn to pieces.

Although he could revive on the spot with the revival token, he could not revive on the spot.

However, being in the center of the undercurrent vortex, he would still die even if he was resurrected. It would be a waste of his resurrection coins.

Left with no choice, he could only activate his void-ification ability to shuttle up.

However, mo Xiaoxin immediately felt the pressure from Gu Yu's question.

As a result, he was quick-witted and began to explain the principle of the skill orally, but he had no intention of giving the details of the skill.

Although Gu Yu and the others were puzzled, they did not take it to heart ...

Finally, after some effort, everyone emerged from the sea.

Originally, the Sea King was going to fly directly to Xinmo Island. At this time, he was surprised to find that the players had actually summoned warships from the sea.

Therefore, he simply brought hei sui and the others and prepared to take a boat home.

On the way to Xinmo Island, the Sea King could not help but ask the players what kind of space prop they had, why they had such a huge storage space, and where they got it.

Of course, the players wouldn't tell the truth. They said decisively,"

"Racial talent!"

The Sea King naturally didn't believe it, but it couldn't do anything.

. . . . . .

At this time, on Xinmo Island.

Elder Ying who had been waiting in the dark for several days was filled with questions in his heart.

Just a few days ago, when he found out that the treasure chest he left at the bottom of the sea had been taken away, he realized that someone had discovered the place.

Therefore, for safety's sake, he changed his follow-up plan.

This was also the reason why the Sea King had been able to obtain the "coordinate map" that had been dug out from deep underground. All of this had been specially prepared by elder Ying for him.

The recipe recorded behind the coordinates was the recipe for the soul praying wine.

When the Sea King left Xinmo Island to investigate the location marked on the coordinate, elder Ying knew that the plan was only one step away from success.

He was currently hiding on new ending Island for this final step.

As he was worried that the Sea King would not be able to figure out how to brew the soul praying liquid, he was prepared to help the Sea King complete the brewing of the soul praying liquid as a Wanderer of the sea after the Sea King returned.

But what made elder Ying extremely depressed was that several days had passed and the sea King had not returned.

. . . . . .

However, what he didn't know was that the Sea King, who had originally planned to investigate, had already obtained the Shadow's inheritance.

He didn't need to make any follow-up arrangements.

The script once again did not follow elder Ying's arrangement, skipping the middle step and directly coming to the end.

## **Chapter 635 - Surprise And Surprise**

Through the players 'perspective, Lu Wu also discovered that the Sea King had obtained the Shadow King's inheritance.

Lu Wu didn't have any thoughts about this.

After all, no matter how smart Lord of Shadows was, he couldn't be as smart as little Bei Li. No matter how much knowledge he had about the sea, he couldn't be as vast as little Bei Li's knowledge base.

Lu Wu, who had already received the "little Beili inheritance", was not moved by this at all. He felt that the Shadow King's inheritance was like a younger brother.

He did not know whether to laugh or cry at the relationship between the players and the sea King.

After all, the Sea King and the players were like fire and water.

But now ...

Through the artifact, he looked at Gu Yu and the others who were visiting Xinmo Island. Lu Wu felt that the relationship between them had become complicated and indescribable ...

After that, Lu Wu no longer paid attention to Gu Yu and the others. Instead, he continued to focus on learning more knowledge from little Bei Li.

The failure of his first attempt at acting tough gave Lu Wuji a lot of motivation.

So, in order to be able to show off well in the future, he decided to study hard and improve every day.

Now, from the specific understanding and application of the divine weapon of war to the training of combat skills, Lu Wu's daily life was very fulfilling. He had already bid farewell to the days of salted fish who would call Bei Li whenever he had something to do and vice versa.

However, during this period of time, Lu Wu noticed that little Beili's mood had changed a little, as if there was something on his mind.

He specifically asked little Beili about this, but little Beili shook his head to say that he was fine and had a good appetite!

Since little Bei Li did not want to tell him, Lu Wu did not force him. He continued to study hard. In any case, as long as he had enough strength, all difficulties and challenges would not be a problem.

. . . . . .

On this day, Lu Wu was studying theoretical knowledge in the artifact space as usual.

At this moment, the divine artifact suddenly responded.

Lu Wu immediately put down the book in his hand and began to look for the reason.

However, he found that the feedback of the artifact was not directed to the players, but to the alien planets: On the broken Jade Star.

After he took away the materials from Jade Broken Star, Lu Wu thought that there might be a next batch of materials coming, so he specially left a mark there.

At the same time, he had also asked little Bei Li to leave a feedback imprint at the teleportation array connecting the shattered Jade Star and heaven realm.

At this time, the feedback point of the divine artifact was the heaven realm teleportation gate set up on the Jade fragment star!

After knowing the reason, Lu Wu realized that the next batch of materials sent from heaven to Yusui star might be coming soon.

He was so excited that he was ready to call for little Beili.

At that moment, little Beili's figure appeared beside him. He nodded his head solemnly and said,"

"Boss, I understand. It's time to work!"

Lu Wu was speechless.

With that, little Bei Li began to operate the divine weapon. Through the spatial node left in the teleportation formation, he controlled the teleportation formation from a distance.

The soul power stored in the divine weapon began to burn intensely at this moment.

Lu Wu saw this and asked curiously,"

"What are you doing?"

"Let's give them a blow to reduce traffic!" Bei Li said with an enigmatic expression.

. . . . .

At this moment, in the heavenly domain of the heavenly Palace.

Under the lead of a demigod expert, more than 100 immortal cultivators activated the spatial array that led to the Jade Broken Star and stepped into it.

Their mission this time was to transport a batch of spiritual materials needed to refine ghouls to Xuan mo, who was stationed on the broken Jade Star.

They were already very familiar with this process.

At this moment, they were shuttling through the space tunnel, waiting for the teleportation to end.

However, they soon realized that something was wrong.

Time passed by bit by bit, but they still hadn't reached their destination.

It was as if the passage to the Jade Broken Star had been extended infinitely, with no end in sight.

At this moment, they couldn't help but panic!

After all, if something were to happen in the spatial tunnel, it was very likely that they would completely lose their sense of direction and be abandoned somewhere in the outer realms.

And this place might even be extremely far away from the Three Realms. Even if they spent their entire lives here, they would never be able to return.

At the thought of this, these immortal cultivators appeared extremely uneasy, and their faces were pale with fear.

"Don't worry. The formation here was set up by the Tian Xuan celestial Lord. There won't be any problems!" The demigod realm master said in a deep voice as he tried to calm the crowd down.

Upon hearing his words, the immortal cultivators in the passage still appeared very nervous.

The leading demigod powerhouse immediately reached out his hand and pressed on the space tunnel at the side.

He touched the spatial wall with his palm and closed his eyes to check the reason.

Soon, he opened his eyes again with a puzzled expression.

Originally, he thought that there was a problem with the spatial barrier. He was extremely nervous, but he did not show it.

After all, the spatial barrier was a guarantee of safety. If the spatial barrier was broken, then the violent spatial currents outside would completely tear them apart or send them to unknown areas in the outer realms.

However, there was not a single crack in the spatial wall, but the transfer of energy from the formation was extremely slow, as if it was being restricted by some unknown force.

In other words, the teleportation was still going on, but the speed had been reduced to an extremely low level.

An area that originally only took a few minutes to reach might now take them several hours.

Although he was puzzled, the tension in his heart immediately dissipated.

In his opinion, as long as there was no problem with the spatial wall, they were safe and there would be no life-threatening situations.

However, what he did not know was that they were currently facing the 'traffic drop attack' that little Beili had mentioned.

In fact, when they had taken the first batch of supplies, little Beili had already thought of how to take the second batch of supplies.

The biggest problem was time.

It would only take a few minutes for the heaven realm's transport team to reach jade fragment star. At that time, they would see the destroyed city and the huge sinkhole.

In that case, there was a high chance that the transport team would choose to return to the heavenly realm immediately and report the situation.

Therefore, it was particularly important to hijack this batch of supplies in time, which didn't give Lu Wu much time to prepare.

Little Beili had thought about this problem and immediately thought of a solution.

Her solution was actually very simple, and that was to limit the teleportation time between heaven realm and jade fragment star, giving Lu Wu enough time to prepare for his plunder!

This was also the reason why the heaven realm's material transport team was unable to reach Jade Broken Star even though they were in the space Channel.

. . . . .

At this time, the teleportation time in the passage was extremely long.

However, the leading demigod powerhouse was no longer worried. He was still thinking of reporting this matter to his superiors when he returned to the heaven realm so that they could deal with the problem in the spatial passageway.

At this time, the space tunnel suddenly trembled, and the suction force in front of them increased greatly.

The demigod powerhouse who noticed the change in the spatial passageway was stunned. He pressed his hand on the spatial barrier again.

Soon, his face revealed joy because the transmission speed of the spatial channel seemed to have recovered.

In other words, they were about to reach their destination and didn't need to wait for a long time.

Thinking of this, he immediately turned to his subordinate and said,"

"Everyone, get ready. The space tunnel has been restored!"

As soon as he finished speaking, the people in the tunnel saw a ray of light in front of them.

Yes, they had arrived at their destination.

However, the moment they were sent out of the space tunnel, they saw a dense crowd of people.

The sky and the ground stretched as far as the eye could see.

What welcomed them was not Xuan mo, who was stationed there, but a creature that they had never seen before (sky demon form).

"Are you surprised?" At this time, a figure floating high in the air grinned and said to them.

(Please give me your monthly votes for October. 10.1 and 10.7 are still in the period of double monthly votes. I didn't win against QVQ this month, so I'll try again in October!)

# **Chapter 636 - Casting With The Longest Channeling Bar**

When the space Channel appeared abnormal, the more than 100 immortal cultivators from the heaven realm who were escorting the supplies were filled with fear.

However, when the space Channel was restored, they were filled with joy again.

However, this joy quickly disappeared.

The great joy after the great sorrow did not last long before it ended.

When they came out of the space tunnel, they were not greeted by Xuan mo, who was stationed there. Instead, they were greeted by a dense group of creatures that they had never seen before.

At this moment, the leader, ke Feng's heart sank.

He had already realized that there was a problem.

This was because there shouldn't have been any living beings on this abandoned planet other than Xuan mo and his immortal disciples.

Therefore, the appearance of these creatures seemed to have explained Xuan Mo's current situation.

His first thought was to immediately return to the heaven realm.

He was very clear about his own strength.

Compared to Xuan mo, who was stationed here, he was still slightly weaker. If he couldn't resist, then he had no hope.

Therefore, he turned around and shouted without hesitation,"

"Hurry into the space tunnel and return to the heavenly realm!"

However, as soon as he finished speaking, a figure suddenly appeared in front of the space portal and blocked their way.

It was Lu Wu, who had come in his incarnation.

At this time, the surface of his body flickered with a faint golden light, and the well-proportioned muscles on his body were tight. He opened his arms and looked at the more than 100 immortal cultivators in front of him. It was as if he could hold off 10000 people.

Ke Feng's heart tightened at the sight of this.

He could vaguely sense the surging vitality and power in this person's body, so he had no confidence in winning against this person.

However, at this time, the passage to return was blocked, and it would be too late if they didn't break out.

As he thought of this, he gritted his teeth and rushed towards Lu Wu.

The spiritual energy in his body surged and gathered in his right hand at this moment. A green energy ball formed in his right palm and was slammed towards Lu Wu's face.

Seeing this, Lu Wu's face became extremely serious. With a light shout, the golden light on the surface of his body bloomed into a Golden Lotus that slowly rotated behind him.

In fact, at this time, Lu Wu was even less confident that he could defeat this demigod master. However, he knew that at least he would not lose in terms of momentum.

At the thought of this, he let out an "oof" and went up to her.

Lu Wu also used all his strength in this attack.

The Emperor Qi in his body gathered in his right arm at that moment, and then his entire right arm was shrouded in golden light.

"Bang!"

As they collided, the two of them trembled at the same time.

Immediately after, ke Feng's face revealed a shocked expression.

He could feel a surge of vitality and a spiritual energy that he had never seen before from the other party's body.

Furthermore, the "amount" of this spiritual energy was not even one-third of the amount he had released, but it was evenly matched with him, and even faintly suppressed him, and was constantly increasing.

Out of reflex, he dodged to the side and chose not to fight it head-on.

At this time, a Golden Dragon gushed out of Lu Wu's right arm, roaring and wagging its tail, it soared into the sky and crossed the place where ke Feng was just now.

At this moment, ke Feng was shocked.

If he had been a step too late, he would have been hit by the attack and would have been injured.

Ke Feng suddenly felt a huge pressure, but he still gritted his teeth and chose to approach Lu Wu. His right elbow swung towards Lu Wu's face.

To Lu Wu's surprise, he was sent flying.

At this moment, ke Feng was dumbfounded. He had never thought that he would succeed so easily.

However, he decisively seized this opportunity and closed in on Lu Wu. He activated the close-combat technique he had learned,"spiritual body", and began to cast an infinite combo on Lu Wu.

During the attack, ke Feng seemed to be very vigilant, ready to defend against Lu Wu's possible counterattack at any time.

However, in fact, Lu Wu couldn't resist at all ...

Although Lu Wu tried to struggle, no matter if he stretched out his hand or his leg, he would be seen through and immediately stopped.

In such a situation, Lu Wu's expression changed from excitement to helplessness, and finally numbness.

Fine ... I'll take it that I'm not skilled enough, you hit me ... I won't fight back!

At this moment, the spectating players nodded in agreement.

"As expected, being cool doesn't last more than three seconds. The tank didn't disappoint me!"

"Haha, I can see it. He didn't expect the opponent to hit him in close range. He's obviously defenseless. What a weak fighting instinct!"

"Big meat shield, tell him that sneak attacks are nothing. Men should fight head-on!"

"Isn't a battle a turn-based fight where you punch me and I punch you back? He actually used a combo attack ... This is too much!"

"The big meat shield has changed. Getting beaten up is his real job. He actually acted cool just now, but I'm relieved to see this!"

. . . . . .

While the players were talking among themselves, they also pounced on the hundred or so immortal cultivators below.

Faced with the surging players, the immortal cultivators turned pale and lunged at the teleportation gate decisively.

However, their only hope, the "portal," failed again.

It was impossible to enter, as if there was a transparent barrier in front of them.

Even though the weakest of the hundred or so members was a profound realm (ghost king) existence, they were filled with despair as they faced the swarm of players.

The battle had begun, and both sides were in a one-sided situation.

Compared to Lu Wu, who was being beaten up, the Army of players was beating up more than a hundred immortal cultivators, making them breathless.

However, although Lu Wu was being beaten up, he was also learning from the fighting experience.

At this time, he found that ke Feng's attacks were very regular. He purposefully hit a few places on the surface of his body, and the spiritual power in his hands would seep into his body along with his strikes, forming a node in those places.

After the corresponding set of attacks, the nodes that ke Feng had left in his body would connect and cause damage to his body through the surface of his body.

Although the internal injuries were fleeting and would be immediately recovered by soul power, ke Feng's attack method made Lu Wu very curious.

Because of this close combat method, as long as one could continuously play a set of moves, they could break the enemy's defense and directly cause internal damage to the enemy's body.

'Interesting ...' Lu Wu thought.

In contrast to Lu Wu, Ke Feng's mind was blown at this time.

This set of "spiritual body" was specially used for close combat. Originally, when he found Lu Wu's weakness, he wanted to continue attacking and completely suppress him so that he couldn't escape and counterattack.

In fact, he did it.

There were more than 3000 mark nodes in Lu Wu's body, and these marks had been connected more than 40 times.

Therefore, in ke Feng's opinion, this person's internal organs should have been shaken into a pool of mud.

However, the fact was that the opponent in front of him was not only unscathed, but he also nodded from time to time, and even occasionally showed an expression of enlightenment.

Such an attitude really made ke Feng explode with anger. He could only grit his teeth and attack.

He didn't believe that Lu wuchen would be able to hold on forever!

. . . . . .

Below them, the players and the immortal cultivators were engaged in a fierce battle.

In the face of the players 'crazy attacks, the immortal cultivators struggled to hold on and did not dare to relax at all.

However, the players 'attacks were not effective for the time being. In the face of the defensive formation set up by more than a hundred powerhouses at the ghost king realm and above, it was difficult to break through in a short time.

Although their spell techniques were overwhelming in quantity, they were far inferior in quality.

That was because the hundred or so immortal cultivators were all capable of being bosses in the development of the players at their current stage.

Among them, there was no lack of ghost emperor powerhouses that were even stronger than the Sea King that the players were familiar with.

Thus, it was unrealistic to want to end this battle quickly.

At this moment, a voice suddenly sounded on the voice channel,"

"Cough, cough. Brothers, do you want to be artistic?"

The players 'expressions became very strange when they heard the voice.

They naturally knew who this person was and what art he was talking about.

Even though some time had passed since the last explosion, they could still remember it clearly. The destructive scene at that time had truly shocked them.

At this time, nie Feng's voice sounded in the voice channel again,"

"Brothers, same old rules. We'll split the rewards. You guys provide ingame materials and we'll play poker!"

Hearing that the rewards would be distributed together, some players were tempted. Some players chose to mail the mystical materials stored in the storage space to nie Feng.

Nie Feng smiled when he saw the continuous ringing of his mailbox notifications.

There were indeed benefits to looking at the long term.

This was the benefit of not being greedy after the last inter-world War.

If he had kept all the rewards in his pocket, there would be no players who would give him the mystical materials that they had painstakingly collected.

He had thought of this at that time, which was why he had returned the hundreds of thousands of Battle Points in the form of items.

As more and more mystical materials were collected, nie Feng suddenly turned to Hu He, who was controlling the corpse spirit Army, and said,"

"Great Demon King, help me carry the cauldron!"

"My corpse spirit is here to support your cauldron?" Core Hu turned his head and stared.

"Please, we're all brothers, I'll help you with this!" Nie Feng pleaded with Hu He, looking like a punching bag.

After another glare at nie Feng, core Hu helplessly nodded his head.

Seeing this, nie Feng immediately took out a huge alchemy cauldron from his storage space. At this time, Hu He also called back four ghost king realm corpse spirits to help him resist the cauldron and lift it up.

When nie Feng saw this, he decisively activated Deathwing on his back and rose into the air with the medicinal cauldron.

At this moment, nie Feng's face revealed a smile.

The art of explosion was about to start again!

As the flames rose, the medicinal ingredients were thrown into the cauldron batch by batch. The dark Law within his body also began to fluctuate.

"Brothers, suppress it! I'll end it!"

After hearing nie Feng's words, the players didn't hold back. They didn't care about their remaining mana and began to focus their firepower.

Now that nie Feng had gathered all the materials needed for in-game purchases, the players knew that the battle was over.

The power of this attack was very clear. It could be described as "earth-shattering," and its power had exceeded the highest limit of their knowledge at this stage.

Killing these experts above the ghost king realm was naturally a cinch. Even if they didn't die in this kind of destruction, it would be very easy to deal the finishing blow.

As time passed, the medicinal cauldron began to shake, and the players 'faces all revealed nervous expressions.

"Explosive man, remember to give us a hint before you blow it up. Don't kill us too!"

"Is there a countdown? I'll feel guilty if you do this!"

"The moment the bomb goes off, ten thousand taels of gold goes off. This one shot is worth it. Art is really a money-burning thing (funny)!"

"Explosive mage will livestream the spell with the longest channeling bar,'forbidden spell: explosion'. The channeling bar won't be completed in half an hour, so let's wait a little longer (funny)."

. . . . . .

As he waited, the cauldron became more and more unstable, and cracks were already starting to appear.

Seeing that nie Feng had yet to speak, the players still suppressed the hundreds of immortal cultivators below them so that they could not leave, even though they were afraid of being blown to death.

On Lu Wu's side, the battle had been going on for so long that even ke Feng, who had the strength of a demigod, couldn't take it anymore and began to pant.

At this moment, his face was filled with disbelief.

He was certain that if his opponent was at the same cultivation level as him, he would be severely injured after a few rounds of attacks.

However, the enemy in front of him had resisted more than a hundred rounds, and at this moment, he still had the same expression. There was no

trace of injury at all.

Under such circumstances, ke Feng could not hold on any longer, be it physically or mentally.

Because he couldn't see any hope of killing Lu Wu.

At this moment, Lu Wu seized the moment when ke Feng was in a daze. His body suddenly twisted and then he punched ke Feng's wrist.

Taking advantage of the time when ke Feng's arm retracted, Lu Wu learned how ke Feng attacked and changed his fist into a palm. He hit ke Feng's abdomen, then his left chest, right armpit, between his eyebrows ...

After being beaten up hundreds of times, Lu Wu had already memorized the order and position of the attack.

What he had to do now was to use this method to return the favor.

After every hit, a part of the Emperor Qi in Lu Wu's body would seep into his body, preparing for the final explosion.

Although Lu Wu was unfamiliar with this set of moves, ke Feng, who was already exhausted, couldn't avoid it at all. He only felt that the place where he was hit was numb, and there was a feeling that he couldn't use any strength.

After being hit 108 times consecutively, ke Feng's face suddenly turned pale. He felt an inexplicable force connecting his body and then erupting with a terrifying power.

At this moment, his eyes were wide open, and his pupils were bloodshot. The pores on his body were oozing with a bright red color, and his body swelled up as if it was inflated.

"Waa!" The moment he opened his mouth, ke Feng spat out a mouthful of blood. He looked extremely dispirited.

At this moment, his internal organs trembled and he lost half of his life.

He was extremely frightened because Lu Wu had actually returned the favor in his own way.

What was even more incredible was that Lu Wu hit the spiritual energy that remained in his body.

This spiritual Qi was unimaginably pure, and after being connected, it exploded with an unimaginable power, more than ten times higher than the spiritual Qi He used. This attack had caused his body to be in a mess, and he was unable to continue fighting.

"Cough, cough ... What is this special spiritual Qi ... Cough, cough ..."

At this time, ke Feng already knew that he couldn't escape death. He bent his body and looked at Lu Wu with bloodshot eyes.

Lu Wu didn't answer, but pointed behind him with a smile."

"Don't worry, let's watch some fireworks first and I'll tell you the answer later!"

Ke Feng slowly turned around in the air while supporting his body with his trembling hands.

Then, he saw a huge black fireball slowly falling to the ground in the distant sky.

. . . . . .

Looking at the falling medicinal refining cauldron, nie Feng opened up his hands in a very flashy manner.

Knowing what was about to happen, many of the Chuunibyou players followed nie Feng and raised their hands, shouting the same words arrogantly,"

"Shenluo Tianzheng!"

### Chapter 637 - - Chess Piece

Hearing Lu Wu's words, ke Feng immediately turned his head and looked back.

In his sight, a black ball of light slowly landed on the ground and immediately bloomed with a dazzling black light.

Under ke Feng's incredulous gaze, the black light swept over at an extremely fast speed and devoured everything in front of it ... Soon, his vision was also occupied by darkness.

At the end of the scene, he heard the sound of the formation breaking and countless terrified screams.

#### "BOOM!"

Along with a loud noise, ke Feng closed his eyes, which were stung by the light, and his white hair fluttered in the strong wind.

A violent force came along with the wind and entered his body, destroying his already withered body.

Ke Feng's eyes were still tightly closed as he felt his vitality draining away.

By now, he already knew that he couldn't escape death.

However, the fear of death seeped into his heart, making him tremble uncontrollably.

His body began to rot bit by bit under the corrosion of the law of darkness, and his body aged at an extremely fast speed ...

This process was dragged on endlessly in ke Feng's heart, making him feel extremely tortured.

. . . . . .

Time passed. After an unknown period of time, ke Feng felt that he could no longer feel pain in his body. He could not even feel the existence of his body.

At this moment, he tried to open his eyes.

However, what should have been an easy task became extremely difficult.

After many attempts, when a crack appeared in the darkness and light seeped in, his vision seemed to be covered with a layer of blurry white, making him dizzy.

As time passed, his vision gradually became clear. At this moment, he saw the completely changed appearance of the Jade Broken Star and also discovered his charred body.

#### I ... Am not dead!

Looking at The Silent World, ke Feng wanted to support his body to stand up, but no matter how hard he tried, he could not do it.

I'm so thirsty and tired!

At this moment, ke Feng suddenly realized something. Where did all the strange creatures around him go? Why did it disappear?

After waiting for a while, ke Feng still didn't see the Grim Reaper who came to end his life.

At this moment, the thought of survival surged in his body.

Could it be that they thought that I was dead ... And had already left?

Thinking of this, he resisted his fatigue and turned to look at the portal.

Ke Feng's desire to live reached its peak when he discovered that the formation set up by the profound heavens immortal Lord was still intact.

He slowly fell to the ground and crawled toward the portal.

However, as he moved closer to the portal, fear rose in ke Feng's heart again.

The moment he thought he was going to die, the fear in his heart faded.

However, now that he had the hope of living, it also gave him the fear of death.

He was afraid that the moment he was about to succeed, those strange creatures would return and kill him.

Faster ... Faster!

At this moment, his willpower was supporting him to continue moving. Although the speed was not fast, ke Feng had already used all his strength.

Time passed by bit by bit. Ke Feng didn't know how long he had been climbing.

The moment his hands touched the portal, he pulled on the door post and sent himself into the portal.

After entering the spatial tunnel, he finally couldn't hold on any longer and passed out in the spatial tunnel.

However, ke Feng knew that he had survived. He had survived ...

However, what he did not know was that there was a pair of eyes watching his struggle to survive and leave.

When ke Feng thought he had survived, the person behind the scenes also smiled.

. . . . . .

When he opened his eyes again, ke Feng found himself lying in the center of the array, surrounded by eight doctors who were activating the array.

He wanted to say something, but he couldn't feel his body anymore.

At this time, a doctor in front of him suddenly turned his head and looked at him,"

"You're awake?"

Ke Feng wanted to ask himself what was going on, but he couldn't speak at all.

The doctor seemed to understand what ke Feng wanted to ask, so he looked at him with a serious expression and said,"

"Your body has been completely destroyed. We don't have the ability to restore it, but we are trying to build a new body for you. Relax, it will be over after a good sleep!"

Upon hearing this, ke Feng's mind trembled and his soul couldn't stop trembling.

His body was destroyed? How was that possible?

He knew very well what it meant for his body to be completely gone. It meant that everything he had learned in his life had been destroyed, including the divine seal that was about to ignite the divine fire.

After that, there was no hope of becoming a god, and everything had to start from scratch ... No, there was no possibility of starting from scratch!

It was because these doctors could not create a body that was completely connected to his soul ... He could not have a future ...

At the thought of this, ke Feng's soul couldn't help but fluctuate violently. The few doctors at the side couldn't help but frown.

"Let his soul sleep for a while. It's not good for us to continue!" The leading doctor said at this time.

As soon as he finished speaking, ke Feng, who was still in a state of panic, felt everything around him turn blurry until it disappeared ...

. . . . . .

When he woke up again, ke Feng found that he had become an immortal disciple without any spirit Qi in his body. Everything he had once possessed was gone.

And the first thing he did after waking up was not to go through the normal physical adaptability examination, but to be taken to the heavenly Policy Bureau for questioning.

Ke Feng didn't hide anything and told him everything that had happened on the broken Jade Star.

After getting what he wanted, the heavenly God in charge of asking the questions looked at ke Feng and said,"

"A creature I've never seen before? This should be a foreign invasion. We'll investigate further. You can go back first!"

Upon hearing this, ke Feng hurriedly asked,"

"Immortal master, what about my subsequent arrangements?"

"Oh, we've already signed you up for the heavenly Imperial Academy. You can start cultivating again. Your position will be reserved for you. When you cultivate to the demigod realm, we'll arrange a new position for you!"

Ke Feng was dumbfounded when he heard this.

Cultivate to the demigod realm?

He was only an ordinary immortal Disciple Now. He dared not imagine how long it would take him to cultivate to the demigod realm.

In addition, his new body and soul could not merge perfectly, making it extremely difficult to cultivate. Therefore, he felt that the immortal Master's

words were simply bullsh \* t!

"Are there no other arrangements?" Ke Feng asked again unwillingly.

"You should focus on your cultivation. Don't think too much. I'll go and report the situation first. If there are other arrangements, I'll inform you!" The God furrowed his brows and asked impatiently.

"Yes!"

Although ke Feng was unwilling, he suppressed the urge to explode and nodded.

He then turned around and left.

Looking at ke Feng's back, the heavenly God revealed a mocking smile.

In his opinion, ke Feng was just unlucky to have encountered a plundering force from the outer realm.

As for him wanting to take back what was his, that was simply impossible.

The resources of the heaven realm were distributed according to strength, and they were never wasted on such a useless person who had no possibility of rising!

Arranging for ke Feng to go to the heavenly Imperial Academy and promising to give him everything he had once he cultivated to the demigod realm was just a perfunctory act for the outside world to see.

This was because he knew that it was impossible for ke Feng to cultivate to the demigod realm!

If his body and soul could not match perfectly, the difficulty of cultivating ke Feng would be a hundred times, a thousand times, or even more than that of ordinary immortal disciples!

. . . . . .

Five days later.

Heavenly realm, Genji region, tianque Academy!

It wasn't the once-in-a-decade recruitment day. However, the "heavenly Imperial Academy" welcomed a new student on this day.

His arrival aroused the curiosity of many students in the heavenly Imperial Academy.

From their point of view, the arrival of this newcomer had obviously broken the rules set by the heavenly Imperial Academy.

As one of the thirty-two most prestigious Academies in the heaven realm, the heavenly Imperial Academy only accepted a fixed number of new students every ten years. It never accepted more or less students.

They were all admitted based on the results of the entrance trial, from top to bottom.

However, not only did this student not need to go through the trial, but he even crossed the rule of once in ten years recruitment and was directly admitted.

This caused quite a stir in the heavenly Imperial Academy.

After a detailed understanding, the students of the heaven imperial court were even more in disbelief.

This newcomer was just an ordinary immortal disciple who had not even started cultivating!

He got in through connections!

There was no need to guess anything. Ke Feng, who had just arrived at the Tian que Academy, had been labeled.

The higher-ups 'arrangements for this new student caused a huge sensation in the Academy.

New students would be directly allocated the Academy's highest "sky"-level resource allocation. They didn't need to challenge the trial and could directly enter the Sky Class!

While this news shocked all the students of the heaven imperial court, some people also hated it.

The reason was simple.

As the class with the most resources, the "heaven class" was the goal of many students. However, with the sudden addition of a newcomer, it was equivalent to taking up an important position, making a few students who originally had hopes of advancing into the heaven class suddenly lose their hope.

And the reason why the heaven Imperial Academy students accepted a fixed number of students every time was precisely because the allocation of resources was fixed.

His participation would also share the resources that everyone would get.

Even though it wasn't a lot, all the students were filled with dissatisfaction.

If they had relied on their own strength to enter the Sky Class and obtain the highest resources, although they would be envious or jealous, they would definitely not feel as indignant as they were now.

As a result, many people began to secretly target him ...

. . . . . .

In fact, Feng was well aware of the criticism outside.

Half a month ago, he was a demigod expert who was about to enter the celestial class. He didn't even care about the person in charge of the heavenly Imperial Academy.

Perhaps in the eyes of the other students, the "heaven class" resources he had received were completely not compatible with his strength.

However, to ke Feng, he didn't want these resources at all!

What he wanted was the follow-up arrangements of the higher-ups in the heaven realm, to give him an explanation and a future!

However, he did not receive any follow-up arrangements.

It was obvious that the higher-ups had given up on him.

Now, they were using these resources that he had once disdained to brush him off.

At this moment, ke Feng's heart was filled with despair.

The path of cultivation was fraught with difficulties. From a student of an ordinary Academy to an official immortal of the heaven realm, he had spent his entire life cultivating. However, now that he had proven his Dao and was about to become an immortal, he had to start all over again. He couldn't bear such a blow.

Under such circumstances, ke Feng's heart was under great pressure.

However, after struggling with his thoughts, ke Feng still chose to continue cultivating.

Back then, it was cultivation that had elevated him to a high position. Now, he was going to use cultivation to get back what he had lost.

However, the second blow came very quickly.

Just as he had thought, the lack of compatibility in his soul made it difficult for him to continue his cultivation.

It was the simplest way of gathering Qi into the body, but there was a slight difference between the position of the soul and the body.

This caused him to suffer from spasms several times during his cultivation. He could not make any progress in his cultivation, and in serious cases, he almost lost his life.

This gave ke Feng despair once again.

However, his performance in the eyes of the other Academies could only be described with one word: Trash!

They could easily obtain resources that others could not even obtain even if they worked hard, but they did not make any progress at all. They were wasting the cultivation resources that should have been used reasonably.

As a result, more and more students began to secretly target ke Feng.

. . . . . .

On this day, ke Feng came to the Academy's dining hall after his cultivation as usual.

He walked to the front of the table marked with "day shift" and sat down. He picked up his utensils and began to eat.

At this moment, he suddenly felt a pain in his head, and then a pile of food fell from the top of his head.

"Ah, I almost fell down. I'm so sorry!"

At this moment, a voice came from the side. Ke Feng looked up and saw a female student holding an empty food box with an apologetic face.

Kefeng nodded silently and didn't say anything. He lowered his head and continued to eat.

"Bang!"

At this moment, another box of food was smashed on Feng ke's head.

"I'm sorry, the road was slippery!"

At this moment, ke Feng's heart was filled with anger.

However, before he could react, a food container flew over and smashed into his face. Then, a voice came from afar,"

"I'm sorry, my hand slipped!"

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Before ke Feng could get angry, countless food boxes were thrown at him from all directions.

The anger that had been accumulating for a long time exploded at this moment. Almost all the students in the cafeteria had participated in this.

Soon, ke Feng was buried by the food.

His heart was filled with anger, but other than anger, he had no other means to fight back.

Because the current him was just a good-for-nothing!

. . . . . .

After this day, the secret targeting was put on the surface.

Putting laxatives in his food, throwing poisonous insects on his bed, stealing the resources he got every time, and so on ...

In the beginning, the Academy's higher-ups tried to stop them. However, the situation had developed to the point where all the students in the Academy had joined in. It was no longer under control.

Therefore, the higher-ups chose to indulge her.

When they found out about Kefeng's identity as a demigod, they chose to give him the best treatment to please him. This was because they felt the same way as Kefeng. They felt that the higher-ups might make arrangements for him, and that his stay here was only temporary.

However, there was no reply after a long time, which meant that ke Feng had been given up. Therefore, they no longer had any thoughts of pleasing ke Feng.

After that, they also made their choice.

. . . . . .

The Academy's meeting.

After all the students had arrived, the Academy's person-in-charge made an announcement in front of all the students in the Great Hall!

Cancel Kefeng heaven class's identity and resource allocation!

Upon hearing this news, the entire place was in an uproar, followed by cheers.

However, ke Feng was dumbfounded when he heard the news.

He had wanted to rely on this batch of cultivation resources to cultivate again. Although it was extremely difficult, he had never given up.

"On what basis!" At this moment, ke Feng could not help but stand up and roar at the person in charge in front of all the students.

It was obvious that the person in charge of the Academy didn't expect that Kefeng would say such words at this time.

"The resources are distributed according to needs. The effect of your cultivation is so low that it can be distributed to others to maximize the value!" The person-in-charge looked at ke Feng and spoke with an indifferent expression.

"Maximize value? F \* ck your mother's maximize value. Do you know why I'm in this situation? Have you seen my sacrifice?" Ke Feng's face turned ferocious.

Even in a desperate situation, he did not give up. However, everything around him was the first to abandon him. This kind of environment was so oppressive that he could not breathe. At this moment, he finally could not bear it anymore!

"This decision will not change. You can choose to give up, or you can use your strength to take back everything. Prove to me that you can do it!" The person in charge of the Academy didn't argue with ke Feng. He just looked at him and spoke quietly.

Ke Feng didn't say anything, but he clenched his fists.

Was he using cultivation to prove it again?

I will, I can do it!

At this moment, ke Feng gritted his teeth and swore secretly!

. . . . .

The facts had proven that after one's body was Reforged, cultivation could no longer be made up for with hard work and effort.

He had gritted his teeth and persevered countless times, but there was no return at all.

On the contrary, the students 'bullying of him became even more frenzied.

After he was stripped of his qualifications as a member of the Sky Class, these students didn't give up on torturing him. On the contrary, after knowing that he had no one to rely on, they became even more violent!

At the end of the day's cultivation, the pale-faced ke Feng stood up and wanted to walk out of the cultivation room. However, he found that the door of the cultivation room was closed. No matter how hard he pushed, he could not open it.

Just as ke Feng was worrying about this, several figures came from behind and struck him on the head with a stick, knocking him to the ground.

Ke Feng panicked and was about to stand up. At this moment, another stick came from the side and hit his face.

Two of ke Feng's front teeth were broken by this blow.

Before he could come back to his senses, he felt the back of his head being hit again, and his vision blurred.

Before he lost consciousness, he heard a sentence:

"Brother Yao, if it wasn't for him, you would have been in the Sky Class. I've helped you get back at him!"

"Let's go, don't get discovered!"

. . . . . .

When ke Feng woke up again, it was already late at night.

He sat up and looked at the pool of blood on the ground and the two broken teeth not far away, a desolate smile on his face.

He had once been an immortal, but that was in the past!

Now that he had fallen into such a situation, he no longer had the pride he had in the past.

In fact, he knew very well that he couldn't cultivate any tricks at all. However, the unwillingness in the depths of his heart made him grit his teeth and choose to continue cultivating. This was to numb himself, or to deceive himself.

However, at this moment, ke Feng's attitude changed.

"Hehe, trash?" Rubbing the back of his head, ke Feng's face gradually turned ferocious."

"Don't give me a chance. I will take revenge. I will!"

From an immortal to an ordinary student, and then to the many encounters he had had during this period of time, ke Feng's heart was filled with resentment.

The heavenly God from the heavenly Policy Bureau had said that one could only return to their position after reaching a certain cultivation realm ...

The person in charge of the Academy had said that the resources were only given to those with talent ...

The students had said that he was trash, and that his existence was a waste of resources ...

Everything had to do with his own strength.

At this moment, he desired strength, he desired to become stronger, and he desired to take revenge.

Evil thoughts were born deep in his heart ...

The moonlight shone in through the window. In the reflection of the pool of blood on the ground, ke Feng's face was hideous.

At this moment, ke Feng found that he had grown a New Black front tooth under the moonlight ...

### **Chapter 638 - Completely Erupting**

Ke Feng's daily cultivation continued, and the students 'hostility towards him had never decreased.

But he chose to accept it.

At this moment, ke Feng seemed to have become an outlet for these students to vent their suppressed cultivation days. All the negative emotions were released in ke Feng.

Humiliation, torture, teasing-they would use all the methods they could think of on ke Feng.

Every time ke Feng was allocated a cultivation resource, it would be taken away immediately, leaving nothing behind.

Although he was a student, ke Feng's life here was worse than a dog 'S. He had suffered all kinds of torture.

However, no one knew that deep inside ke Feng's heart, he had already changed ...

That day, he had been beaten up in the cultivation room and lost two front teeth.

It was also at that time that ke Feng discovered that he had actually grown a New Black front tooth.

He didn't know why they had teeth.

However, he could feel the surging power from the tooth. It was like a vast ocean, endless and endless.

When he tried to extract power from his teeth, he really did get an extremely pure power. This power was even purer than when he was in the

demigod realm, and the quality was impeccable.

This discovery gave ke Feng hope once again. Hence, he started cultivating again.

What made him even more surprised was that the weak body he had created was becoming more and more compatible with his soul under the transformation of this tooth.

The biggest problem seemed to have been solved by the appearance of this tooth.

However, this time, he was no longer cultivating to counter the wind for the sake of his illusory future. Instead, he was doing it for the sake of his strong desire for revenge.

But before he was strong enough, he chose to endure!

He knew that this day would not be too far away ...

As usual, he would eat in the corner of the Academy's cafeteria. Occasionally, some students would pour the leftovers into his lunchbox.

When they brushed past each other, they would definitely knock him to the ground on purpose ...

According to what they said, this was an Academy, a place where cultivators should stay. Since they couldn't even gather spirit Qi, they might as well get lost. This way, they could have fewer people to share the resources with.

Ke Feng didn't refute all of this and chose to remain silent.

During this period, ke Feng's strength rose rapidly.

With a powerful soul as a carrier, the one-time huge power did not affect ke Feng at all.

From ke Feng's point of view, the black Tooth contained an endless amount of energy to support his consumption. It seemed that he could reach the top of the immortal state in a short time if he wanted to.

However, as his strength continued to grow, the bullying and humiliation he suffered in his life also made the evil thoughts in his heart grow ...

. . . . . .

On this day, in the Great Hall of the heavenly Imperial Academy.

After the Academy's person-in-charge read out the cultivation performance of each class this year, he began to let the representatives of each class come on stage to give a speech and talk about their own experiences in cultivation.

After they spoke one by one, the Academy's person-in-charge suddenly turned to look at ke Feng, who was sitting in the corner of the auditorium, and said loudly,"

"Kefeng, come up!"

When ke Feng heard this, he silently raised his head and looked at the person in charge of the Academy in confusion.

"Get on!" The person-in-charge said with a smile.

In the end, ke Feng chose to stand up and walk along the aisle to the podium where the person in charge was.

At this moment, a foot stretched out from the aisle and tripped him on the ground.

At this moment, the auditorium was filled with laughter.

It seemed that everyone was happy to see ke Feng make a fool of himself.

This included the person in charge of the Academy. After many attempts, he had lost his patience after knowing that the higher-ups no longer paid any

attention to ke Feng.

Now, he only wanted to drive ke Feng out.

This was because Kefeng would only drag them down in the Academy and waste their resources. Moreover, it would be very disadvantageous for them when the Academy was scoring.

However, he wouldn't say it out loud. After all, it was the higher-ups who had ordered ke Feng to stay.

Therefore, he wanted to make ke Feng back off and leave on his own.

Different from the heaven realm, the competition for resources here was not as blatant. Under the false magnificence, there was a thick layer of darkness.

Ke Feng, who had fallen to the ground, stood up quietly and continued to walk forward.

At this moment, he was tripped again.

Ke Feng still didn't say anything. He didn't even look back to see who did it after getting up.

He fell down four times on the stage, but his face was still emotionless.

Looking at ke Feng, who came to the podium, the person in charge of the Academy smiled and said,"

"Kefeng, tell me about the cultivation skills you've mastered!"

At this moment, the entire audience burst into laughter.

However, ke Feng's expression didn't change at all, which made the person in charge of the Academy upset.

This was not what he wanted to see.

What he wanted was for ke Feng to be unable to bear it and choose to turn around and leave the heavenly Imperial Academy!

At this moment, ke Feng suddenly looked at the person in charge of the Academy and said,"

"Do you want me to leave on my own?"

When the Academy's person-in-charge heard this, he revealed a sneer on his face and immediately replied,"

"No, how could that be? after all, you were given to me by the higher-ups, and I can't lose you so easily!"

"Mm, it's good that you understand!" Ke Feng smiled, turned around, and walked down the stage. He didn't want to continue talking nonsense.

At this moment, the expression of the Academy's person-in-charge became extremely gloomy.

Ke Feng's answer clearly stated that it was impossible for him to leave on his own!

It was obvious that his plan had failed.

As ke Feng was walking down the stage, the displeased person-in-charge waved his hand and formed a barrier under ke Feng's feet.

Ke Feng's feet were blocked, and his body leaned forward and fell to the ground.

This time, his head hit the stairs hard, and blood immediately flowed out.

The crowd burst into laughter once again. The suppressed emotions that had accumulated during their cultivation seemed to have been released at this moment.

At this moment, ke Feng slowly stood up and turned to the person in charge of the Academy with a sinister smile."

"Does it mean that one can do whatever they want if they have the strength?"

"At least I can treat you!" The person in charge of the Academy replied with a smile.

"Very good. I hope you remember this and bring it to hell with you!"

At this moment, ke Feng finally couldn't bear it anymore.

He chose to use all his strength to extract the power from the black Tooth.

His power was rising without limit at this moment.

His powerful soul supported this crazy strengthening. Black flames ignited on the surface of ke Feng's body. A horn grew on each side of his forehead, and three black balls appeared on the surface of his body.

"Ke Feng couldn't help but roar in excitement at the constantly rising power.

The speed of strengthening was too fast. Gradually, his soul could not hold on any longer. However, ke Feng did not stop the strengthening. He greedily absorbed the power from the teeth.

Feeling the surging power from ke Feng's body, the person-in-charge of the Academy was extremely frightened.

At this moment, ke Feng suddenly turned to look at him and reached out to grab him.

One of the prayer beads on ke Feng's body trembled slightly at this moment, erupting with an unimaginably surging power and instantly sucking the person in charge of the Academy into his hand.

"Remember those words, and then die!"

After saying that, the flames on ke Feng's body surged towards the person in charge of the Academy, instantly burning his body into charcoal.

Seeing this scene, the audience in the auditorium was in an uproar. Then, the students began to run out in fear.

Seeing the person in charge of the Academy die in an instant, they were already frightened and realized the crisis of the situation.

"Not a single one of them will be able to leave today!" Ke Feng said in a hoarse voice.

As he spoke, he threw the charred body of the person-in-charge of the Academy to the side. Immediately after, the three rosary beads on the surface of his body suddenly rotated, and a layer of enchantment suddenly rose around the auditorium, blocking all paths of exit.

Looking at the frightened expressions on the students 'faces below, ke Feng's mouth revealed a sneer.

Originally, he wanted to continue to endure for a while, but at this moment, he could no longer hold it in. He needed to vent!

At this moment, the shouts and cries of these Academy students sounded so wonderful to ke Feng.

I'll return everything you've given me!

. . . . .

Heaven realm, heavenly Dao immortal realm.

Surrounded by dense immortal energy, a golden statue stood in the center of the immortal realm.

At this moment, the statue suddenly became lifelike and opened its eyes.

Feeling the power flowing out of his body, donghuang Taiyi showed a serious look.

Just a few days ago, he had felt that something was wrong with his body.

He had seen such a situation before.

It was very similar to the situation that the immortal Masters of the bronze Divine Tree had encountered. It was as if a negative entity that was the opposite of their main body had appeared and was absorbing the power of their main body.

At that time, he had also investigated it.

However, since he wasn't the one who had his power taken away, he couldn't investigate further with only a simple description and investigation.

Although he was puzzled, he still chose to give up at that time.

However, this time, the problem actually came from him. This time, donghuang Taiyi was prepared to investigate thoroughly.

Before the thorough investigation, he naturally would not beat the grass and alert the snake. Instead, he secretly made preparations. He planned to wait for the connection between him and the negative entity to become closer, and then find the guy behind the scenes.

It was obvious that the negative entity was madly absorbing the power in his body this time, and the connection had become very strong.

As he thought of this, donghuang closed his eyes and began to sense the negative entities that were at an unknown location.

The ten prayer beads on the surface of his body started to spin around his body, continuously supplying him with the energy he needed.

. . . . . .

On Lu Wu's side.

After seeing through the divine weapon that the hidden chess piece had finally been activated, a smile appeared on his face.

When he got the teeth of donghuang's avatar, Lu Wu did not dare to use it to make totems.

The appearance of the totem would definitely be sensed by the East Emperor Taiyi.

The bronze Divine Tree and the others could not find the divine artifact space where the totem was, but it was not the same for East Emperor Taiyi.

After all, in terms of strength, the eastern Emperor Taiyi and the divine bronze tree were too far apart.

Lu Wu did not dare to take the risk.

Therefore, Lu Wu thought of an idea. He found an immortal from the heaven realm to inherit this negative tooth that could absorb the power of donghuang Taiyi and let him absorb the power of donghuang Taiyi.

In this way, even if donghuang Taiyi used the connection of the negative body, he would only find the person who inherited the negative body and not Lu Wu.

And the appearance of ke Feng naturally became Lu Wu's target.

After that battle, while Kefeng was unconscious, Lu Wu left something in his mind and gave him this tooth that belonged to East Emperor Taiyi.

This was also the reason why ke Feng was able to return to the heaven realm safely at that time. He had no idea that he had become Lu Wu's chess piece.

. . . . .

A good show was about to start. Lu Wu smiled and was ready to eat the melon.

As he thought of this, he took out a packet of chips from Xiao Beili. After opening it, he calmly took out five chips and stuffed them into his mouth.

Then, he looked at ke Feng, who was in the heavenly realm, through the divine artifact.

## **Chapter 639 - Arcade Mode Activated**

Black flames rose in the Great Hall of the heavenly Imperial Academy.

At this moment, the trash in the eyes of the students, the "ke Feng" who could have been bullied at will, had become their fear.

In the face of death, they were no longer as arrogant as they used to be. They all cried, begged for mercy, and madly hit the barrier that prevented them from leaving.

Looking at the familiar faces, ke Feng's face revealed a ferocious smile.

"From now on ... I won't tolerate it anymore. I'll return everything you've given me!

"Hahahaha!" Ke Feng laughed hysterically at the thought of this.

His soul was already in danger from constantly absorbing the power contained in the teeth, but he still continued to absorb it greedily without any intention of stopping.

Since one's strength could determine the fate of others, then it was up to me to decide your fate!

"BOOM!"

At this moment, the fourth black will bead was condensed on the surface of ke Feng's body. It revolved around his body and the flames around him became more turbulent.

The flames spread at this moment, igniting the bodies of the students in the auditorium as they watched in horror.

Ke Feng slowly opened his Crimson eyes amidst his cries. He then reached out and grabbed.

The prayer beads around him vibrated, and the bodies of all the students in the auditorium were crushed by an invisible force, turning into a mist of blood.

"Hiss!" Ke Feng took a deep breath. The blood mist gathered and poured into his mouth.

At this moment, ke Feng had completely abandoned his bottom line. The evil thoughts in his body had devoured the cowardice in his heart.

Ke Feng felt comfortable all over as if he had unlocked a shackle.

"BOOM!" At this time, the fifth black will bead formed on the surface of his body.

His body had also grown to 800 meters tall, like a mountain.

Looking down at the heavenly Imperial Academy, ke Feng began to move.

He stomped his foot and the ground shook. With him as the center, cracks spread out.

The prayer beads on his body trembled with his thoughts. The buildings around him were shattered into dust by this invisible force and spread rapidly like an apocalyptic storm. Everything turned into nothingness.

The heavenly imperial court, one of the 32 Academies in the heaven realm, became history at this moment.

"Roar!" Ke Feng roared to the sky in excitement.

His voice spread out with the help of the prayer beads, and soon spread throughout the entire eternal path domain.

This was ke Feng's declaration of war. He wanted to break the rules.

He wanted to ... Destroy everything!

At this moment, all the heaven realm cultivators in the everlasting domain were terrified. They flew into the sky and looked in the direction of the heavenly Imperial Academy.

"Roar!"

The roar came again, deafening to the ears.

And thus, wind Conqueror's destructive operation began ...

The five rosary beads were spinning rapidly around his body, and a surging power was pouring into his body. At this moment, ke Feng suddenly punched the ground.

With him as the center, a violent force swept out, and the island began to shake violently. Countless gravel floated into the air and disintegrated bit by bit, turning into powder.

The island also fell apart under this force, turning into yellow sand that scattered in the air.

"Stop!" At this moment, a figure appeared above Feng ke's head. Then, a Golden Pagoda descended from the sky and pressed down on Feng ke's head.

Ke Feng was unmoved by the attack that was falling from the sky. He continued to press his fist against the ground. The power in his body continued to surge into the ground, disintegrating the island.

Just as the Golden Pagoda was about to collide with ke Feng's head, one of ke Feng's rosary beads suddenly left his body and flew toward the pagoda.

A series of spell ripples spread out from the collision.

Under the disbelieving gaze of the immortal, his Pagoda began to disintegrate, turning into fragments and scattering.

The immortal's face was filled with fear.

Before he could react, the black bead suddenly disappeared and reappeared in front of his forehead.

"Bang!"

Blood splattered as the Rosary beads pierced through his head, crushing his body at the same time.

"Roar!" Bathed in the blood rain, ke Feng raised his head and roared excitedly. He then raised his hand and slammed it on the ground.

The floating island also completely collapsed at this moment, turning into countless pieces and falling down.

Meanwhile, ke Feng's body shot toward the ground at this moment, crashing down like a burning meteorite.

At this moment, the immortals who were observing in the dark could no longer sit still and flew toward ke Feng's direction.

Many barriers were formed below, and countless figures appeared. They wanted to join forces to stop ke Feng's destruction.

Ke Feng, who had completely lost control, had blood-red eyes. He did not Dodge at all and crashed into the array barrier.

"Kacha!"

A crack appeared on the formation, and as the five black prayer beads moved, the crack began to spread in all directions like a spider web.

The moment ke Feng broke through the enchantment, the immortals from the heavenly realm below were in disbelief.

"Die!"

Looking at the densely-packed figures of Immortals, a wild smile appeared on ke Feng's face, and one of the Rosary beads on the surface of his body shattered.

Then, an extremely terrifying force suddenly swept out in all directions and swept through the bodies of these Immortals.

With a series of explosions, none of the immortals could escape the power of the broken beads, and they all turned into a mist of blood.

"Hahaha!" At the sight of this scene, Kefeng laughed wildly.

Then, his body turned into a fireball and fell to the ground.

The moment his body came into contact with the ground, flames swept out, and countless buildings and immortal disciples were turned into dust in the flames.

At this moment, ke Feng was like a world-destroying Demon King, bringing fear and destruction to the everlasting domain.

This was exactly what he wanted to do.

When the shackles in his heart were completely broken, his resentment and hatred were catalyzed, and he had long lost his reason.

To be more precise, he had no bottom line.

Since this world had chosen to abandon him, he would destroy it and let everything be annihilated and disappeared under his power.

Driven by his crazy thoughts, ke Feng turned everything he passed into a sea of fire.

At this moment, a mountain covered with talismans suddenly appeared in front of ke Feng.

Ke Feng didn't stop and crashed into the mountain.

"BOOM!" The ground caved in, and ke Feng simply flattened the mountain and moved forward bit by bit.

The figure in the dark also spat out a mouthful of blood.

He had never expected ke Feng to be so powerful that even he could not resist it.

At this moment, ke Feng suddenly stretched out his hand and grabbed to the left.

A powerful suction force appeared. Before the heavenly God who was hiding in the dark could react, he found himself in ke Feng's hand.

In his frightened eyes, ke Feng threw him into his mouth ... And chewed ...

Ke Feng's soul was on the verge of collapse. The pain was not unbearable to him, but a satisfying release.

"Roar!"

Once again, his roar reverberated throughout the entire region, bringing with it the fear of death.

"Suppress!" At this moment, a voice was heard.

Then, ke Feng, who was moving forward, fell to the ground. Strange patterns appeared on his limbs, locking him to the ground and making him unable to move.

At this moment, a figure appeared in the sky.

The newcomer was dressed in green and stood in the air with his hands behind his back. He looked at ke Feng with a serious expression.

"How did you enter the heaven realm through the heaven Gate?"

Ke Feng, who was trapped on the ground, didn't answer. He continued to absorb the power contained in the teeth like crazy. He raised his hands bit

by bit and propped up his body.

Upon seeing this, the sky Mystic immortal Lord, who was standing in the air, was astonished.

"Suppress!" He shouted again.

As soon as he finished speaking, he spat out a huge golden word that landed on ke Feng's body with a loud bang, pressing him to the ground again.

"I'm asking you how you entered the heaven realm!" The profound heavens immortal Lord asked as he looked at the struggling ke Feng.

"Profound heavens immortal Lord, hahaha, I'm going to kill you!" Ke Feng's body trembled violently as he struggled with all his strength.

The profound heavens immortal Lord was a heaven realm expert whom he had once admired greatly.

However, in ke Feng's eyes, he deserved to die!

He had done so much for the heaven realm, but all he got in return was abandonment, so he hated everything here.

The profound heavens celestial Lord was one of the people who set these rules!

"Roar!" As he roared, one of the prayer beads on his body shattered, and the explosive force tore the Golden characters apart. Under the disbelieving gaze of the profound sky immortal Lord, ke Feng's body floated up into the air and pounced toward him.

The giant black palm was coming toward him, but the profound sky immortal Lord did not retreat. Instead, he slapped the giant palm.

A huge Golden Palm expanded in the wind and collided with ke Feng's right arm.

A violent wind pressure swept in all directions. At this moment, a hint of madness appeared on ke Feng's face. The last three remaining black rosary beads exploded at the same time.

The violent force instantly blasted ke Feng's right arm into a mist of blood, while the force transformed from the explosion of the Rosary beads turned into a blood-red palm print, shattering the Golden Palm print and slamming into his body.

At this moment, even the profound heavens immortal Lord couldn't help but spit out a mouthful of blood as his body was sent flying.

"Hahaha, die!" At this moment, ke Feng pounced toward Tian Xuan immortal Lord with a sinister smile and bit him.

At this critical moment of life and death, Tianxuan celestial Lord's eyes turned golden. He formed three immortal seals with both hands and summoned all the immortal spiritual energy in his body to form a golden giant beast, which collided with ke Feng's body.

"Die!" Ke Feng grabbed the Golden beast and bit its neck. He tore off a piece of golden flesh and swallowed it. Then, he raised his head and bit down again.

The profound sky immortal Lord's expression was extremely gloomy. He blinked his golden eyes and controlled the giant golden beast to start a counterattack.

He didn't expect this person to be so strong that he could fight with him.

For some reason, Tianxuan celestial Lord even felt that the ability displayed by this person was somewhat familiar, as if he had seen it somewhere before ...

However, at this moment, Tian Xuan celestial Lord couldn't think too much. He immediately unleashed his full strength and was ready to kill ke Feng!

This time, without the support of the black rosary, Kefeng could no longer unleash his power. He was getting weaker and weaker under the suppression of the profound sky immortal Lord.

A smile appeared on the profound sky immortal Lord's face at the sight of this. He then controlled the giant golden beast to RAM into ke Feng's body. The Golden beast melted into a golden liquid and wrapped around ke Feng.

"It's over!" As the profound sky immortal Lord muttered, the Golden liquid suddenly exploded.

Ke Feng's body finally couldn't withstand the attack. His body became extremely broken and he fell from the sky.

Upon seeing this, a smile appeared on the profound sky immortal Lord's face.

. . . . .

At this moment, he was in the divine artifact space.

Lu Wu, who was paying attention to all this, also had a smile on his face after seeing ke Feng's death.

Then, an arcade machine appeared in front of him. Countless soul coins gathered in his hand and turned into a game coin.

Then, Lu Wu stuffed it into the arcade machine.

"Resurrect on the spot!"

With Lu Wu's shout, the game coin condensed from a soul coin instantly arrived in heaven through the divine artifact ...

What Lu Wu wanted to do was very simple. He just had to wake up ke Feng's soul that was about to sink into oblivion and re-form his body.

As for the energy consumed by Kefeng in the battle, it was naturally paid by the East Emperor Taiyi, so Lu Wu didn't need to waste his soul power at all!

This time, he was going to personally control ke Feng to fight!

"I want to play too?" At this time, little Bei Li, who was standing beside him, said eagerly.

"One life for one person. If you die, we'll exchange for another!" Lu Wu held the joystick and said generously.

## Chapter 640 - Max-Level Player: Little Beili

The profound sky immortal Lord smiled as he looked at ke Feng's broken body and landed on the ground.

'Since I can't get anything out of him, I'll just search his soul. I'll still know the truth!'

Now, he was very curious as to how this person had stepped through the heavenly gate and entered the heaven realm.

However, a blue ball suddenly appeared on the surface of Feng ke's body. It then exploded into a blue mist and surged into his body.

Under Tian Xuan immortal Lord's disbelieving gaze, ke Feng's broken body was being repaired bit by bit.

At the same time, the teeth of the negative entity that was connected to the body of East Emperor Taiyi began to extract the power of his body, pouring it into ke Feng's body.

One star ... Two stars ... Three stars ...

When the third Rosary was formed, ke Feng suddenly opened his eyes and pounced at the approaching Tian Xuan immortal Lord.

At the sight of this, the profound sky immortal Lord's eyes turned golden again. He summoned the Golden beast decisively and charged forward.

However, what he did not expect was that this time, ke Feng directly detonated three of the Rosary beads.

The violent power that was stirred up shattered the Golden beast and sent him flying.

"BOOM!" A giant sinkhole appeared on the ground.

At this moment, Tian Xuan celestial Lord's clothes were in tatters, and his white hair was dancing in the wind as he fell to the ground. He felt an unbearable pain all over his body, and he spat out another mouthful of blood.

At this moment, the profound sky immortal Lord was extremely terrified.

He was sure that ke Feng had died.

However, for some reason, he had actually been resurrected on the spot. Even his physical body had been reconstructed, and the power that had been exhausted in his body had been restored to its original state.

Looking at ke Feng, who was pouncing toward him, the profound sky immortal Lord endured the pain and stood up. Then, he formed an immortal seal with both hands and transformed into a golden beast to meet the attack.

. . . . . .

At this moment, in the divine artifact space.

Lu Wu held the joystick and pressed the buttons at the same time with a serious expression.

This feeling of playing arcade games could only be described as "exciting" for Lu Wu.

There were A total of eight buttons. The joystick controlled up, down, left, right, front, and back. The a key drew donghuang's power, the B key swung his fist, the C key kicked, the D key exploded Qi (explode the will bead), the E key flew ...

At the same time, there was also the way to use the various key combinations ...

At this moment, Lu Wu transformed into a Big Shot in the game and began to control ke Feng to beat up the sky Mystic immortal Lord.

Lu Wu had been unhappy with the person in charge of the heaven policy mirror for a long time. Now that he had the opportunity, he naturally had to repay him.

In the situation where Tianxuan immortal Lord was unable to resist, Lu Wu controlled ke Feng and slapped his face hard.

Who asked you to set up hidden chess pieces everywhere! Pa!

Who asked you to F \* cking harm Cang Xu! Pa!

Who told you to have your eyes on the human realm! Pa!

Who asked you to set up a space passage to the netherworld! Pa!

Up, up, down, left, right, BABA! "Pa pa pa!"

Lu Wu was having fun, and little Bei Li, who was beside him, showed a look of desire because she found that it was really fun and wanted to play.

However, just as Lu Wu was about to kill Tianxuan immortal Lord, several figures suddenly appeared on the screen. They attacked at the same time and suppressed ke Feng, who was beating Tianxuan immortal Lord.

Then, countless spell techniques blasted ke Feng's body into pieces.

game over!

At this moment, a line of words appeared on the screen.

Lu Wu slammed the arcade machine and spent 50 million soul coins to condense a "game coin". Just as he was about to put it into the arcade machine, little Beili suddenly said,"

"I'll do it, I'll do it!"

When Lu Wu heard this, he helplessly handed the game coins to little Bei Li.

After all, they had agreed to exchange one life for another.

After taking the game coins, Xiao Bei Li jumped onto his seat and inserted the game coins into the machine.

At this moment, a blue ball appeared above ke Feng's broken body again. After it exploded, it turned into countless blue mist and surged into his body, repairing his broken body.

The battle started again.

This time, little Bei Li was facing the combined attacks of three heavenly realm high Immortals.

Little Beili's face was solemn as he held the joystick and started to press the buttons.

Unlike Lu Wu's simple operation, little Beili tried to use combination control from the beginning.

Facing three strong opponents, little Bei Li took the initiative to adopt a defensive strategy, instead of directly using the energy blast (will blast bead) to attack like Lu Wu.

He planned to gather power from his teeth first, accumulate more prayer beads, and then wait for the right time to use them.

Little Bei Li called this move 'accumulating rage points'.

Obviously, in terms of gaming talent, little Bei Li was better than Lu Wu.

As time passed, Lu Wu could not believe that little Bei Li was able to withstand the simultaneous attacks of the three immortal Masters and even formed the eighth black will bead.

"Watch carefully!" At that moment, little Bei Li suddenly let out a soft cry. His hands turned into phantoms as he pressed them down.

"Little Beili's first move, rocket head!"

In the image, one of ke Feng's rosary beads suddenly shattered, and with the force of the explosion, he slammed into the immortal Lord's chest, knocking him back several steps with a pale face.

It was obvious that the immortal master did not expect that "ke Feng," who had been on the defensive all this time, would suddenly counterattack and was caught off guard.

"Little Bei Li, the second move, aowu!"

In the video, ke Feng suddenly pounced on the immortal master who had fallen and bit his ear ...

Lu Wu was stunned by this scene.

F \* ck, he even used a combo?

We're probably not playing the same game ...

Looking at the serious-looking little Bei Li who was pressing the hammer immortal master's buttons, Lu Wu suddenly felt like he was little Bei Li's pendant ...

Weak, wronged and useless ...

. . . . . .

Although he was weak, little Beili's ability to control everything was so strong that it was terrifying.

When Lu Wu was operating, although he respected the game, he still felt awkward. After all, it was just the simplest basic control, and it was impossible to smoothly connect various abilities.

However, after little Bei Li had gotten used to his defense, he was able to control the wind with great familiarity.

He defended and attacked, then defended and gathered his Qi, then exploded his Qi and attacked ...

In particular, the self-created 'little north li 18 styles' could only be described as brutal.

When he used the sure-kill technique, strangle, he almost strangled an immortal until his soul left his body and he died on the spot.

At this time, little Bei Li seemed to be able to pass all the levels with a single game coin. When he was getting excited, he stood up from his seat and his hands turned into phantoms. Lu Wu was dazzled by the operation and couldn't learn it even if he wanted to.

"Hahaha, I saw a flaw. Head hammer!"

"Take my combo and lie down!"

"Hmph, stupid guy, you don't deserve to be my enemy!"

"This is the difference in intelligence. Do you think I'm going to punch you? no, continue to hit your head and fall!"

"Burst, Dodge, move, move, you can't hit me!"

"Go behind you and strangle your throat!"

. . . . . .

Looking at little Bei Li, who was getting more and more arrogant, Lu Wu fell silent.

Although he didn't want to admit it, little Beili had used his actions to show him that talent did exist.

It was the same wind control, but everyone had to start from zero.

Little Bei Li had only played for a while, but he was already a Max-level player. He could even come up with a Combo Guide and a strategy.

In fact, little Bei Li's skills were still improving.

Not only had he learned how to control the wind to fight, but he had also begun to study the moves of the three immortal monarchs in order to find their flaws.

He was still a newbie player and only knew the simplest moves ...

At this time, Lu Wu, who was watching the game from the side, looked like a newbie in the arcade hall looking up at a Big Boss who had passed all the levels with a single game coin. His face was full of envy and longing.

If only I could be this awesome ...

. . . . .

The battle was still going on. By accumulating rage points, little Bei Li's every attack put immense pressure on the three immortal Masters.

What made them feel even more helpless was that every time they formed hand seals and were ready to attack, ke Feng seemed to be able to see through this and started to Dodge in advance.

The battle with ke Feng made them feel like they were full of flaws.

In the end, the immortal master could no longer bear it and began to fight against ke Feng with all his might. He wanted to create an opportunity to kill ke Feng even if he was injured.

Under such circumstances, little Bei Li suddenly controlled ke Feng to hug one of the immortal monarchs, and the ten will beads on his body exploded at the same time.

With the 'GAME lover' notification, little Bei Li took the immortal away.

Lu Wu was dumbfounded by this scene. He actually killed an immortal master, what a big profit!

"You do it. I'm not very familiar with it. Let me think about the technical problems. It'll be fine next time!" At this time, little Beili nodded at Lu Wu.

Lu Wu was speechless.

Not very skilled?

Are you serious?

At this moment, Lu Wu felt that the word "talent" had been thrown at his face by little Bei Li, which had caused him a mental blow.

Lolis can't be judged by their appearance, the ancients didn't lie to me!

As he thought of this, Lu Wu silently condensed a "game coin" and put it into the arcade machine.

Soon, ke Feng was resurrected on the spot again.

Under the horrified gazes of the remaining two immortal Masters, it pounced on them.

However, the fear on the two immortal Masters 'faces quickly turned into confusion.

Because this time, wind Conqueror ... Was so weak!

After more than ten minutes of Lu Wu's control, the screen lit up with "GAME OVER" as expected.

Lu Wu's face was full of tears and he thought that he was a handicapped person.

And so, the all-rounded little Bei Li once again made a magnificent appearance.

While the two immortal Masters were still in a daze, ke Feng, who had become stronger again, began to beat them up ...

. . . . . .

In the dark, the eastern Emperor Taiyi was paying close attention to ke Feng, who was fighting with the immortal Lord.

At this moment, he was still searching for the exact location of the negative body.

However, no matter how hard he tried to sense, the negative entities were pointing at ke Feng. There was no power behind the scenes.

At this moment, East Emperor Taiyi frowned.

Unwilling to give up, he continued to sense for a while, and finally couldn't sit still.

If this continued, ke Feng would kill the other two immortal Masters as well.

His figure suddenly appeared in the everlasting domain. With a raise of his hand, he stopped ke Feng in place.

The force was too strong. No matter how skilled little Bei Li was, he could not block it.

Then, ke Feng's body was crushed by an invisible force and turned into fine powder ...

So, it was Lu Wu's turn again ...

At this time, Lu Wu's hand that was holding the game coins was trembling.

A newbie challenging a BOSS?

I can't even beat the small monsters, so how can I directly fight the strongest BOSS at the last level?

Lu Wu felt that he had no chance of winning.

After all, all of ke Feng's power came from donghuang Taiyi. No matter how powerful ke Feng's power was, it could never surpass donghuang Taiyi

S.

At the thought of this, Lu Wuxin was determined.

Since you can't beat me, why the hell are you still fighting? you hit me, so I'll tear down your house and see who's more ruthless!

## **Chapter 641 - Divine Seal Of Glass**

Donghuang's appearance brought the 'game' that Lu Wu had arranged to an end.

In the face of absolute power, ke Feng had no ability to fight with it!

However, Lu Wu didn't think so at this time.

He immediately condensed a "game coin" with his soul coins and threw it into the arcade machine.

At this moment, ke Feng's body in the heavenly realm reassembled.

Under donghuang Taiyi's astonished gaze, the resurrected ke Feng pounced toward the city below after reforming his body. He then detonated the newly condensed will bead.

As the flames rose, a violent power wreaked havoc in the city of the heaven realm.

Lu Wu's idea was very simple.

Although I can't beat you, I can tear down your house!

No matter what technique or strategy you want, if you hit me, I'll tear down your house. If you hit me, I'll massacre the city!

As a clumsy player, Lu Wu suddenly thought of a solution.

Donghuang's expression turned grave as he saw this. He immediately extended his hand to control ke Feng. With a clench of his fist, ke Feng's body exploded on the spot and turned into nothingness.

Seeing ke Feng's body being crushed, donghuang Taiyi was about to grab his soul and check it.

However, right at this moment, the divine weapon was activated and forcefully dragged ke Feng's soul into the six paths reincarnation, allowing him to escape from donghuang Taiyi's grasp.

Sensing the disappearance of his soul, donghuang Taiyi's body also disappeared from where he was standing, following ke Feng's soul into the six paths of reincarnation.

Lu Wu and little Bei Li, who saw this scene through the divine artifact, smiled.

Whether it was the control of the six paths of reincarnation or the control of the soul, little Bei Li was able to suppress donghuang.

The moment donghuang Taiyi entered the six paths of reincarnation, ke Feng's soul returned to its original spot under Bei Li's control.

Then, Lu Wu decisively used the coin to revive ... And continued to dismantle!

By the time donghuang Taiyi returned, ke Feng had already turned this city into a sea of fire and was rushing to the next city.

At this moment, the Furious donghuang disappeared from where he was standing. When he reappeared, he was already above ke Feng's head, crushing his physical body in an instant.

However, just as he was about to grab ke Feng's soul, it was once again kept into the six paths of reincarnation.

Donghuang Taiyi saw this and followed after him decisively ...

After repeating this a few times, donghuang Taiyi's face turned gloomy. He activated all ten prayer beads at the same time, locking down the heaven and earth, isolating this place from the outside world.

At this moment, although Lu Wu could use the method of Burning Soul coins to make in-game purchases and continue to deal with donghuang Taiyi, it was no longer necessary.

This was because ke Feng's soul had begun to disintegrate.

Although he could still absorb energy from donghuang, ke Feng's soul, which had been under a heavy load, could no longer take it.

His soul had already begun to disintegrate and disperse bit by bit.

Although little Beili had the ability to repair ke Feng's soul, it was too risky.

This was because the premise of repairing the soul was to bring ke Feng's soul into the divine artifact space.

However, there was a huge risk in doing so. It was unknown whether East Emperor Taiyi could find the location of the space of the divine artifact by following this line.

The strength of donghuang Taiyi was something that Lu Wu could not compete with at this stage. If he was really found by him, the result would be obvious.

The reason why Lu Wu dared to do this was because he was prepared to abandon ke Feng's soul and would never absorb it into the divine artifact.

In other words, as ke Feng's soul began to collapse, this would be his last life. There was no possibility of him being resurrected.

At this moment, ke Feng's face revealed a smile. He pointed his middle finger at donghuang Taiyi. His body was crushed by an invisible force, and his soul was also disintegrated.

Sensing that ke Feng's soul had collapsed, donghuang, who had wanted to search his soul, was stunned. He reached out and grabbed where ke Feng was.

Suddenly, a Black Tooth appeared from the blood mist and fell into his palm.

Sensing the energy fluctuations coming from the tooth, donghuang's expressionless face finally showed a slight change.

Now, he knew why Kefeng could take power from him. He also knew that his guess was right. Someone was using their body parts to create negative entities!

As for where this tooth came from, donghuang Taiyi had already guessed it.

That was a hidden chess piece he had left behind to kill Shaohao, who had escaped to the outer realm.

At this moment, it was very obvious that the chess game had been broken by someone, and this person had even used this to counter his move.

A human race power that had fled to the outer realms?

While guessing the identity of this person, donghuang Taiyi's face showed a trace of seriousness.

Everything in the Three Realms was under his control.

In the Dharma ending age of the human world, the past cultivation events were gone forever, and there was no hope of rising again.

Under the law of the jungle, the netherworld had constant internal friction, and its overall battle power was much weaker than the heaven realm 's. It could not pose a threat to the heaven realm.

The only ones he was most worried about were the human soldiers who had fled to the outer realms.

This was also the reason why he had chosen to continue his pursuit after the three humans had fled.

Because the human race's potential was too great, if they were not completely eliminated, the risk would always exist.

As he thought of this, donghuang thought of another person, and the fear on his face disappeared in an instant.

At this moment, he thought of 'slaughter', but he quickly denied this guess.

If the person behind the scenes was really tu mie, no matter how strong the heaven realm was, it was impossible to fight with him. Why did they need to play such tricks now?

As he thought of this, donghuang Taiyi raised his head and looked at the sky. His gaze pierced through the layers of clouds and arrived at the endless void of the outer realm ...

Since you haven't returned after so long, I hope you're dead ...

. . . . . .

At this moment, in the divine artifact space.

Lu Wu and little Bei Li were all smiles.

In fact, the reason why the resentment in ke Feng's heart grew so quickly was all because of Lu Wu's arrangement.

When he was on the broken Jade Star, Lu Wu had already planted a twisted seed in ke Feng's heart when he was in a coma. It would explode sooner or later.

But what Lu Wu didn't expect was that this seed would grow so quickly and soon reached the stage where it could be used.

This was also his first counterattack against heaven.

Since they were enemies, he would not show any mercy.

Ice used "battle to the death" to bloom the last afterglow of the heavendefying old era. At that time, Lu Wu vowed to open the dawn of a new era.

Ren zu Kong Yi used his life to protect the descendants of the human race, and Lu Wu once swore that he would inherit his will!

Lu Wu never said his promise, but he carried it out with his actions.

He had suffered many losses in the hands of the heaven realm, but this time, Lu Wu felt satisfied.

Although he had spent 800 million soul coins in this battle to revive ke Feng, the losses he had caused to heaven realm were far more than this number.

Moreover, the batch of resources that ke Feng had transported to the broken Jade Star was worth four billion soul coins. Compared to his income, this amount of expenditure was nothing.

After spending 800 million soul coins to play an arcade game, Lu Wu not only didn't feel that he had lost out, but he also felt that it was very exciting.

If ke Feng's soul wasn't crushed by the power from East Emperor Taiyi, he would have been able to continue!

No matter what, he had to play with the high and mighty Eastern Emperor Taiyi and let him know the horror of the rich big shots.

. . . . .

At this moment, the arcade game was over. Lu Wu began to count the supplies he got from this cross-border Battle.

A moment later, the statistics of the divine artifact came out.

[Types of medicinal herbs: 23145 types]

[Classifications: earth Emperor essence, earth core soul marrow, pill soul serum, drunken cloud immortal tree, water cloud fruit, Soaring Dragon Heart, red flame fruit, sulfur flame spirit saliva, heavenly numb meteorite essence, seven-colored Moon Orchid, Soul Baby fruit, spirit Dragon heavenly Ganoderma, earth core serum, broken Dragon Root, returning grass, Vermillion blood fruit ...]

[Proportion of low-level mystical materials: 31.8%]

[Proportion of intermediate mystical materials: 48.5%]

[Proportion of high-tier mystical materials: 21.7%]

[Total value (converted to soul coins): 4.937647432 soul coins!]

. . . . . .

At this moment, Lu Wu felt extremely happy.

Back then, in order to save Bing Ling, he had lost a few billion soul coins in the game with donghuang Taiyi in the six paths of reincarnation.

Now that he had earned all of it back from heaven in this way, Lu Wu felt even happier than the usual way to earn soul coins.

Lu Wu's heart was surging with excitement at this moment.

"Big meatshield, check the forum!" Little Beili, who was standing on the side, poked Lu Wu and said,"

When Lu Wu heard this, he cast a confused look.

"You'll know when you see it!"

When Lu Wu heard this, he immediately opened the battle Forum and began to scan through the popular posts on the homepage.

Very quickly, he knew what little Beili was referring to.

This was a post that had been posted not long ago, but it had attracted a large number of players, and its popularity was rising.

[Who knows what this is? [I picked it up from the ruins of the explosion during the previous inter-world War. Is it valuable? why can't I understand the content of the analysis?] [Op: delicious wind snake]

(Picture attached)

[Glass divine seal (God Realm level two)]:

[Item information: extinguished divine seal. It contains the power of three heaven realm laws.]

. . . . . .

The players were discussing the item in the post. The description of the item was vague, and they did not know its specific effects.

Crayon Shin-chan: "from a professional point of view, just by looking at the two words 'immortal state' hanging behind this item, it's not simple. I think it can be sold for at least 100000 soul coins. Although I don't know its specific effects, it's best not to sell it. Otherwise, you might regret it when you find out its specific effects during the version update."(Funny) After all, in the early stages of the war, a bunch of people had chosen to sell their mystical materials in the merchant shop at one-tenth of the current market price. They were still happy at that time, but now they were probably regretting it to the point where their intestines turned green (funny). Of course, you could sell it in advance as a precaution, because this thing might not be worth much after the version update. The earlier you sell it, the earlier you enjoy it (funny)

The strongest pear: "I don't think this thing is valuable. It can't be eaten or used as equipment. It's also not a material for alchemy or forging. It doesn't seem to be of any use. The above is just my personal guess!"

[Invincible loneliness: a godly state item. It's definitely not simple. I feel that it might be of great use in the future. Op, do you have any thoughts of selling it?] Contact me privately if you have it (the Sea King is deep in thought.jpg)

[Suika Taro: why can you guys pick up good things so easily? look at what I've picked up (thud)(attached)]

[Ash pile (white)]:

[Item Introduction: there should be three owners of this pile of ashes, but now they seem to have fused together ...]

Hairy man and wind replied suikataro: "hahaha, F \* ck you, you're a talent. Others picked up equipment after the explosion, but you picked up a pile of ashes. And it's a fusion of three people. You're a talent!"

Crayon Shin-chan replied to suikua Taro,[you can recycle trash. After all, it's still a white quality material. You can get the forger to help you make a white quality ash blade.] Although the quality of this weapon was not high, it might be the first equipment in the entire server that was above level 400. After all, the owners of these ashes were all existences above the realm of ghost emperor and ghost king (funny)

A cup of iced Coke replied Crayon Shinchan: Are you trying to kill me with laughter? What bone ash weapon? hahaha!

Peppa the wild boar: "stop fooling around. Let ' [email protected] dog official together and ask him to come out and explain what the' divine seal of Azure 'is!"

The undying warrior:@war official

Master baokemeng:@conscript official

Roasting Chang 'e while holding a Jade Rabbit: <@battle official>

. . . . . .

In the case that the discussion couldn't come to a conclusion, the players began to "tag" Lu Wu's side account on the official forum, hoping that he would come out and explain.

To this, Lu Wu was silent.

When he saw the divine seal, he was also dumbfounded at first.

The players didn't know the value of this item, but how could he not know?

Just like the netherworld, each divine seal in the heaven realm represented a God, so one could imagine its value.

But what puzzled Lu Wu was ...

During the inter-realm battle, the strongest ke Feng was only at the demigod realm. How did this divine seal appear in the inter-realm battle?

Thinking of this, Lu Wu focused on the "glaze divine seal" stored in a player's space and began to investigate.

The divine artifact's deduction function was activated at this moment.

At the same time, the soul coins in his storage began to burn intensely.

Then, an image appeared in front of Lu Wu's eyes and began to rapidly advance.

A moment later, Lu Wu, who had deduced the specific information about this divine seal, opened his eyes.

After finding out the specific reason, Lu Wu suddenly didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

It turned out that the previous owner of this divine seal was a very ordinary immortal disciple of the heaven realm. He obtained this divine seal by chance and activated it by accident.

After that, the life of this immortal disciple changed greatly.

By relying on the divine seal, he could experience high-level immortal spells that he had never dared to think about in the past. He could also observe the trajectory of the laws through the divine seal, come into contact with the power of the laws, and comprehend the preliminary imprints of the laws. It could be said that this immortal disciple's cultivation was like a cheat, and his future would be even more beautiful.

However, he was very careful. He knew that it was a crime to keep a Jade, so he hid this divine seal and didn't let anyone know. He planned to fuse it into his body bit by bit, choosing to keep a low profile before he had absolute power.

According to the normal development of the plot, a guy who had obtained a cheat and knew how to keep a low profile would usually grow into a Big Shot in the end.

However, the "cultivation talent" he had displayed at this time had been appreciated by the higher-ups, ke Feng. He had been transferred to the transportation team from the reserve.

From this moment on, the guy who had obtained the cheat was doomed to a tragedy.

Under nie Feng's in-game bomb, this guy with a bright future couldn't resist and evaporated on the spot ...

However, the marker was left behind, and it was picked up by the player who had posted the thread.

After understanding the specific reason, Lu Wu didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

He clearly had a cheat, but he didn't expect his life to end in such a way. It could be said that his death was without any waves, which was completely not in line with the characteristics of a Big Shot with a cheat.

It was too F \* cking tragic!

Lu Wu wanted to make a sad expression, but when he thought that the heaven realm had lost a very important divine seal recorded in The Investiture of the Gods in this battle, he couldn't help but laugh.

It was too tragic! Hahaha!

# **Chapter 642 - Heavenly Demon Ranking**

Failed to download chapter body

# **Chapter 643 - Superweapon Concept**

Failed to download chapter body

### **Chapter 644 - : A Chance Encounter**

The great domain of hell, the blue Valley ruins.

After Eric and the US military had worked together, the hell server had welcomed a period of peace.

Following that, the problem of technological development was brought to the table.

The main problem was how to catch up to the central server. This was the key to development.

At this time, Eric, who was one of the leading figures in the development of technology in the hell server, proposed the idea of creating a 'superweapon'.

In Arek's mind, he did not expect such a weapon to be able to kill gods, but it had to be able to shake demigod-level powerhouses. Even nie Feng was able to kill demigod realm experts!

In this regard, Eric put forward several plans in the subsequent consultation with the US military.

However, a large number of researchers opposed these plans during the meeting.

In the eyes of these researchers, Eric's idea was too far-sighted.

The development of the Super weapon would be inevitable in the future, but not now.

This was because the most important factor for this type of weapon of mass destruction was whether it could accurately hit the target. If it could not

accurately hit the target area, it would be a pure waste of resources.

And to support the accuracy, a perfect satellite positioning system was needed.

This wasn't something that could be solved by simply launching a satellite. It required dozens of satellites to provide positioning support at the same time.

This was too difficult for the current hell server to do.

It wasn't that they didn't have the strength to build positioning satellites, but that they didn't have the strength to protect them.

If they launched another one after it was destroyed, it would undoubtedly waste a large amount of precious resources, which was very disadvantageous to the early stages of development.

Therefore, the opinion of the researchers at the meeting was to give up on the creation of superweapons and continue to focus on the improvement and strengthening of mecha.

In this regard, Eric argued and proposed several benefits of having a super weapon.

For example, the superweapon could help them speed up the process of conquering the blue Valley ruins. Another example was that the superweapon could allow them to challenge the powerful monsters in the hell domain and obtain higher profits. It could completely make up for the loss of satellites.

After Eric expressed his opinion, most of the researchers at the meeting still opposed it, but a few chose to agree.

This made Eric very angry.

His original idea was to let the US military share the cost of developing the superweapon after this plan was passed at the meeting.

However, now that a large number of research and development personnel were on the opposing side, the superweapon plan clearly could not be passed.

At this moment, Eric had the urge to blow up the heads of all the people who opposed him.

A bunch of short-sighted people who only know how to do scientific research and don't have any far-sighted ideas ...

Just as Eric was cursing in his heart, the ground suddenly began to shake. Then, a voice shouted in the voice channel,

"Attention, everyone! The demonic T-Rex is coming!"

Upon hearing this, the faces of all the researchers present changed, and Eric's face also showed a serious expression.

The campsite they were in was built by him and the US military.

His plan was to use this place as a starting point and slowly take down the entire Blue Valley ruins.

However, they did not expect to encounter a terrifying beast tide not long after the camp was built.

This was definitely not a small matter, because this camp was likely to be destroyed in the beast tide.

At this moment, everyone's face revealed a worried expression.

"Let's stop discussing. We'll make a decision after we defeat this beast tide!" Arek said. He then turned around and walked out of the temporary meeting room. He began to gather the players of blacklight to prepare for the beast tide.

. . . . . .

The ground trembled more and more violently as time passed. At this time, the players in the camp were ready for battle.

In fact, this was not the first time that the hell server's players had faced a monster horde.

However, he had yet to achieve a single victory.

This was because the players 'defenses were broken through like paper wherever the violent beast tide went.

Therefore, when faced with a monster horde, the players from the hell server would usually choose to retreat instead of fighting it head-on.

However, this time was different.

This was because they were now in the center of the blue Valley ruins, a new campsite jointly built by Eric and the US military.

Even a day ago, they had planned to use this camp as the starting point and start to slowly nibble away at the entire Blue Valley ruins, firmly holding it in their hands.

Therefore, when the monster horde came this time, neither Eric nor the players from the US military had any intention of retreating.

They were planning to defend this place to the death!

As the reconnaissance drone sent images and confirmed the location of the monster horde, the battle began.

The commander at the scene immediately reported the specific location of the monster horde according to the information provided by the drone and shouted,"fire!"

The scene was suddenly filled with smoke and dust. Missiles with flame tails rose into the air and headed toward the target point.

In the distance, countless gigantic mythical tyrannosauruses were charging towards the players 'new camp. When they came into contact with the incoming missiles, a large number of demonic T-Rex in the front row were instantly blasted to the ground!

"Roar!"

Facing the attack, countless demonic T-Rex raised their heads and roared, shooting out beams from their mouths.

As the demonic T-Rex turned its head, the beams in their mouths became the best missile interception system. Wherever they went, countless missiles exploded in the air.

Although some of them would slip through the net, the attacks did not have much of an impact on the Horde of mythical tyrannosauruses. Many of the fallen mythical tyrannosauruses quickly got up and ran towards the players 'camp.

The commander of the camp was shocked to see this scene through the image sent back by the drone.

Although he knew that creatures like the demonic T-Rex had extremely strong bodies, he didn't expect it to easily withstand a round of missiles. It even took the explosion head-on and didn't have many injuries on its body.

"All close-combat mechas, get ready to defend. The rest of the charged mechas, 11 O' clock in front of you, 1253 meters away, adjust the muzzles and start firing!"

Following the commander's roar, countless close-combat mechas strode out of the campsite, forming a barrier in front of the campsite. Behind them were auxiliary mechas that could provide repairs and supplies on the battlefield.

<sup>&</sup>quot; 1000 meters, continue to bombard!"

The commander relied on the images sent back by the drones to accurately report the location of the bombardment. All the players had to do was adjust the parameters of the mecha panel and fire according to the commander's command.

This method of fighting was extremely convenient and had great destructive power. It would have been very effective in the past.

However, it was obviously not suitable for this time.

Seeing the mythical Tyrannosaurus that was blown to the ground but could still stand up tenaciously, both the commander and the players couldn't help but feel agitated.

"All lightsaber mechas, head up! Charging mechas, switch to burst fire!"

As the Horde of mythical tyrannosauruses got closer, the commander gave the order for close combat.

As soon as he finished speaking, all the players operating the charged mech put away their hand cannons and took out their sniper rifles or charged laser guns, starting to shoot at the mythical Tyrannosaurus.

However, to the players 'despair, these mythical tyrannosauruses had extremely strong defense. The high-damage shots still couldn't kill them easily. The injuries made them even more brutal.

The front row of beam saber mecha teams that came into contact with them had also fallen in a short period of time.

The entire horde of mythical tyrannosauruses advanced forward with unstoppable momentum.

Seeing this, the commander was helpless. He knew that the camp might not be able to survive this time.

The players had the same thought as the commander.

As expected, it was too difficult to set up a camp. Wandering was the norm ...

Just as the players were feeling dejected and thought that they were going to die under the rampage of the mythical tyrannosauruses, the Horde of mythical tyrannosauruses suddenly became restless.

Many of the mythical tyrannosauruses raised their heads and roared. They ran even faster as if something terrifying was chasing after them.

The players who saw this were also surprised. They wanted to know what was behind the Horde of mythical T-Rex that could make such a powerful horde of mythical T-Rex afraid.

At this moment, an angry roar came from the distance.

"Frozen brat, you're cheating. I said that I wouldn't use any spell techniques to kill the demonic T-Rex with my physical body. What happened just now doesn't count!"

"Bullsh \* t! When did I agree to this? do you think I'm stupid to compete with you earth-splitting cultivators in physical strength? a loss is a loss, don't find excuses!"

"F \* ck you! Since that's the case, I won't be polite anymore ... I'll shatter the mountains and split the earth!"

Accompanied by a "earth-shattering" roar, a figure holding a hammer descended from the sky and landed heavily in the middle of the group of mythical tyrannosauruses.

At this moment, the earth crumbled, and countless demonic T-Rex were sent flying with him as the center.

Under the players 'disbelieving gazes, the mythical tyrannosauruses' bodies disintegrated in the air, turning into a mist of blood that rained down.

"Ten thousand miles of ice!" At this moment, another voice rang out, and then a bright blue light suddenly appeared in the distance.

At this moment, it began to snow, and it was getting heavier and heavier ...

In the blink of an eye, the area where the demonic T-Rex herd was turned into a World of Ice and snow.

The layer of ice spread rapidly from the distance. Countless demonic T-Rex that was running wildly could not resist at all after coming into contact with it, turning into ice sculptures.

"You're f \* cking shameless!" Seeing that the demonic T-Rex horde had been annihilated, lie Shan stomped his foot in anger, shattering all the ice sculptures around him. He then turned his head and looked at the figure that was floating over from the distance.

"Bullshit, you know you're not as good as him? I don't know where you got the courage to compete with me for the Beiqi throne, but with your strength, there's still a gap between us. However, you can't be blamed for this. After all, I'm a descendant of the northern divergent's God race. My noble bloodline has made my innate talent stronger than yours. Therefore, it's already very good that you've reached this level!"

"I'm inferior to you, my ass. If you're so capable, then go and be the Beiqi King for me to see!" Looking at Bing Feng's smiling face, lie Shan could not help but mock.

Hearing this, Bing Feng was stunned.

Although he had this idea, the problem was that he didn't dare to!

When he thought of his boss, darknorth, who had already ascended to godhood, icebound suddenly felt a wave of depression.

Darknorth had always been a target he wanted to catch up to, but even now, he had not been able to catch up. Instead, the gap between them had only grown wider.

"Alright, I won't argue with you anymore. Hurry up and bring a few back and let the fire barbecue them. I haven't eaten in a long time!" Ice seal

waved his hand disinterestedly.

Mountain cracker did not reply. Instead, he pointed at the hell server's players in front of the camp.

"Frozen boy, what kind of creature is this? it's so shiny. I've never seen it before!"

When Bing Feng heard this, he immediately raised his head and looked over. He then revealed a surprised expression,"

"I've never seen it before either. Can it be eaten?"

Their conversation was recorded by the drone and then sounded in the players 'voice channel.

At this moment, the players were all trembling in fear. They felt that the days of growing up in the hell server were too difficult.

Usually, there would be beast tides and natural disasters, but now, there seemed to be two hell creatures that he couldn't afford to offend.

How were they going to live their days!

### **Chapter 645 - : This Is Your Ancestor**

As all the players inside and outside the camp were wearing mechas, they were creatures that mountain cracker and icebound had never seen before.

Similarly, the players also thought that frozen and mountain cracker were bosses from some territory in hell, the kind that were not to be trifled with.

At this moment, the hell server's players were all trembling in fear.

Seeing the brutal and simple way ice seal and mountain split killed the demonic T-Rex, the players knew that they were no match for them. If they fought, they would definitely be wiped out.

"I can feel the life energy fluctuation under their shells. They should be shell-like creatures. We can peel their shells and eat them!" Lie Shan suddenly said.

When Bing Feng heard this, he suddenly nodded,"

"Then, should we catch some and bring them back?"

"Hmm, let's catch some. We'll have a taste of every creature!" Lie Shan immediately nodded.

. . . . . .

At this time, Lu Wu was paying close attention to what was happening in the hell suit.

Seeing that the infighting in the hell suits was finally over and they were ready to build a new camp together, Lu Wu was still very happy.

This meant that the players were ready to clear out all the forces in the blue Valley ruins, and the war would bring a large number of soul coins.

However, when he saw the group of demonic T-Rex coming, Lu Wu felt that this time might have to be delayed.

This was because the divine artifact had detected that the weakest of these demonic T-Rex was at the ghost Governor realm. In fact, nearly half of them had reached the ghost king realm.

If it was the central server, it would not be a big problem to face the group of mythical tyrannosauruses.

This was because most of the players in the central server had already reached the level of ghost Governor and ghost general. There were even a few players who had reached the level of ghost king.

Players like Hu He, nie Feng, and Yuan Fang couldn't use their own realm to measure their strength.

However, the hell suit did not stand out in terms of high-end combat power.

The hell suit's specialty was its AoE and AoE attacks.

For example, in the cross-border war, the technology side had an obvious advantage.

If not for nie Feng's help, the hell server's total battle Points would have even surpassed the central server 's.

In other words, when the hell server attacked a faction that was weaker than them, they would basically crush them.

However, in the face of high-end combat power, their shortcomings were also revealed.

Against one of the most terrifying creatures in the blue Valley ruins, the mythical tyrannosauruses, their area of effect attacks were not as effective.

Although the powered mech's sniper rifle could kill mo T-Rex, there were not many ghost general-level mechs at the current stage. It was easy to imagine how difficult it would be to kill mo T-Rex, who was of a higher realm.

So, when he saw the group of mythical tyrannosauruses coming, Lu Wu felt that the players from the hellish server had to continue wandering.

However, at this time, the appearance of an old acquaintance surprised Lu Wu

Ice seal and mountain crack, Lu Wu was very familiar with these two people.

Although they didn't know Lu Wu, Lu Wu had always treated them as his own people.

The ice seal, the descendant of the northern divergent's God race, could even be considered a descendant of his previous life.

Back then, darknorth had brought them to the great infernal realm to take the blame for him, and he had always remembered this favor.

It had been two years, and Lu Wu was very happy to see that they were still alive and well.

At least, this proved that the heaven realm had not been able to do anything to them during the two years of pursuit.

However, when he heard that frozen and mountain cracker wanted to eat the "players", Lu Wu's face immediately fell.

Look, is this something a human can say?

At this moment, seeing that ice seal and mountain crack were about to make a move, Lu Wu finally couldn't help it.

He immediately projected himself in front of the frozen and cracked mountain in the ruins of the blue Valley.

As his blurry figure appeared, lie Shan and Bing Feng were shocked and immediately looked at Lu Wu with vigilance.

"Lie Shan, what is this thing? I've never seen it before!"

"How the F \* ck would I know what it is? I've never seen it before!"

"That's right. You and I are both from Beiqi. What I haven't seen before, you probably haven't either!"

Lu Wu was speechless.

Lu Wu, who was about to speak, suddenly didn't know what to say. He felt that the two people in front of him were like ZZS ...

Mm, it has the characteristics of our Great Northern Qi.

At this moment, Lu Wu thought of another funny guy, who was the first king of Beiqi." Darknorth.

He was already so old, yet he still wanted to mess with Gu Yu and the dog. He used his actions to prove what it meant to have a Crooked Stick, and the subordinates he brought out were even more so.

As he thought along this line of thought, Lu Wu's face suddenly froze.

That's not right, wasn't the most important person in my previous life?

Lu Wu was speechless.

"What's your background?" At this time, Bing Feng looked at Lu Wu vigilantly and asked.

Even though they had already reached the demigod realm.

However, in the great domain of hell, there were demigods and even godly state experts. Therefore, under the situation where he could not detect Lu Wu's signs of life, ice seal chose to be cautious.

"Me? I know darknorth!" Lu Wu said with a smile.

Upon hearing this, Bing Feng and lie Shan were shocked.

"You know the boss?" Bing Feng asked.

"Not only do I know your boss, but I also know the two of you. Your name is Bing Feng, and his name is lie Shan!" As he spoke, Lu Wu pointed at the ice seal and then pointed at lie Shan.

Upon hearing this, lie Shan and Bing Feng were dumbstruck.

They were sure that they had never seen this person before, and they had never come to the great domain of hell before they fled. However, this person said that he knew them and even called out their names. This was somewhat unbelievable.

"Mind-reading?" Bing Feng asked suspiciously.

"The Soul Clan's soul inspection?" Looking at Lu Wu's blurry figure, lie Shan also asked his own guess.

"Take me to darknorth and we'll have a chat. You'll understand when the time comes!" Lu Wu thought for a moment and continued.

"Impossible. I suspect that you're a spy placed here by the heaven realm. You don't look like a good person. If you have the ability, show your true self. Otherwise, it's absolutely possible for us to take you to see the boss!" Bing Feng immediately refused.

Lu Wu heard this and shook his head helplessly."

"It's impossible for you to see my true body, but I do have a deep connection with you. I would like to meet with darknorth to discuss some important matters!"

"Woof! I think you're becoming more and more like an informer that the heaven realm has placed here. Do you want to find out my boss's current position and report it to the heaven realm in exchange for rewards?" Lie Shan clenched his fist as he spoke, a sinister smile on his face.

"Lie Shan, I have the same idea as you!" Bing Feng looked at Lu Wu with hostility.

Seeing that ice seal and mountain cracker were about to fight, Lu Wu felt helpless and thought about how to explain it.

At that moment, little Beili's voice rang out in his mind.

"Turn your projection into the goddess Beili and scare them to death. Make them kneel down and acknowledge their ancestors. Then, I'll take you to see the old man!"

Lu Wu was speechless.

"Shut up! Don't say anything!" Lu Wu said in an unpleasant tone.

"Tsk, I'll let you transform. It's not like you'll really become the goddess of Beili. You don't even dare to dress up as a woman, how can you ..."

Lu Wu immediately blocked little Bei Li's words. He then turned to look at frozen and cracked mountain and said,"

"Let's talk somewhere else!"

With that, Lu Wu's figure turned into a Phantom and sped away.

Bing Feng and lie Shan's expressions froze when they saw this.

"Are we going with them?"

"Go my a \* s! Who the hell is he to go just because he said so?!"

"I think the same!"

As they spoke, Bing Feng and lie Shan raised their hands and high-fived each other. Both of them smiled.

At this time, Lu Wu, who noticed that lie Shan and Bing Feng did not follow him, turned back again.

At this moment, Lu Wu was in an extremely bad mood. He didn't expect these two guys to be so uncooperative.

At that moment, he thought of little Beili's suggestion, and it seemed to be feasible ...

He immediately shook his head and decisively killed this thought.

"Frozen brat, look at what I have in my hand." As he spoke, Lu Wu took out a token.

[Beiqi king's seal (ancient)]: the Beiqi king's seal created by the first Beiqi King of the Beiqi region. It symbolizes supreme power and glory (expired).

Upon seeing the Beiqi royal seal, frozen and mountain cracker were once again dumbstruck.

"Where did you get it?" Lie Shan asked with a grave expression.

This Beiqi royal seal had a unique aura, so he could be sure that this royal seal was not fake.

The problem was, since it was the real Beiqi royal seal, how did this person obtain it?

"I'm also from Beiqi. Darknorth personally gave me this royal seal of Beiqi!"

Seeing the shock on lie Shan and Bing Feng's faces, Lu Wu couldn't help but laugh.

In reality, this Beiqi royal seal wasn't given to him by beiming. Instead, it was given to Gu Yu and Gou 'Zi by beiming.

Back then, when Gu Yu and Gou 'Zi mobilized the earth-splitting people to fight against the sea King, they also relied on this token!

At this moment, Lu Wu took it out from the space of Gu Yu and planned to borrow it for a while.

"That's not right, this royal seal should be in the hands of the player clan. Why is it with you?" Lie Shan's face was full of confusion as he thought of the problem.

"I'm a member of the players!" Lu Wu said unhappily.

"I don't believe you. Show me." Bing Feng asked with a suspicious expression.

At this moment, Lu Wu really wanted to slap the two bastards in front of him to death. What the f \* ck, they even had to put on a show? how could they prove that they were players by acting?

"Bing Feng, if you talk to me like this again, you will regret it!" Lu Wu said in a deep voice.

"Oh, how dare you threaten me? if it was in the past, you would definitely become an ice sculpture in the back mountain of my clan's land!" Ice seal's temper immediately flared up.

"Your icy snow clan's land is long gone!"

"Lie Shan, I don't want to talk to him anymore. He's too infuriating. Let's beat him to death!" A hint of anger appeared on Bing Feng's young and tender face.

At this time, Lu Wu's thoughts were exactly the same as ice seal 's.

It was too infuriating to talk to these two ZZS. Although it was good to be vigilant, why did the words that came out of his mouth make him want to be beaten up?

Lu Wu, who was really helpless, condensed a mark in his palm.

This seal was the sky-sealing seal that God Bei Qi, Bei Li, had.

Although there was no longer any power of law inside, Lu Wu still decided to show it to ice seal and mountain crack.

"What is this? And whose royal seal was it? It's no use, we don't believe it!" Bing Feng waved his hand with a look of disdain, as if no one could do anything to him.

Looking at the young child's face, Lu Wu really wanted to beat this unfilial grandson to death. He couldn't even recognize the "seal of the sky law" of his ancestor.

Just as Lu Wu was about to teach the two people in front of him a lesson, a figure quietly appeared behind the frozen and cracked mountain.

Then, the figure pressed the frozen man's head and pressed it to the ground.

"This is your ancestor, you bastard!"

### Chapter 646 - Red Packet From The Ancestor

The person who had appeared behind frozen and mountain cracker was none other than their boss, darknorth.

Under Lu Wu's surprised gaze, beiming raised his hand and pressed the frozen Head to the ground.

Bing Feng immediately pulled on his hand with a wronged expression. He looked very pitiful, completely different from his previous arrogant and domineering appearance.

"Boss, why are you here? quickly hide! This guy is probably an informer planted here by the heaven realm!" Lie Shan said in a low voice.

Upon hearing this, darknorth released his hand from the frozen Head and glared at lie Shan.

"Spy my ass! Open your eyes and look at what he's holding in his hand!"

Lie Shan heard this and once again looked at the sky-sealing seal in Lu Wu's hand, and then his face showed a confused look."

"Boss, I've never seen this before. I don't know what it is!"

"That's right, boss. What's this thing? it looks a little like the deity imprint of my Northern divergent's celestial race. However, there's still a huge difference in appearance. What exactly is this?" Bing Feng stood up and looked at darknorth with an aggrieved expression.

"Lie Shan doesn't know him, and neither do you!" Beiming angrily slapped the back of frozen solid's head, causing him to stagger.

Beiming Shang began to slap Bing Feng's butt as if he was still not satisfied.

In the face of darknorth's "violent actions," ice seal didn't dare to resist at all. He could only blink his eyes pitifully, and tears almost fell from them.

She looked like a naughty child getting beaten up by her parents, which made Lu Wu feel relieved.

You're awesome, you're uncooperative, and you're smug!

At this moment, ice seal, who was being beaten up, felt extremely aggrieved.

Why is it fine if lie Shan doesn't know me, but I get beaten up if I don't know him? how can the boss be so biased?

If it wasn't for the fact that I can't beat you ... I'll definitely beat you up a hundred times more cruelly, until you kneel and beg for mercy ...

After a while, beiming seemed to feel that it was enough. He looked up at Lu Wu and said,"

"Let's talk somewhere else!"

When Lu Wu heard this, he put away the sky-sealing seal in his hand and said,"

"Alright!"

Then, the four of them turned into phantoms and disappeared, leaving the hell server's players who were still trembling in fear.

Although they didn't understand what was going on, they felt that the camp seemed to have been preserved ...

. . . . . .

Following darknorth, the four of them crossed mountains and rivers before finally arriving in front of a volcano.

At this moment, beiming Shen jumped into the crater of the volcano. Frozen and mountain cracker immediately followed.

Seeing this, Lu Wu also jumped into the volcano.

As he fell, the surrounding scenery changed. Although the lava was flowing, there was no hot aura.

When he landed, Lu Wu realized that it was all an illusion. The volcano had long been covered with ice, and below it was a World of Ice and snow, with a village inside.

Under beiming's lead, Lu Wu walked into the village and was surprised to find that the snow Clan, earth-shattering clan, and other clan members who left with beiming and the others were all living here.

"You guys have been hiding here all this time?" Lu Wu couldn't help but look at beiming who was walking in front of him and asked curiously.

"No, I'll change to another place regularly for safety reasons. I've only come here recently!" Beiming turned to Lu Wu and said.

"Thank you for your hard work!"

"It's my own choice, so don't feel burdened. No matter what, I'll walk this path. At least, this is what I think is the path to the strongest!" Darknorth shook his head and laughed.

"Boss, who is he? Used to live in Beiqi? How come I don't know him?" Bing Feng asked curiously.

When darknorth heard this, he raised his head and slapped ice seal to the ground.

"What do you mean you're from Beiqi? have some manners!"

Bing Feng nodded his head, feeling wronged. However, he kept cursing that old darknorth fellow in his heart ...

After moving on for a while, Lu Wu followed beiming to the innermost area of the village. In a moment, they were in front of a stone wall full of runes.

Through the analysis of the divine artifact, Lu Wu found that the function of these runes arrays was to block detection and perception.

Seeing this scene, Lu Wu couldn't help but be silent.

At this time, beiming stood still, turned around, and said to Lu Wu,"

"Can you tell me why you're here this time?"

"It was just a coincidence. The great domain of hell is vast and boundless. I didn't expect to meet you again!"

Just as darknorth was about to speak, ice seal suddenly interrupted,

"Boss, who is he? Why are you being so mysterious?"

When darknorth heard this, he glared at him and said,

"Didn't you hear what I said earlier? he's your ancestor!"

"Old ancestor?" Ice seal immediately turned his eyes to Lu Wu, and his face was full of question marks."

"Which ancestor?"

"The one who's the best at fighting!" Darknorth said angrily.

"Isn't the best fighter ... Old ancestor Beili!" Bing Feng's body leaned back, and a look of disbelief appeared on his young and tender face.

"That was in the past, not the me now!" Lu Wu said at this time.

"Hiss ... I think I understand now. You're ... The reincarnation of our ancestor!" Ice seal immediately understood the reason.

"Just take it that you are." Lu Wu nodded but didn't explain anything.

At this moment, ice seal suddenly realized why his boss only beat him up and not lie Shan.

The dissatisfaction in his heart disappeared at this moment, but the way he looked at Lu Wu became very strange.

There was respect, curiosity, and confusion ...

"Right, since I've met you, I want to ask you for a favor!" Lu Wu said.

"Just say it, I'll definitely help. After all, you're one of us!" Before darknorth could say anything, Bing Feng slapped his chest and spoke.

Looking at ice seal, who was so familiar with him, Lu Wu was speechless.

Thinking of his arrogant and ugly face before, and then looking at his current face of flattery, how hypocritical!

Beiming, who was standing on the side, didn't say anything. He just looked at Lu Wu and waited for him to continue.

"It's like this. I need the power of laws that you have mastered. I don't need much, just a little bit will do. It won't affect you in any way!" Lu Wu immediately said.

Since he had met beiming, Bing Feng, and the others this time, Lu Wu naturally didn't want to miss this opportunity.

After all, it was necessary to collect the divine seals of laws.

With the players 'rapid growth, it was inevitable that they would come into contact with the divine realm. It would be awkward if they could not become gods by then.

Darknorth was a little surprised, but he still nodded.

"Sure, but what should we do?"

"It's very simple. Relax your mind and don't let your souls resist. I can extract some law fragments from your souls!" Lu Wu said.

"Alright!" Darknorth immediately agreed.

Ice seal and mountain cracker also nodded in agreement.

At this moment, Lu Wu was inexplicably touched.

In fact, it was a very risky move to completely open up one's soul to oneself. If one did not have absolute trust, one would not give the initiative of one's soul to others.

This was because it was equivalent to handing over one's life to someone else!

"Let's begin. It's too dangerous for you to stay here. Get what you want and leave as soon as possible!" Looking at Lu Wu, who was no longer talking, beiming suddenly said.

Lu Wu heard this and nodded. He turned on the voice channel that was blocked from little Beili's voice,"

"Foodie, get to work!"

"Okay, boss meat shield!"

A sweet voice was heard, and then little Beili's figure appeared beside Lu Wu.

After the illusionary figure reappeared, little Bei Li looked at darknorth and said,"

"Long time no see, old man. Now, surrender and accept the surgery!"

When he saw little Bei Li, beiming was stunned.

Darknorth was no stranger to her, as she had always been by his master 'Bei Li's side, never leaving his side. He just didn't expect that even after his master had reincarnated, she would still be by his side.

At this moment, little Bei Li conjured an operating table and patted it."

"Did you hear that, old man? come and lie down. It's time for surgery!"

Beiming was silent. He went straight to the operating table and lay down.

Bing Feng and lie Shan were very surprised to see this.

Normally, anyone who dared to speak to darknorth in such a manner would definitely be beaten up. However, this little girl was acting so arrogantly, and darknorth didn't even show any signs of exploding. This was truly inconceivable.

"Who is she?" Bing Feng could not help but ask lie Shan in a low voice.

Lie Shan immediately shook his head,"

"Maybe he's your ancestor. There's no harm in being polite!"

Ice seal was speechless.

. . . . . .

After bei Ming laid down and relaxed his mind, little Bei Li began the operation to remove the law fragments.

Although Lu Wu felt that he could do it now, he was still too unfamiliar with it. Therefore, he decisively chose to let little Bei Li do it, which was more reliable.

Otherwise, darknorth might have been killed by him instead of the heavenly realm.

After all, it was a subtle operation on the soul level. With a shake of his little hand, he lost a life.

The process was very fast. In less than half an hour, little Bei Li had stripped a small piece of law fragment from bei Ming's soul. At this time, Lu Wu also took out the "heavenly demon list" and recorded it.

Next up were the frozen and cracked mountains, which were stripped of their laws by little Bei Li.

After that, beiming called for the fire in the village to come over and also received the surgery from little Bei Li.

After everything was settled, Lu Wu's face was filled with happiness.

This time, he had collected a total of 13 traces of the power of laws.

They were the ice-sealing law, the mountain-splitting law, the fire-burning law, the darknorth's law of fighting intent, the law of violence, the law of fist, and so on ...

At this moment, Lu Wu felt that he had become even stronger. At least after the activation of the God Mode, the players would have more choices.

After everything was done, Lu Wu put away the heavenly demon record, and after some hesitation, he looked at beiming and said,"

"Actually, you don't have to run anymore. I have a way to protect you now!"

Darknorth immediately shook his head.

"Although I don't know what your method is, if you want to hide in a place forever, then forget it. The path I'm taking is only the beginning of slaughtering gods. As my strength increases, I will inevitably continue to kill gods and plunder divine fire. Hiding now is only a temporary solution. Sooner or later, I will declare war on the heaven realm again!"

"You're good, old man. I have high hopes for you!" Little Bei Li cupped his fists in admiration.

Darknorth rolled his eyes upon hearing this, but he didn't say anything.

Everyone had their own ambitions. Since beiming had his own ideas, Lu Wu temporarily dispelled the idea of pulling him into the artifact space. Then, Lu Wu took out a coin made of 100 million soul coins from the space and threw it to beiming."

"This is for you, it will be very helpful for your cultivation!"

Darknorth took the coin with a confused expression.

But when he felt the majestic soul power fluctuation in the coin, he immediately understood what Lu Wu meant.

As Lu Wu said, if he absorbed all the soul energy inside, it would be of great help to his cultivation.

"Many thanks!" Beiming didn't stand on ceremony. After taking it, he nodded solemnly to Lu Wu.

"If you kill a God in the future, remember to keep the divine seal of laws for me. I have a great use for it." Lu Wu said with a smile.

Beiming nodded and was about to say something when ice seal looked at Lu Wu with a look of desire and said,"

"Patriarch, I want one too. When I become stronger, I can also kill gods and help you seize the divine seals of laws."

Lu Wu was speechless.

Looking at Bing Feng's obedient face, Lu Wu was speechless. After thinking for a while, he threw a coin made of 100 million soul coins.

After all, Bing Feng was a descendant of his previous life. It could be considered that he was helping him take care of his descendant in his

previous life. It was not too much to give him a red packet.

Receiving the coin condensed from the soul coins, the frozen face revealed a happy expression. He held the coin in his hand and played with it, looking as if he loved it so much that he could not put it down.

When lie Shan saw this scene, he opened his mouth and seemed to be thinking about what to say. After a while, he looked at Lu Wu with a serious face and said,"

"Old ancestor, I can be considered as your junior. My mountain splitting clan is also a power that is loyal to the northern divergent divine clan. Therefore, you are also my old ancestor!"

Lu Wu was speechless.

When lie Shan said this, Lu Wu could understand the meaning between the lines.

It must be because as an ancestor, I can't be biased. I have to give you a gift.

After thinking for a while, Lu Wu condensed a coin and threw it to lie Shan.

"Ancestor, although my molten race isn't a direct descendant of your Northern divergent God race like the Arctic Race, our ancestors are still loyal to your Northern divergent God race. You can't be biased!" At this time, big fire, who had been silent all this time, saw that lie Shan had received a gift and could not help but ask for it.

At this moment, Lu Wu was dumbfounded.

Why did it feel like a group of kids gathered around their elders to ask for red packets during the new year?

How old are you guys? how old am I? you're asking me for red packets? where's your face?

However, with the title of 'ancestor' on his back, Lu Wu could only give another 100 million soul coins as a red packet with tears in his eyes and throw it to the fire.

While ice seal and the others were overjoyed, Lu Wu decisively chose to return to the artifact space. At this moment, his figure and little Bei Li's figure slowly disappeared from the spot.

Otherwise, he was really afraid that this group of shameless guys would be even more shameless.

However, Lu Wu believed that this red packet would come back.

Darknorth's path was the most powerful Dao of the flame of extermination. Obviously, ice seal and the others would be no exception. They would definitely choose this path as well.

With the existence of this group of God Slayers, Lu Wu believed that there would be a lot of divine marks of laws in the future.

And his own nomological law collection plan could be considered to have a group of pioneers!

## **Chapter 647 - The Plan Of The European Server**

Blue Void region, Hidden Dragon City.

After three years of war, the blue Void region had been unified by the players of the European server. The original Hidden Dragon Village had moved to the area where the Lord's Palace of the blue Void mansion was located and became the hidden Dragon City after the construction.

The new target of the players from the European server had also expanded from land to both land and sea.

The main target was the qiuniu region on the west side of the continent.

The players 'invasion had already ignited the flames of war, and after testing each other out, the footsteps of the war for the major regions had quietly begun.

At that moment, countless players from the European server were busy running back and forth outside Hidden Dragon City.

There was a huge black formation under their feet.

At this moment, the players were following the instructions in the voice channel and placed the corresponding mystical materials in the designated positions. They worked together to perfect the huge array.

On the city gate, Li Xing looked at the formation that was becoming more and more complete with anticipation. He then turned to Xie Wang and said,

"Boss Xie Wang, is this reliable? is this thing really as strong as you say?"

"Nonsense. Otherwise, I would have wasted so much energy to accompany you in this. Am I bored to death?" Xie Wang said in a speechless manner.

Hearing this, Li Xing nodded and turned his gaze to the huge formation below, as well as "Lionheart" who was standing in the middle of the formation. His expression became serious.

Li Xing was not the only one who was affected by the two cross-border battles. The players from the European server were the same.

Even the hell server, which had opened its server later than them, was not much weaker than them at this stage of the game. It seemed like they would surpass them at any time.

This gave Li Xing and the other players from the European server a sense of urgency.

For this reason, they had specially investigated the reason for the rapid development of the hell server and found that it had a lot to do with the hell NPC AI ke.

He provided the hell server's players with a huge database and help in super computing power, which was why the hell server's technology had developed so rapidly.

At that moment, Li Xing, who was the leader of the European server, thought of evil king.

Hence, he went to find evil king and asked if there was any way to help the players of the European server grow quickly.

However, Li Xing was very disappointed by the results, because heretic King had no way of helping a large group of players develop rapidly.

In reality, that was the case. In evil King's eyes, the players 'growth was already very rapid.

The players had achieved the combat power that the local forces needed hundreds or thousands of years to cultivate in just three years. Even if he was knowledgeable, he could not think of a way to grow faster than the players. However, just as Li Xing thought that he would have to think of another way, Xie Wang made a suggestion.

Although he could not help the players grow, he had many super spells. Any one of these spells had terrifying power.

Although these spell casters could not cast it alone, they gathered everyone to cast it together.

Hearing this, Li Xing immediately became excited.

In fact, the players in the European server had always been using group spells.

For this reason, they had developed "undead army," "charging Army," spell binding Army," and various other collective magic combat methods, which had been effective against the enemy on many occasions.

Thus, how could he not be tempted when he heard that the heretic King would provide him with such a powerful spell technique that required cooperation?

Although this wouldn't help them grow in levels, they needed to improve their combat power.

Under evil King's guidance, Li Xing obtained five super spell formations. Each of them required at least 30 players to work together. The more players there were, the more powerful the spell would be.

The spell formation that was set up outside the city gate was one of the five super spell techniques: Netherdragon formation!

This formation was different from the other four. It required a large amount of mystical materials to be set up successfully, but according to Xie Wang, if this formation was set up with the largest amount of mystical materials used, it might be able to summon an abyss Dragon that had reached demigod realm!

As for the theory behind summoning, Xie Wang had also explained it to Li Xing.

The abyss Dragon Spell formation was actually a catalyst, equivalent to a spatial communication device. These fixed mystical materials were the offerings to the abyss Dragon that was summoned.

If the abyss Dragon agreed to be summoned, then when passing through the formation, the abyss Dragon had actually signed a contract with the summoner. After that, for a period of time, it could not refuse the summoner's will, and the summoner had to provide these mystical materials as a tribute.

Under the witness of the six paths of reincarnation, any party that violates the contract will be punished.

However, if the netherwyrm refused to be summoned, the mystical materials for the array would not be consumed at all. Since the netherwyrm did not sign a contract with the summoner, the mystical materials would not be offered as sacrifices.

Li Xing was not surprised by Xie Wang's explanation.

Although it was a game, it had always been one of the characteristics of conquest that the details were perfect.

If it was any other game, summoning was summoning, and there was no need to explain.

However, after playing war for three years, Li Xing had taken the initiative to learn this and would not treat it like a normal game.

This was because this knowledge might be useful in other aspects of the game.

As someone who wanted to play the war game for the rest of his life, it was always beneficial for him to learn more about this world.

There was also a reason why they had spent so much to set up the netherdragon formation this time.

He was naturally not like nie Feng, who would sometimes spend a large amount of soul coins just for an experiment.

This time, the netherdragon formation was specially prepared for Lionheart.

As the number one tank in the European server, and also the top-ranked super tank Knight in the entire server, Rheinhardt's combat power was divided into two parts.

One part came from the Mount, and the other part came from himself. When combined, he could erupt with a combat power that was not equal to two!

Perhaps due to the restrictions of the environment in the blue Void region, there were no powerful mounts that could sign a contract with Reinhardt.

This caused Lionheart to be unable to fully utilize the dark cavalry's abilities even though he had a powerful inheritance.

In fact, the most suitable mounts for Knights were generally flying mounts.

However, it couldn't be an ordinary flying mount. It had to be an all-rounded Mount that could fight in the sea, land, and air without any obstacles.

Among them, Wyvern mounts were also one of Reinhardt's first choices.

However, the problem was that there was no such creature in the blue Void domain.

This had also caused Lionheart to be very envious of the "ye Xue 'er" in the central server, because he had a fire Dragon pet.

If this pet was his Mount, then he would definitely be able to display more than ten times the combat power in ye Xue 'er's hands.

However, all of this was just a fantasy, not to mention that pets could not be sold.

Even if it could be traded, ye Xue 'er, who did not lack money, would definitely not choose to sell it to him.

Therefore, Rheinhardt's plan was to wait until his strength reached the level of a Spirit King before going on a long journey to other large domains to search for powerful flying creatures.

However, this dream was about to be realized in advance at this moment.

This was because Li Xing had spent a long time preparing to create this massive formation to help him obtain the ideal type of mount.

As long as he succeeded, his strength would increase greatly.

A demigod-level mount would also allow him to become the number one player in the entire server in a short time.

He didn't know how long it would last, but he knew that no one would be able to surpass him in a short time.

This was also the reason why Li Xing had chosen to do so.

After seeing nie Feng's powerful performance in the inter-world War, it was not only the players from the hell server who were stimulated. Eric was not the only one who had the idea of creating a 'super weapon'.

Although Li Xing's actions were different from Eric 's, they had the same goal.

To create a weapon that could determine the outcome of a battle for their own server!

. . . . . .

At this moment, the setup of the formation was nearing completion.

Xie Wang, who was standing on the city gate, began to observe the formation. At the same time, he pointed out the mistakes in the formation's arrangement, which Li Xing pointed out in the voice channel.

This process continued for about an hour before Xie Wang finally nodded and said,

"You can summon it now. There's no problem with the array!"

When Li Xing heard this, he was both excited and worried.

After all, this array cost a lot of money. Like nie Feng, it was a khorium technique.

However, nie Feng's funds were raised by the vast number of players, while this array was raised by their Guild.

Although most of the Guild's funds were still borne by the Guild's tycoons, this magic array was also entrusted to the Guild's strength. All of the Guild members had high hopes for this.

After making sure that there was no mistake, Li Xing looked at Lionheart who was standing in the middle of the formation and spoke on the voice channel,

"Hart, the heretic King said that there's no problem. Activate the formation!"

Rhinehart was excited when he heard this.

In a war, every player had their own goals. Equipment, attributes, class growth, and so on. However, to Lionheart who had changed his class to Dark Paladin, his greatest desire was never these, but to be a super Mount!

This was much more beneficial to him than equipment.

Reinhardt felt like he was surrounded by happiness when he thought about how he would have a demigod-level mount if he succeeded this time.

After brewing his emotions for a while, Lionheart took a deep breath and pressed his hand on the crystal at the eye of the array, activating the array.

Suddenly, several energy lines spread out from the central crystal. Through the energy nodes, they spread out like a spider web. In the end, the entire array was lit up by the energy lines.

In an instant, a black fiendish wind blew in the surroundings, and the entire formation was quickly enveloped by the fiendish wind.

At the same time, in the distant great domain of hell, on the "netherdragon peak," countless netherwyrms sensed this call from the outside world.

At this moment, the choice began.

It was as if they were the first to answer. Whoever confirmed the abyss Dragon that met the summoning requirements would be summoned.

At the same time, the list of Tributes that the summoner was willing to pay had already been listed in their minds.

While waiting, an abyss Dragon could not resist the temptation and chose to agree.

Immediately, the contract was successfully signed, and its body flew into the space Channel that had been formed.

According to the terms of the contract, under the supervision of the six paths of reincarnation, he would be able to command the Dragon for 24 hours in exchange for a huge reward. In the eyes of the netherwyrm, this was a deal that was not at all a loss.

At least, that was what it felt at the moment.

However, when it flew out of the space Channel, it found that there were many people in front of it. At the same time, a submission contract appeared in its mind ...

# **Chapter 648 - The Roar Of The Evil Dragon**

The netherwyrm that had flown out of the spatial tunnel roared at the sky with a ferocious expression, announcing its arrival.

However, at this moment, the submission contract appeared in his mind.

At this moment, the netherwyrm was clearly in disbelief. It turned to look at Lionheart, who was standing beside it.

"Summoner, are you crazy?"

"You can talk?" Lionheart was also stunned, then he was pleasantly surprised.

Apart from Gou 'Zi, this was the first time he had encountered a Mount that could speak.

At this thought, he immediately opened the analysis panel and began to observe the netherwyrm.

[Hakkar (demigod level one)]:

[Creature details: netherwyrms, a gregarious creature that lives on the Black Dragon Peak in the great domain of hell. They have extremely terrifying racial talents and physical strength. Most of them have the strength of demigods. Although they are not among the most powerful races in the great domain of hell, they can still occupy a corner of the great domain of hell.]

[Biological state: growing stage]

. . . . . .

Seeing the Black Dragon's introduction, Lionheart was elated.

The introduction said that the netherdragon was still in its growing stage, which meant that it still had great potential to be unearthed. This was definitely good news for him.

"I'm a demigod, why can't I speak?" Hakkar said arrogantly.

"Then stop talking nonsense. Let's quickly sign the contract. From now on, we'll be Good Brothers!" Reinhardt patted the nether Dragon's thigh in satisfaction.

Hakkar heard this and couldn't help but widen his eyes.

"Who are you brothers with? I was summoned by you using the tribute. Hurry up and give me the mission. I'll go home after I'm done!"

"My request is for you to become my Mount and follow me for all eternity!"

You spent so many mystical materials to summon me just so I can listen to your jokes?" Hakkar was stunned.

"I'm serious. When you surrender, we'll be brothers. In the future, you'll follow me to conquer this world!"

"You're definitely the stupidest creature I've ever seen. If it wasn't for the restrictions of the contract, I would've swallowed you whole!" Hakkar glared at him.

"Since you can't devour me, I order you to agree to the subservience contract and become my Mount!" Reinhardt revealed a pleasant smile.

However, while Lionheart was waiting, Hakkar didn't agree. Instead, he looked at him with a look of disdain.

"Why didn't you agree? That shouldn't be the case, aren't you unable to disobey my orders?" Reinhardt was stunned.

"Don't you know that you can't order me to do anything that will hurt myself?" Hakkar's lips curled up.

"F \* ck, who set that rule?" Reinhardt was dumbfounded.

"This contract was obtained by the ancient Abyss Dragon King through swearing an oath to the six paths of reincarnation in order to accumulate wealth. How could you possibly make a contract that would harm your own people? that's why I think you're too stupid!"

"It's over, the materials are useless!" After hearing this, Reinhardt's smile froze at once.

According to the original script, he thought that as long as he gave an order, Hakkar would do as he was told, but he did not expect that there was a rule in the contract that forbade Hakkar from ordering Hakkar to hurt him.

Most importantly, Hakkar's strength was on demigod-level, so it was impossible for him to subdue it with force.

In the previous cross-border war, a demigod from heaven had exhausted the combat power of five servers. Now, they were the only ones around.

"Since there's no mission, I'll just wait here until the time is up. What a pleasant trip!" Hakkar said with a smug look on his face.

When Lionheart heard this, he had a constipated look on his face and didn't know what to say.

At this moment, Li Xing's voice rang out in his voice channel,"

"What's wrong? Hurry up and tame the netherwyrm!"

"Boss, don't mention it. The contract states that I can't make the netherwyrm do anything to harm itself, so it's impossible to make him agree to the subjugation contract!"

"So the only way is to tame it by force and beat it until it's on the verge of death to force the contract?" Li Xing's voice was heard again.

"Boss, you must be joking. How could we possibly defeat a demigod-level abyss Dragon?"

"That's easy. Quickly order him to drain his energy. We'll only attack when he's exhausted!"

Hearing Li Xing's answer, Lionheart couldn't help but be stunned, and then a malicious smile appeared on his face.

"What are you laughing at, you stupid creature!" Hakkar looked at Lionheart with disdain.

"Come, do 10000 push-ups for your future master first. Do it as fast as you can!"

Hakkar's expression turned grim and uncomfortable when the order was given, as he could not resist it.

However, it still didn't move. Instead, it looked at Lionheart and asked,"

"How do you do push-ups?"

Reinhardt was speechless.

He had no choice but to demonstrate it himself.

Unable to disobey his orders, Hakkar had no choice but to start doing rapid push-ups.

Ten thousand push-ups were completed in the blink of an eye.

Lionheart continued,"

"Come, make another 100000 and continue at your fastest speed!"

Hakkar was furious, but he could only follow the order.

Just 100,000 after 100000 of them, Hakkar's mind exploded.

He was certain that the nether Dragon Tribe had never encountered such a freakish employer in their entire history.

The other employers had basically paid a huge price to summon them for the sake of fighting. It was also Hakkar's first time encountering such a freak who summoned them purely for fun. Perhaps this was the first time in the history of their nether Dragon Tribe.

"Which region is this? when our contract is over, I'll definitely fly back and eat you!" Sitting on the push-ups, Hakkar looked at kreinhardt with an angry expression.

"Stop talking nonsense. Add ten more groups and speed up. Don't waste time!" Reinhardt said without any hesitation.

When Hakkar heard that, he gritted his teeth and continued to do push-ups.

As time passed, Hakkar was on the verge of tears. For the first time, he felt that time passed so slowly. He really wanted to go home. He regretted taking this job ...

"Brother, why don't you tell them to stop first? we'll discuss it again. How about we reduce the tribute?" Hakkar said in a negotiating tone.

"Who's your brother? impossible! You only have two choices now. Either you surrender or you do push-ups!"

"The evil Dragon curses you, you shameless brat. I will definitely find you and eat you. Just you wait, I will make you live in fear for the rest of your life!"

"How can you speak to your master like that? this time, frog jump. Go around Long Yin city and jump at your fastest speed. Let's go!"

Hakkar: "%@#&&&@\*#\"

"How dare you scold me?" Reinhardt asked."I'll make you crawl around Hidden Dragon City while standing upside down."

. . . . . .

On the city wall, Xie Wang could not help but laugh at this scene.

In this world where the strong preyed on the weak, he really couldn't think of anyone else who could do this other than players.

Spending a lot of money to summon a demigod-level netherwyrm as a toy, every player was a talent.

He couldn't be unconvinced!

On the side, Li Xing's expression became extremely grave when he saw the abyss Dragon's energetic appearance despite its curses.

This time, they had gambled a large sum of money to summon the netherwyrm. If they failed in the end, they would suffer a great loss.

However, it seemed that the consumption of stamina did not have much effect on the netherwyrm at all. Time was especially precious right now.

Thinking of this, Li Xing cast his gaze to the South, where the Beiqi region was located.

## Chapter 649 - Hakkar'S Attack On The City

Faced with Hakkar the netherwyvern who was unwilling to submit, Lionheart could only take special measures.

He planned to exhaust it first, then suppress it with force.

However, it was clear that this move was not worth mentioning at all to Hakkar, whose physical strength had reached demigod-level.

No matter how Rheinhardt struggled, Hakkar didn't show any signs of exhaustion. Instead, he was cursing and swearing.

Three hours passed quickly, and just as Lionheart was feeling helpless, Li Xing's voice sounded in the voice channel,"

"Hart, bring the netherwyrm to the northern divergent's underworld!"

Hearing this, Lionheart couldn't help but be startled."

"Boss, what do you mean?"

"Attack underworld!"

At this moment, Lionheart's eyes widened.

"Boss, are you for real?"

"Nonsense. At our current stage, we can't tame the netherwyrm at all. We can only rely on external forces!"

"Then why didn't you bring the netherwyrm to attack the Qiu Niu great domain? why did you go to the northern divergent?" Reinhardt asked out of doubt.

"You want the netherwyrm to die? What we want is for the netherwyrm to be in a state of near death so that you can force the contract. Thus, the northern divergent is the best target. The qiuniu great domain is too strong. If we take the netherwyrm there, it might not be able to come back!" Li Xing's angry voice sounded in the voice channel.

After understanding the reason, Lionheart revealed an evil smile.

The relationship between the major servers had always been in a state of competition. As old neighbors with the central server for three years, they had often fought with the central server on the border.

However, all this while, the central server had always been better than them in all aspects.

Lionheart was the same as the other players from the European server. He was holding a grudge in his heart and always wanted to return the favor one day.

And this time, he felt that it was a great opportunity.

At this stage, the combat power of the central server was mostly ghost inspectors. No one could fight against demigods. Hakkar was enough to deal with all the combat power of Beiqi.

Thinking up to this point, Lionheart turned his gaze to Hakkar who was frog-jumping over and said,"

"Stop!"

When Hakkar heard that, he looked relieved.

Although he wasn't tired at all, he sat on the ground as if a heavy burden had been lifted off his shoulders. He looked at Lionheart with a dispirited expression and said,"

"Are you done playing? But it's no use, I'll come find you when I get back, because if I don't eat you, I won't be able to vent my hatred!"

"Unless the tribute is doubled!" Hakkar added.

"If you're thinking of peach, continue frog-jumping! This time, head south!" Rheinhardt then summoned his Earth Dragon mount and mounted it.

Hakkar: "%@#!\*@"

"You're scolding your future master again! Upside down charge! Target the northern divergent region in the South! Kill!"

Immediately after, two figures charged toward Beiqi's side.

At the same time, Li Xing began to gather his guild members and began to March towards Beiqi.

He had his own considerations for attacking Li Xing this time.

With Hakkar's strength, he would definitely be able to cause great losses to the central server. At that time, the central server would definitely not be able to stop them from taking away the dying Hakkar. This was also the reason why Li Xing had chosen the central server as his target.

However, to be on the safe side, he began to contact the Guild leaders of the major guilds in the European server, hoping that they would take care of him when the time came to avoid any accidents.

However, what Li Xing didn't expect was that the Guild leaders of the big guilds had a strong reaction. They all said that they wanted to take advantage of this opportunity to suppress the central server.

As a result, the major guilds in the European server also began to gather their guild members and prepared to set off for Beiqi.

. . . . .

Northern divergent, underworld.

At this moment, the various large guilds in underworld hurriedly gathered their members and prepared for battle.

Since the two regions were connected, many players from the central server often went to the blue Void region. Therefore, they had naturally received the news that the major guilds from the European server were gathering their members to the South.

The big guilds in the central server also made their preparations.

However, what the players from the central server did not understand was where the European server got the courage to challenge them.

This kind of courage to hit a rock with an egg was laughable in the eyes of the players on the central server.

After all, the difference in overall strength between the two servers was obvious. At this stage, their combat strength was not on the same level at all ...

At this time, the players from the Chinese server only knew that the players from the European server were preparing to attack underworld through the news from the players in the blue Void region. However, they did not know about Hakkar, the nether Dragon. They thought that the players from the European server had gone crazy and were here to seek death.

The players from the Chinese server were extremely calm about this and were prepared to teach the European server a lesson.

Let them clearly understand that their father would always be their father.

Just as the players were rapidly gathering in and out of underworld city, two figures crossed the border and quickly approached underworld city.

Although he was crawling upside down, Hakkar's speed wasn't any slower than Lionheart's because of his strong body.

"Despicable fellow, what do you want to do this time!"

"Your future master is going to bring you to massacre the city!"

"Really?" Hakkar was confused. He didn't believe that Lionheart would let him fight, and he had a bad feeling about it.

Lionheart didn't answer. Instead, he raised his spear and shouted excitedly, "Kill!"

Hakkar, who couldn't disobey the order, could only continue to run upside down, leaving a trail of dust behind him ...

As time passed, Hakkar saw the outline of a city after moving forward for a while.

At this moment, Lionheart turned to Hakkar and said,"

"Do you see the city in front? go in and destroy it!"

Hearing this, the uneasiness on Hakkar's face finally faded, and his expression gradually became ferocious. He felt that he was finally going to do something serious.

As for the strength of the garrison in the city, Hakkar was not worried at all.

As a creature from the great domain of hell, Hakkar had always thought that the forces in the other suburbs were vulnerable, and that even a demigod like him could easily take care of them.

The reason was simple. He knew that the godly state experts couldn't live in the city. They would choose to live in seclusion after reaching the godly state and wouldn't come into contact with the secular forces.

Moreover, the netherwyrms rarely lost every time they fought. All of their Summoners had to be certain that the summoned netherwyrms could defeat their opponents before they would pay a huge price to summon them. Otherwise, who would make a loss?

As for summoning an abyss Dragon and sending it to its death just for its corpse, that was even more impossible. This was because when the ancient Abyss Dragon King swore an oath to the six paths of reincarnation, he had set the total cost of the tribute spiritual materials to be higher than the value of the summoned abyss Dragon's body.

If he spent a huge price just to kill the netherwyrm and obtain its body after its death, it would be a very bad deal.

More importantly, even if the abyss Dragon died, the mystical materials offered would still belong to the abyss dragon race under the supervision of the six paths of reincarnation. The summoner could not take back the mystical materials just because the abyss Dragon died.

Therefore, under the combination of various factors, it was impossible for any force to summon the abyss Dragon with ill intentions, because it would be a trap for themselves, not the summoned abyss Dragon.

This was also the reason why the nether Dragons could accept the tributes and accept the summoning.

However, Hakkar was obviously taking this for granted. The netherworld forces and the players were thinking two completely different things.

If he played by the rules, he was not worthy of being called a player!

This time, Rhinehart wanted Hakkar to deliver the goods and put him on the verge of death under the concentrated fire of the northern divergent's players.

As for the cost of the materials ... This batch of materials had been for the sake of this netherwyrm.

It was impossible for him to make a loss, because as long as he successfully tamed the netherwyrm, it would be immortal and could be used repeatedly. How could he possibly make a loss?

Although the total cost of summoning materials was more expensive than an abyss Dragon, it was definitely not more expensive than an abyss Dragon that could resurrect infinitely.

. . . . . .

At this moment, the players standing on the gates of hell noticed a massive figure approaching from the North.

The only thing that surprised the players in underworld city was that the creature's way of moving forward was rather 'unconventional'.

"Handstand crawling? which person in the European server taught that?!" At this time, Liu Chan, who was standing on the city gate, looked at the approaching Hakkar with a smile and couldn't help but laugh.

At this time, ye chen, who was standing next to Liu Chan, activated his Eagle Eye mode. His eyes burned with fire and the distant scenery became clear in an instant.

"Pay attention, the one beside this creature is the European server's Lionheart!"

Hearing this, the players on the city gate were all stunned.

As the number one tank in the European server, they had heard of Lionheart's name.

When the European server had a conflict with them in Beiqi to fight for the right to kill "Jin Yao," Lionheart had shown his strong team combat ability. At that time, he had separated youzi and inky with a skill and successfully killed inky, which had shocked many players in the central server.

So when they heard that it was Lionheart, they immediately became serious.

"He's very strong, but no matter how strong he is, he can't compete with us. Let me shoot him down!" As he spoke, the blue bangle on ye Chen's wrist began to glow and slowly transformed into a blue longbow formed of energy.

As he pulled the bowstring, an energy arrow was formed.

Seeing this scene, Liu Chan, ye Xue 'er, and the others looked helpless. They only had one thought in their hearts:

He didn't have any sense!

They had a deep understanding of ye Chen's shooting skills. In comparison, he was more reliable in close combat ...

Just as they had thought, the arrow missed.

"BOOM!" At this moment, the ground shook, and a huge pit appeared where the arrow landed.

"A critical hit?" Liu Chan asked.

"Yup, critical hit 29 times damage. It's a pity that it didn't hit Lionheart, or else I could've killed him." Ye chen said with a look of pity.

. . . . . .

Even though the attack didn't hit Lionheart, it gave him a shock. He immediately slowed down and hid behind Hakkar.

Hakkar's expression was the same as usual, because he didn't even care about such an attack.

As they got closer to underworld city, Hakkar's expression became more and more excited.

In the great domain of hell, although the nether Dragons were powerful, they didn't dare to go on a killing spree, because there were many powerful clans in the great domain of hell, and there were many forces that they didn't dare to offend.

However, Hakkar felt that this was his chance.

The Dragon blood in Hakkar's body boiled at the thought of destruction. He couldn't wait to do more damage.

At this time, ye chen, who was standing on the gate of the underworld, drew his second bow and narrowed his eyes at Hakkar.

However, he didn't fire the arrow. Instead, he waited for Hakkar to enter the "analysis" range and opened the analysis panel to check the details of Hakkar.

However, after seeing Hakkar's analysis panel, the smile on ye Chen's face froze.

#### A demigod?

"Brother, shoot! What are you waiting for?" At this time, ye Xue 'er looked at ye chen and said unhappily.

"F \* ck, run! This B \* stard brought a demigod-level creature!"

Hearing ye Chen's roar, the smiles on Liu Chan and the others 'faces instantly froze.

A demigod? How could there be a demigod in the European server?

At this moment, Lionheart's angry roar could be heard from afar. He raised the spear in his hand and pointed it at the gate of hell.

"Hakkar, get in there!"

"Roar!"

With a Dragon's Roar, Hakkar lowered his hind legs that were suspended in the air with a ferocious expression. Then, his thick legs bounced off the ground and slammed into the city gate.

"F \* ck ..." Liu Chan and the others saw this and decisively chose to jump down the city gate.

"BOOM!" With a loud bang, the city gate began to collapse, and gravel flew everywhere.

At this moment, Liu Chan and the others were cursing in their hearts.

## **Chapter 650 - : I Want To Go Home**

In fact, before the players from the European server arrived, the players from Beiqi state had already considered why the European server was so confident in their attack.

However, he did not expect the European server to have a demigod-level creature.

It could be said that Hakkar's appearance had caught all the players in the central server off guard.

After Hakkar crashed into the city gate, the players in the city who were ready for a long time were surprised, but they still acted decisively.

Countless spells were cast toward Hakkar.

However, Hakkar stood up straight and let out a dragon roar.

The howl was deafening, and a large number of spell techniques were distorted and dissipated. However, the spell techniques that had missed and landed on his body didn't cause him any harm.

At that moment, Hakkar's destruction began.

From the north gate, he ran forward with all his might, his ferocious face full of arrogance.

At this time, Hakkar felt like a fierce tiger entering a sheep pen, surrounded by lambs that could be slaughtered at will.

Stomping a group to death with his left foot, stomping another group to death with his right foot, and destroying some buildings in passing ...

Hakkar was now like a bulldozer, charging toward the South from the north gate.

Seeing this scene, countless players from the central server felt like vomiting blood.

The grandson next door actually had such a big trick up his sleeve to mess with them. They had to take revenge, they had to take revenge!

At this moment, the crowd was in a frenzy, and the players began to attack Hakkar, who was arrogantly destroying things.

. . . . . .

At the same time, Reinhardt, who was outside the city gate, started recording.

He felt that he had to post the scene of the European server destroying the main city of the central server on the forum so that the players of the other servers could see the power of the European server.

The players from the European server who saw this scene through the live broadcast on the forum cheered and said that they wanted to go to Beiqi to see this spectacular scene with their own eyes.

At this moment, the line-up of players from the European server heading to Beiqi had gradually expanded from the major guilds to the entire European server.

Countless players from the European server hurried out of Hidden Dragon City and headed south in the direction of Beiqi.

Seeing so many people respond, Li Xing, who was the initiator of the attack on Beiqi, suddenly had a crazy idea.

Why don't we just kill all the Beiqi players and give them a thorough cleansing?

Thinking of this, Li Xing became excited.

As a veteran player who had played many games and organized countless Guild Wars, Li Xing had never felt so emotional before.

He was sure that this would be the biggest battle he had ever organized.

And the Beiqi player base would also be the one that he was most proud of among the countless opponents he had defeated.

At the thought of this, Li Xing immediately posted on the European server forum, calling for all the players in the European server to unite and teach the arrogant central server a bloody lesson!

Faced with the perfect opportunity, a large number of players from the European server responded to the call and headed to the border of the large regions, where Li Xing was, ready to do something big.

As time passed, the border area of the European server was packed with people, and more and more people gathered.

"Brothers, it's time to let the central server know who's the boss. Today's battle will be a legendary moment in the history of our European server, and you will be honored to be a part of this legendary story. Kill with me!"

Li Xing's words rang out in the regional voice channel. At this moment, countless players from the European server responded excitedly, and then the entire Army advanced in the direction of Beiqi.

. . . . . .

Hakkar was still wreaking havoc in Hades city.

However, it was not as unstoppable as before.

As proud sword, seven players, and the rest of the cheater players rushed back to underworld, their tacit cooperation caused Hakkar to suffer.

However, this didn't stop Hakkar's destruction.

"Ten thousand swords!" At this moment, ao Jian's body, which had been preparing for a long time, rose into the air. The nine spirit swords on his back turned into eighteen, then into thirty-two again ... In the end, the sky was filled with spirit swords.

As ao Jian extended his hand and pointed at Hakkar, the spirit swords in the sky were summoned and fell down like raindrops.

However, these spirit swords were unable to go any deeper after piercing through Hakkar's skin. No matter how ao Jian tried to control them, it was of no use.

At this time, Hakkar's face showed a disdainful smile. His body tensed up, and the spiritual swords that were stuck in his body suddenly shattered, turning into a rain of spiritual light.

It then opened its mouth and roared at ao Jian. Instantly, the huge sound wave turned into a ball that crashed towards ao Jian.

Ao Jian immediately tried to Dodge to the side, but the ball's speed was extremely fast. He had no time to Dodge and was hit.

His health bar was instantly emptied, and his body turned into black mist in the air.

Seeing that ao Jian had been killed in an instant, the players were shocked, but they did not dare to stop and continued to attack Hakkar.

It was death, after all. He had to get used to it. The most important thing now was to kill this demigod-level creature and take revenge on the European server!

However, what made the players in the Chinese server feel despair was ...

Hakkkar was more like a meat shield than a meat shield, and their attacks couldn't break through his defense at all. Even if a few cheaters worked together to create wounds on his body, these wounds would heal in the blink of an eye.

The netherwyrm's strongest advantage in physical strength was displayed to its fullest at this moment.

In the face of such a powerful Hakkar, the players from the Chinese server were helpless at this moment. They could only continue to attack and hope that Hakkar's energy would be exhausted and he would fall.

After all, the principle of energy conservation was also applicable in war. Although Hakkar could constantly repair his physical injuries, he had to consume some kind of energy in his body. Therefore, the players believed that as long as they kept attacking, Hakkar would be finished sooner or later.

However, as time passed, the players gradually began to think otherwise.

This was because not only did Hakkar not show any signs of weakness, but he also became more aggressive. He kicked buildings on the left and players on the right, acting like a tyrant entering the city.

Under such circumstances, a voice suddenly rang out on the voice channel,"

"Brothers, I think it's time for me to make a move. Do you want to teach him a bloody lesson?"

Upon hearing the familiar voice, the players in underworld city were stunned for a moment before they shouted in unison,"

"Get lost!"

The players decisively rejected nie Feng's suggestion.

What a joke! If they were in the outside world, they would definitely agree to it. However, they were currently in underworld city, their home!

No matter how much Hakkar destroyed, he could only destroy a small area. However, if nie Feng were to make a move, the underworld would be destroyed once again.

Therefore, they would definitely not agree to such an unreasonable request.

. . . . . .

Seeing that there was no support from the players, nie Feng could only give up. After all, his ultimate skill required the players to provide him with mystical materials. Otherwise, he could not afford it with his own strength.

Thinking of this, nie Feng turned to Hu He and said,

"Great Demon King, go, kill him!"

When core Hu, who was standing beside nie Feng, heard this, he patted his "corpse spirit bag" and summoned two puppets.

One had red skin and well-proportioned muscles. Although he was just standing there, he gave off the feeling that he could transform into a bloodthirsty Tiger at any time.

One of them was dressed in a gorgeous white robe. He looked old and had a rotten aura. He stood there like a dead tree.

They were the Hanba corpse spirit and the abyss void corpse spirit. Both of them had reached the early stage of the ghost emperor realm.

With a single glance from Hu He, the two corpse spirits suddenly disappeared from their original spot and reappeared in front of Hakkar's path. One of them grabbed Hakkar's leg and threw him to the ground.

Looking at the mess that Hades city's Chengbei District, which he hadn't returned to in a long time, a hint of helplessness appeared on his face.

In fact, the European server had treated him well, but in terms of position, he had always been on the side of the Chinese server.

And most importantly, the European server had taken the initiative to attack, so he felt that he was not being ungrateful.

After all, they had come all the way home.

Seeing Hakkar being thrown to the ground, the central server's voice channel burst into cheers.

However, before the cheers died down, Hakkar, who had fallen to the ground, suddenly turned his head and bit the Hanba corpse spirit.

Hu Zhong's heart tightened at the sight of this. He immediately controlled the Hanba corpse spirit to resist.

Although the Hanba corpse spirit had the strength of an early-stage ghost emperor, it was still difficult to resist Hakkar, whose strength was more than one stage stronger. His body was bitten in two and turned into a black mist that floated into his corpse spirit bag.

On the other side, the abyssal void corpse spirit was constantly waving its hands, sending out one seal after another in an attempt to hurt Hakkar. However, although the abyssal void corpse Spirit's attacks could hurt Hakkar, it was unable to break through Hakkar's powerful skin defense.

At this moment, Hakkar opened his mouth and spat out a black beam of light. The void abyss corpse spirit was unable to withstand the attack and turned into a black mist.

"Roar!" At this moment, Hakkar raised his head and let out an excited roar.

This was a feeling of invincibility that he had never experienced in the great domain of hell. It was really carefree.

Cool!

. . . . .

As Hakkar's destruction continued, the players on the central server were completely infuriated.

However, at this moment, other than thinking about how to take revenge in the future, there was no way to stop Hakkar's continued destruction.

At this time, mo Xiaoxin was in the 'soul praying wine shareholder group', trying to raise funds ...

Mo Xiaoxin: "bosses, I still have two boxes of soul praying wine here. Let's see if we can succeed. Are you willing to bet?"

Liu Chan:

There was an old saying,"gamble!"

. . . . . .

Seeing that the big shots in the chat had all agreed to his suggestion, mo Xiaoxin's face broke into a smile.

Although he was known as a troll, his love for underworld was no less than any other player 's. In fact, he might even be more passionate.

The defeat in reality had made him treat this game as his own new world, and hell was his home here!

Hence, when he saw the underworld being destroyed, his heart was filled with rage.

After thinking for a while, he thought of an idea.

That was the evil god who was still lying in Hell City!

Back then, the evil God's soul had been damaged and he had lost consciousness, which was why he was lying in the city. He happened to have the Super item "soul praying wine" that could repair souls.

However, since he didn't own this batch of soul praying wine alone, he chose to ask the bosses in the group who had shares.

After receiving an affirmative answer, mo Xiaoxin no longer had any reservations. He immediately ran towards the evil God's location, the southern District of underworld city.

By the time mo Xiaoxin arrived at the evil God's location, he found Gu Yu and the others already waiting for him.

"Let's do it together! Let's wake up the evil god!" At this moment, Gu Yu spoke.

Mo Xiaoxin immediately nodded and took out two boxes of soul praying wine from the medium. Then, everyone climbed up the evil God's body and poured the soul praying wine into his mouth.

. . . . . .

Underworld city, Northern District.

Hakkar looked down at the 'ants' that were constantly attacking him with a mocking expression. As he moved forward, he would spit out a black beam of light from time to time, sweeping away a large area.

Invincibility. Was this the feeling of invincibility? It was too F \* cking wonderful!

"Roar!" When he was satisfied with the destruction, Hakkar couldn't help but let out another dragon roar.

I'm invincible! Aowuu!

At this moment, Hakkar suddenly felt his head become heavy. He felt a huge force on top of his head, and his vision spun as his head was pressed to the ground.

The force was still increasing, and Hakkar couldn't resist it even if he used all his strength.

At this moment, Hakkar was terrified. He quickly closed his eyes and activated his senses. In his mind, an incomparably huge giant suddenly appeared.

Hakkar was stunned when he saw the divine mark on the giant's forehead.

Mom, I want to go home!

### **Chapter 651 - Quickly Retreat**

Hakkar was scared out of his wits when he saw the mark on the evil God's head.

At this moment, it didn't even have the thought of resisting.

In the great domain of hell, there were many powerful races, so there were many taboos that couldn't be violated.

For example, they were not allowed to step into the territory of certain gods, and they were not allowed to destroy the formations set up by certain gods.

However, what left the deepest impression on Hakkar was a taboo left behind by the ancient Abyss Dragon King.

This taboo described a divine seal, which was formed by a Burning bloodred eye.

According to the ancient Abyss Dragon King's description, this divine seal was a taboo for all races in the great domain of hell. Even the races of the ancient gods couldn't avoid it.

Because this divine seal symbolized the Supreme authority and inviolable authority of the great domain of hell.

There were many legends about the taboo of this divine seal, but because it had been so long ago, no one could clearly explain the exact origin.

However, the rule that this divine seal could not be violated was passed down in every race in the great domain, and it was still the case to this day.

Hakkar had unlocked his ancestor's inherited memories when he was growing up, so he had also come into contact with relevant information in this area.

Although it had never seen this divine seal with its own eyes, its ancestors 'fear and respect for this seal had been passed down.

It was a direct feeling of emotion, and as the inheritor, it could clearly feel the meaning of this emotion.

So when he saw the mark on the evil God's forehead, Hakkar was greatly frightened.

At this moment, let alone resisting, Hakkar even wanted to die. He knew that he was in big trouble.

It was clearly stated in the inheritance that one must never offend the deity who possessed this divine seal, regardless of who the deity was.

If one violated this taboo, it would bring about the extermination of the entire race. It was inevitable.

Because this was a taboo that even ancient gods didn't dare to touch.

Hakkar wouldn't have been so terrified if the other party was just an ancient God.

After all, the slumbering Ancient Abyss Dragon King in their tribe was about to step into the ancient God Realm. Even if he couldn't defeat the Dragon King, he would still put up a fight.

. . . . . .

At this moment, Hakkar thought that he had violated the biggest taboo of his race, which was the deity with the burning Blood Eye. He felt like he was going to have a heart attack.

"He's dead, dead!" Hakkar kept wailing in his heart,

The scene of an entire race being massacred because of their mistakes appeared in their minds ...

The more he thought about it, the more afraid he became. Hakkar's tensed body gradually relaxed, and he completely gave up on resisting. His face was as pale as death.

Mom doesn't have to prepare dinner for me, I'm afraid I'm going to run out ...

Perhaps ... You'll be gone with me after I die ...

Thinking of this, Hakkar's heart was filled with despair.

It was said that the other regions were all weak and were not worthy of competing with the great domain of hell. But why is it that I've never seen the greatest taboo of the infernal realm in the infernal realm, but I've seen it the first time I've come out?

Wuwu, they lied to the Dragon, they lied to the Dragon. It's too scary outside!

. . . . . .

Seeing the appearance of the evil god, the expressions of the players who were on the verge of collapse gradually became arrogant.

The voice channel was flooded with comments.

"The European server has foreign aid, and so do we. Let's just ask whose foreign aid is stronger, OWW!"

"A demigod can be awesome? Did you see that evil god? It's ours!"

"I wanted to keep a low profile, but I didn't expect the European server to be so insatiable. Now, we've laid our cards on the table and stop pretending. That's right, we have a God-level powerhouse!"

"Your father will always be your father. He's also your father in the European server when it comes to finding external help!"

. . . . . .

At this moment, the players on the Chinese server were all clamoring in the voice channel, and the frustration from before was completely gone.

Looking at the evil god who had pushed Hakkar to the ground, the players on the central server couldn't help but cheer.

Back then, in order to save the evil god, the players from the central server had sent themselves to their deaths one after another, dragging the evil god back to Beiqi with great difficulty. It could be said that they had spent a lot of energy.

At that time, the major guilds had done so mainly because of Gu Yu.

But at this moment, no player would feel that it was not worth it!

At this moment, seeing Hakkar, who had left them helpless, being suppressed by the evil god with one hand, the players could only use one word to describe it: Cool!

Since the evil god had awakened and had chosen to attack, the players on the central server felt that Hakkar could no longer cause any more trouble.

After all, the evil god was a godly state expert and was one level higher than Hakkar who was a demigod!

. . . . .

The evil god, who was holding Hakkar's head with one hand, turned to look at Gu Yu and the others in the distance and said,"

"How are you going to deal with this little bug?"

"Boss evil god, don't kill it yet. Beat it to death until it kneels and begs for mercy. We can't let it go so easily!" Gu Yu and the others replied loudly, afraid that the evil god could not hear them.

The evil god smiled hideously and nodded. Then, he lifted Hakkar up like a little chick.

"I beg for mercy, I beg for mercy! Powerful God, please forgive me for my offense!"

When he heard Gu Yu and the others say that they would beat him until he knelt down and begged for mercy, Hakkar immediately started begging for mercy. He didn't want to miss any chance of living.

If it wasn't for the fact that it couldn't kneel while being lifted, it would have knelt down first.

Hakkar's survival rule in the great domain of hell was that dignity was something that could be abandoned at any time when compared to his life.

In Hakkar's eyes, the God in front of him was even more terrifying than the ancient gods. If he could beg for its forgiveness, he could kneel down and even kowtow.

However, the evil god didn't respond to Hakkar's plea. At the same time, flames burned in the evil God's eyes, and he raised his fist and punched Hakkar in the face.

Hakkar's body flew backward and fell to the ground!

This time, Hakkar's prideful defense no longer worked. In the face of the evil God's punch, Hakkar only felt a burning pain in his cheek. At the same time, a strange force seeped into his body from the spot where he was hit, and negative emotions began to breed in his mind.

Hakkar tried to dispel the negative emotions, but he couldn 't.

At this time, the evil god approached him again with big steps and punched his head so hard that Hakkar almost thought that his soul was going to leave his body.

At this moment, the evil God's second punch ... Third punch ... Fourth punch came one after another ...

Although the evil god didn't use any hell Dao spell techniques and only used his physical strength, it was still not something Hakkar could resist.

Under the constant invasion of negative emotions, Hakkar's physical and spiritual levels were destroyed, and his consciousness became blurry.

At this moment, he recalled the various experiences of being bullied by his companions, being scolded by his parents, and even accidentally entering the realm of the gods and almost losing his life.

Facing the evil god, Hakkar's heart was already filled with fear. At this moment, under the torture of the negative emotions, he finally couldn't bear it anymore. He broke down and cried on the ground.

Seeing this scene, the expressions of the players from the Chinese server who were watching were extremely interesting.

He ... He cried?

It was so embarrassing. Where was the unparalleled arrogance just now?

However, the players from the Chinese server did not feel any sympathy for this. After all, Hakkar was the main culprit behind the destruction of the northern District of underworld city.

The evil god would not sympathize with him either. He continued to punch Hakkar until his face was swollen and his cries became louder and louder, deafening him.

. . . . . .

At the northern border of Beiqi.

After the army of players from the European server had assembled, they marched towards Beiqi with high spirits.

From Lionheart's live broadcast, they had seen Hakkar successfully invade Hades city and wreak havoc.

At that moment, all the players in the European server were extremely excited.

After three years of war, they had always been suppressed by the central server. Seeing the players from the central server getting beaten up, it felt really good.

This time, they were going to Beiqi to take advantage of this opportunity to sweep through Beiqi and kill all the players from the central server. They would then achieve a glorious achievement of crossing regions and massacring cities.

In the eyes of the players in the European server, this would definitely become a legendary milestone in the history of their conquest in the European server.

As for the participants, they would receive glory that the future generations would not have.

Hence, almost all the players in the European server responded to Li Xing's call and participated in the mobilization.

As time passed, they were getting closer and closer to underworld city.

From Reinhardt's live stream, they could see the mess that Hades's North City was in. They couldn't help but smile.

It was definitely a happy thing to see the opponent suffer.

However, the live broadcast was cut off very quickly.

Li Xing immediately contacted Lionheart and asked what was going on.

Lionheart, on the other hand, said that with the return of many players from the central server, the city gates were not safe. He could only choose to retreat if he was alone, or else he would be in danger.

After hearing Lionheart's reply, Li Xing immediately informed all the players in the European server through the regional voice channel.

However, even without Reinhardt's livestream, the players from the European server were still full of confidence.

With Hakkar, the demigod-level netherwyrm, there was nothing for the European server to fear. Even the strongest central server would be suppressed this time. There was no chance of a comeback.

With excitement, the Army of the European server increased their speed and pointed their swords at underworld city!

As they advanced, the outline of Hades city appeared in their field of vision. As they continued forward, they saw the city that had been destroyed.

At that moment, the voice channel of the European server was filled with cheers.

All of them were extremely excited, wanting to charge in immediately and teach the arrogant players a lesson.

However, just as the huge Army of the European server was approaching the city gate, a black shadow was suddenly thrown out of the city and landed heavily on the ground.

Then, the players from the European server heard deafening wails.

After seeing the figure clearly, Li Xing, who was at the forefront of the European army, had his smile frozen on his face, and cold sweat broke out on his forehead.

This was because this figure was actually Hakkar, the person they were relying on to attack underworld city.

Although he was puzzled as to why Hakkar was thrown out of the city, Li Xing knew that the attack seemed to have met with an obstacle.

However, his doubts were soon answered.

A huge figure came out of the city and crossed the gate to the front of the Army.

Then, the figure picked Hakkar up from the ground as if he was a chicken and threw him to the ground.

Li Xing was shocked. He immediately opened the analysis panel and began to observe the giant's attributes.

When he saw the words "divine brilliance" at the end of the name, Li Xing was stunned.

"Retreat! Hurry up and retreat, stop fighting!" Without the slightest hesitation, Li Xing decisively gave the order to retreat.

At that moment, the players from the European server were dumbfounded. They could not understand what was going on with Li Xing.

However, when they saw the screenshot of Li Xing's analysis of the evil god in the regional chat channel, they did not hesitate to run back!

Hit your mother! Can he F \* cking fight ...

#### **Chapter 652 - Huge Compensation**

After seeing the evil God's analysis panel, the pride in the hearts of the players from the European server disappeared.

At this moment, let alone massacring the entire city, they were already worried about whether they would be massacred instead.

After all, it was difficult for the entire European server to fight against a demigod, let alone a God who had condensed a divine seal like the evil god.

Hence, without any hesitation, the entire Army of the European server started to retreat.

The players all took large strides and fled in a panic. At this time, the voice chat was even more heated as they discussed how to defend against the attacks of the central server.

With their understanding of the central server.

The central server couldn't accept this kind of humiliation, and they would definitely take revenge.

According to what Li Xing had said, as long as they succeeded this time, the central server would not be able to take revenge even if they wanted to.

This was because they would have a demigod-level abyss Dragon that the mid-server could not fight against.

As for whether the central server would choose to send Ziggs to attack their main city, Li Xing did not have to worry.

The other powers might not know the advantages of the central server, but how could they not know?

As long as they engaged in battle and got the first kill of Ziggs, he would not be given the chance to use his ultimate skill.

After thinking everything through, Li Xing felt that with Hakkar, they would be invincible for a long time to come.

However, after seeing Hakkar being beaten up by the evil god, the players from the European server were already worried about the revenge from the central server.

Obviously, since they dared to massacre the city, what awaited them would be the massacre of the players from the central server against Hidden Dragon City.

At that moment, many players from the European server wanted to cry but had no tears.

Before coming here, many people had even prepared to film the entire process of the massacre in underworld. They would then save this video as a part of their collection, so that they could show off in front of new players in the future

However, he did not expect them to be worried about the safety of their main city before they even entered the city.

The development of the situation was too fast, and the players of the fast European server were caught off guard. It was as if they had been slapped in the face just as they were about to succeed in their acting tough process.

It was too F \* cking uncomfortable.

. . . . . .

At this moment, Hakkar was lying on the ground in front of the gates of hell, barely breathing. He was already sobbing.

At this moment, it felt that it was going to die, and there was no hope of survival.

In the face of an evil god, it was no match at all. Not to mention that resistance was futile, even if it had the ability to resist, it would not dare to.

This was because the evil God's divine seal represented the greatest taboo in the great domain of hell. He didn't dare to violate it for fear of harming the entire race.

At this moment, Hakkar, who was on his last breath, looked up at the evil god with a pleading expression and said,"

"Just kill me. Can you not ... Kill my people?"

Knowing that he had violated a taboo and would not be able to escape death, Hakkar could only hope that the evil god would not involve his race, because there were still many of his clansmen on Black Dragon Peak that he valued greatly.

For example, his parents and siblings ...

When the evil god heard this, he showed a disdainful expression, but he didn't answer.

Because he wasn't in the mood to go to other large regions to kill his entire family. He was simply too bored.

However, the disdain on the evil God's face terrified Hakkar even more. He thought that the evil god had refused his request and was really going to kill his entire family.

At this moment, Gu Yu and the others walked out of the city gates one after another.

"How do you plan on dealing with it? do you want me to refine it into a blood nucleus?" At this moment, the evil God's body shrank. In the blink of an eye, he was only five meters tall. He then turned around and looked at Gu Yu and the others.

"We can level up a few times if we kill it. Kill it!" Gou 'Zi shouted.

"Stupid ... Brother dog, you can't kill him!" Mo Xiaoxin almost subconsciously called the young paparazzo by his mental nickname. Fortunately, he stopped in time halfway through the first word and avoided a tragic 'car accident'.

"Why can't I kill him? do I just put him up for worship?" "What's wrong?" Gou 'Zi was puzzled as he turned to mo Xiaoxin and asked.

Gu Yu and the others also looked at mo Xiaoxin at this moment, wanting to know what he was thinking.

"I think so. Now, the players from the European server must be very afraid that we will attack the blue Void domain and slaughter their Hidden Dragon City ..."

"Of course, they're afraid because we're going to massacre the whole city later. We'll kill them so badly that they won't dare to come online. We'll camp in the entire Blue Void region for at least three days so that they won't be able to fight for three days!" Gou 'Zi said arrogantly.

"Yes, many of the players in the outer seas are rushing back. After we gather our men, we must destroy Hidden Dragon City!" Gu Yu also nodded and agreed with Gou 'Zi's idea.

"Listen to me first. Here's what I think. The players from the European server must be very worried about our arrival. If we don't go to the blue Void territory and ask for compensation instead, do you think they will agree?"

Seeing that everyone was deep in thought, mo Xiaoxin continued,"

"Compared to the destruction of the main city, it's definitely easier for them to accept the compensation. Moreover, if we change it to asking for compensation, not only will we be able to compensate for our losses, but we can also ask for a huge sum of compensation. This way, not only will we not lose anything, but we can also make a huge profit while making the European server suffer a loss!"

"Good idea. Someone has to make up for the losses in the city. It's best to let the European server pay for it!"

"Yeah, that's what I'm thinking. The damage to the city, the casualties ... All in all, let the European server fill in the gaps and take the opportunity to extort a sum from them. In any case, they'll have to pay for everything. We have to make them feel bad. This is the price they have to pay for this!" Mo Xiaoxin continued.

Upon hearing this, Gu Yu and the others were stunned for a moment before smiles appeared on their faces.

On second thought, mo Xiaoxin's idea was actually better than massacring the entire city.

After all, no one would be responsible for the losses in the city if they went directly to Blue Void region to massacre the city.

At the thought of this, Gu Yu said decisively,"

"Alright, I'll contact Li Xing from the European server and see what they think. If they don't agree, then we'll fight!"

"What about it? could it be that you want to use it to exchange for compensation?" The young paparazzo pointed at Hakkar, who was on the verge of death, and looked at mo Xiaoxin curiously.

"That's right. This Dragon has the strength of a demigod, and it's a demigod that's controlled by the European server. It's worth a lot. This will be our bargaining chip with the European server. In short, we'll raise the compensation and make them bleed!" Mo Xiaoxin replied with a smile.

At this moment, everyone could not help but laugh.

. . . . . .

At the same time, Lionheart, who was hiding in the distance and watching the gates of Hades city, was bleeding.

When he saw Hakkar on the verge of death, he knew that his plan had failed.

The entire process could be said to be a failed attempt to steal a chicken and ended up losing the rice. Not only did he not get the Mount, but he also had to pay for all the materials he had prepared for summoning Hakkar. Now, he was even about to face the revenge of the central server. It could be said that he had lost a lot.

Looking at Hakkar, who was on the verge of death and could already sign the contract, Lionheart was depressed.

This should have been the best time for him to sign the contract, but the one controlling Hakkar was not the Army of the European server, but the central server. He did not dare to step forward.

This was because the players from the central server would not be polite to him.

With so many cheaters present, no matter how strong he was, he wouldn't be able to hold on for long.

However, Lionheart was also very unwilling to leave just like that. He could only lie on the grass pile and look at Hakkar who was on the verge of death, hoping for a miracle in his heart.

However, as time passed, what Reinhardt received wasn't a miracle, but a bill from Li Xing.

Looking at the netherwyrm on the bill and the long string of zeros behind it, Lionheart was dumbfounded.

Where the hell would I get so many soul coins to buy a Dragon!

Can I buy on credit?

### **Chapter 653 - Donation And Distribution Of Wealth**

He came in a hurry and left in a hurry.

A siege battle that the players from the European server thought was a sure win came to an end with the appearance of the evil god.

What awaited the players from the European server would be the revenge of the players from the central server.

At that moment, the players from the European server were extremely worried.

He no longer went out to carry bricks, but instead hid in the main city and waited for the arrival of the central server Army.

At this time, Li Xing received a message from the Gu language, saying that they could settle this peacefully.

However, Li Xing did not feel surprised. Instead, he felt that there was a conspiracy.

The truth was just as he had thought. Following that, Gu Yu requested for a settlement. At the same time, he sent over a bill that listed all the losses that underworld city had suffered in the battle. They needed the European server to compensate them.

The specific meaning was that settlement was fine, but the premise was that all the compensation had to be paid!

When he saw the list of compensation, Li Xing felt a headache. At the same time, he felt extremely aggrieved.

However, he still informed the guilds 'guilds of the European server about Gu Yu's request and discussed with them on how to deal with it.

At this moment, the Presidents of the guilds in the European server were just as sullen as Li Xing.

However, they didn't blame Li Xing, because Li Xing had asked them if they were going to carry out the "city-wide operation" before they left for Beiqi. This was also something they had agreed to personally, and no one could be blamed.

After some discussion, the Guild leaders of the European guilds decided to settle the dispute and compensate for the losses.

However, they encountered another problem when it came to gathering the compensation.

This was because the compensation was simply too high. Moreover, the various large guilds were currently in development, so they had invested all of their funds into lifestyle classes or other aspects. They simply couldn't gather enough money for the compensation.

In such a situation, the guilds in the European server could only ask for help from the players outside.

Li Xing was in charge of this matter. He had specially opened a 'tip post' on the European server forum to apologize to all the players in the European server and explain the difficulties they had encountered at this stage.

After finding out the reason, many players who had a sense of belonging to Hidden Dragon City spontaneously tipped the post to prepare compensation for Li Xing.

Although the compensation amount was high, it was actually not much after being split among the huge number of players in the European server. Very soon, they had gathered enough compensation.

After that, Li Xing started a live broadcast and sent the compensation via email to Gu Yu to prove that he had not taken a single cent of the reward money in private and had used it all as compensation.

At the same time, Li Xing gathered all the members of the Guild and gathered a sum of money. He sent it to Gu Yu as Hakkar's redemption fee.

When he sent the bill to Lionheart, it was just to scare him. He was one of the most important members of his Guild, so Li Xing naturally wouldn't ignore him and chose to redeem Hakkar.

And now that Hakkar was on the verge of death, if Lionheart could sign the contract, it would be a great help to their Guild.

After Gu Yu received the compensation, he also let Lionheart take Hakkar away as promised. At the same time, he also expressed that he wouldn't invade the blue Void territory this time, but if there was a next time, he wouldn't be forgiven.

Gu Yu's ruthless words once again stirred the emotions of the people in the European server.

In fact, the players from the European server knew very well that the damage done to the timing in the middle server was definitely not as high as what was written on the bill. The amount on the bill must have been multiplied several times before it was sent.

However, they were in the wrong first. In order not to be massacred, the players from the European server could only grit their teeth and accept the extortions from the central server.

But they would remember this hatred!

After that, the popularity of upgrading the European server also began.

Their goal was very clear-after they became stronger, they would defeat the central server! Wash away the shame!

And this was exactly what Lu Wu wanted to see.

Competition would make the players grow, and growth would also bring greater benefits.

In Lu Wu's opinion, the small loss in the Chengbei District of underworld city was nothing at all. The growth of the players was the key!

At the same time, after experiencing the situation of the city gate being broken through, many players in the central server also felt a sense of urgency, and their desire to become stronger was equally fervent.

An unexpected competition between the two servers gave Lu Wu an unexpected surprise.

. . . . . .

In contrast to the European server ZERO Guild's Li Xing's donation to all the players in the European server, Gu Yu on the central server also posted a thread after receiving a huge compensation.

[Come, come, come. Let's celebrate and open a post on the wealth distribution building. We'll distribute 200 million soul coins, 100 soul coins per floor, until it's finished.]

[Op: lonely and invincible]

[Details: I'm sure everyone knows the exact reason, so I won't go into detail. This sum of money doesn't belong to me in the first place. After discussing with the Guild leaders of the various large guilds, we've decided to take out 100 million to repair underworld city's Chengbei District. The rest will be distributed to everyone. First come, first served. We'll distribute the 2000000 buildings until they're all distributed!]

(This post has set up an automatic reward function. You can receive the post owner's reward by replying. Only Beiqi forum players can reply once!)

(Total wealth distributed: 200000000 soul coins!)

Crayon Shinchan, [my first floor, I'm asking who can compete with me (funny) (received 100 soul coins automatically from the floor owner)]

[Invincible loneliness: of course the first floor is mine. Haha!(Received 100 soul coins from the owner of the first floor)]

Brick-moving warrior: "ahaha, I saw the wealth distribution post the moment I clicked on it. I'm rich! At the same time, the first comment is mine!(Received 100 soul coins automatically from the OP)"

[Little nanny with left pupil: wow, QV Q. 100 soul coins. This is the first time a newbie has come into contact with such a huge sum of money. Thank you, op (received 100 soul coins automatically from op)]

[Hungry Meituan: I snatched the first floor on the spot, and I wish all Beiqi players well (received 100 soul coins automatically from the owner)]

[Little Shuangye: yahaha, it's my first time robbing a first floor. And it's even a money-giving post. I'm happy to knock on it (received 100 soul coins from the owner)]

[Men should play warrior: when I see the name of the OP, I can already smell the scent of soul coins. I didn't expect that when I clicked on it, it would actually be a money distribution post. I'll decisively snatch the first floor and collect a sum of money (copper hanging on my waist.jpg)(receive an automatic 100 soul coins tip from the OP)]

. . . . . .

At this moment, the replies below Gu Yu's post increased rapidly, and it was unprecedentedly hot. In just a minute, this post was pushed to the TOP ten most popular posts on the Forum's main page.

After hearing about the post, players started to flood in.

Although this post had set up two million posts, it was not worth mentioning compared to the number of players in Beiqi.

In less than 10 minutes, the 200 million Yuan of wealth distribution was collected. At the same time, the number of posts on this post had already reached nearly 4 million.

The players who were late and didn't receive the distribution money could only sigh, feeling that they had missed out on a big red packet!

As the party that had lost the city gate, the Chinese server forum was bustling with activity. The European server forum was the complete opposite. The happier the players were, the sadder they were.

Because the players on the central server were all splitting their money ... They were feeling quite uncomfortable!

. . . . .

Yellow spring, kui Dragon Sea area.

Just as the central server and the European server were about to go all out, something big happened in the kuilong territorial waters.

At this moment, in the center of the kui Dragon Sea area, Dragon roars started from there and resounded through the entire sea area.

A Scarlet Flood Dragon roared towards the sky. The scales all over its body shimmered with a resplendent glow under the sun.

Below the wyrmdragon, two extremely huge beasts were floating on the water's surface. They looked up at the wyrmdragon that was transforming in the air with extremely grave expressions.

"Haimon, what if kui Long's breakthrough doesn't succeed?" At this time, Tao Wu turned to look at the "giant Haimon" who also had a serious expression.

Haimon didn't answer, but a fierce light flashed in his eyes.

When he found out that his child,"little Jue," had signed a sea supremacy contract with Lord Kuiru, he had been extremely furious.

This was because in her opinion, if Xiao mo really wanted to carry out the contract, he would only be met with death.

Although he was protected by the sea supremacy contract, King Kuiru was not allowed to harm flamy while it was still underage. However, flamy, who had just come of age, had to fight Lord Kuiru. It was unavoidable, and one of them had to die before the battle could end.

From Haimon's point of view, even if flamy's growth potential was huge, how could it possibly compete with Lord kuilong, who was about to break through to the godly state, when it had just reached adulthood? there was no suspense in this battle.

For this reason, Haimon and Jian Jia began to discuss how to help flamy survive this disaster.

After some discussion, they came up with two solutions.

The first plan was to kill Lord kuilong!

This way, the contract for the hegemony of the sea area would be automatically terminated, and flamy would not need to fight King kuilu.

However, this plan was not easy to achieve.

Even though they were both demigods, Lord kuilong was about to break through to the godly state. He could definitely take on two enemies at once. Tao Wu and hai Meng didn't have the confidence to win.

They didn't dare to try this method unless they had no other choice.

The second method was to help Lord kui Dragon break through to the godly state. This would also cancel the sea supremacy contract.

This was because the sea Dominion contract only restricted the Overlord of the sea. As long as one broke through to the godly state, they would receive instructions from the yellow spring sea god to head to the central Sea region of the yellow spring. Naturally, they would no longer be the Overlord of the sea.

After some hesitation, Jian Jia and hai Meng chose the second plan.

For this reason, they sent a large number of treasures and mystical materials they had found to Lord kui Dragon in an attempt to help him break through to the godly state as soon as possible.

More than a year had passed, and Lord Kuiru lived up to their expectations. After being stuck at the demigod level for so many years, he was about to welcome the moment of Ascension.

At this moment, the calm waters of the kuilong sea were chopping with waves. Lightning flashed in the sky as if a catastrophe was about to arrive.

It could be said that the entire kui Dragon Sea region was accommodating to the kui Dragon King's promotion ceremony.

As the "Lord kui Dragon" was transforming, the Crimson scales on its body began to fall off, and soon, Golden Dragon scales began to grow.

The process seemed to be extremely painful as Lord Kuiru could not stop himself from letting out howls.

As time passed, the new scales on Lord kuilong's body fell off. When new scales grew, they were more golden and less red.

After going through more than thirty transformations, the scales on the surface of King kuilong's body no longer had their original crimson red. Instead, they had turned into a light golden color.

However, this process was not over yet. These pale Golden Dragon scales began to fall off again ... When new Dragon scales grew, there were a few dragon scales that were shining with a golden light.

Just like that, after three more Metamorphoses, Lord kuidragon had transformed into a Golden Dragon. His appearance was completely different from before.

Even so, Tao Wu and Haimon were still extremely worried.

This was because the process was not over yet. King Kuiru was about to face the most crucial step: Apotheosized!

If he failed and failed to obtain the yellow spring sea God's acknowledgment, then it would be impossible for King kuilong to advance to the immortal state within ten thousand years!

## **Chapter 654 - Kui Dragon Apotheosizes**

Time passed by slowly. After Lord Kuiru's entire body had turned golden, he suddenly lowered his raised head.

At the same time, a faint golden transmission channel appeared beside it.

With the appearance of this golden transmission channel, the originally turbulent sea instantly calmed down.

Without hesitation, King kuilong entered the portal.

Seeing this scene, Tao Wu and Haimon were extremely nervous.

This was because if Lord kuilong failed in his apotheosis, they would only have one choice left.

That was to kill Lord kui Dragon. Otherwise, there was no way Xiao mo would survive!

However, there was another possibility. If they failed, they would die at King kuidong's hands.

And after they died, flamy would not be able to live on. It would definitely be killed by Lord kuilu on the day it came of age.

The whole family would be together then ...

In the tense wait, time seemed to stretch on endlessly. Pi Xiu and Haimon's bodies tensed up, and they were ready to attack.

At the same time, the abnormality of the kuilong territorial waters had also attracted the attention of the various major powers in the territorial waters.

At that moment, the various major forces of the cuirade began to send people to investigate the cause of the abnormality in the sea.

When he received the news that Lord kuilong was in the midst of a breakthrough, he was stunned.

Without any hesitation, the various major powers of the quilong Sea region chose to stop all maritime operations and recall all their personnel.

Even though they did not have any interactions with Lord kui Dragon, who was the Overlord of the sea realm, this was a crucial moment for Lord kui Dragon to break through to the godly state.

If they were disturbed by people outside the sea, they would have to bear the wrath of King kuilong.

No one dared to take the risk, including the strongest force in the kuilong sea: The kingdom of mutsea!

After the Sea King learned of this news, it quickly issued an order like the other major forces, asking all the members of the forces to retreat back to the island and never go out to sea.

It was better to be safe than sorry. Under such circumstances, even the Sea King did not dare to take the risk.

He had inherited the shadow Legion and had many powerful demigod-level and even God-level Warriors.

However, these Warriors could only watch and not use them at the current stage. With the current comprehensive strength of the kingdom of mutsea, they would only die if they fought against King kuilong.

In such a situation, the Sea King naturally chose to hide.

It could be said that at this moment, the entire kui Dragon Sea area had undergone a huge change due to the breakthrough of the Overlord of the sea area, King kui Dragon.

. . . . . .

At the same time, the 'Lord kui Dragon', who was the focus of the entire kui Dragon Sea, appeared in the six paths of reincarnation space after passing through the spatial tunnel.

At this time, it had completely lost the domineering air it had when it was in the kuilong sea. It prostrated on the ground very respectfully, waiting for the moment of Ascension.

Above his head, a green scroll slowly unfurled. It scattered dark light that enveloped Lord kuidong.

At this moment, King kuidong suddenly felt a sense of fatigue he had never felt before.

Gradually, it couldn't hold on any longer, and its body gradually relaxed and fell into a coma.

While Lord Kuiru was unconscious, a blurry figure appeared beside him and pressed a hand on his head.

As the "Yin God List" scattered starlight, a consciousness broke through Lord kui Dragon's body and pierced into his soul. It began to test Lord kui Dragon from the inside out.

Becoming a god was the last threshold of the netherworld.

In fact, the great emperors of the netherworld had long known that the heaven realm had made many arrangements in the dark, but they had chosen to turn a blind eye to it, knowing that some things could not be stopped.

However, the stage of becoming a god was their final line of defense. They could not allow any accidents to happen.

This was because the netherworld's great emperors understood that the netherworld relied on the gods, and they were the key to the netherworld's spirit energy.

Without them, the netherworld realm would gradually become like the human realm, becoming a persimmon that the heaven realm could easily crush.

This was also the reason why all gods would not come into contact with the secular world after becoming gods. It was because they had their own circles.

Although that circle was still cruel, every God recorded in the yin God List would have a chance to start over again even if they died.

If the divine seal was not destroyed, the divine soul would be Reforged!

Being on the yin God roll meant that one's name would forever be on the divine roll. Even if one reincarnated, one would still be one. The power of the laws would follow one into the cycle of reincarnation.

What Lord kuilong was undergoing now was the final test before he was recorded in the yin God List.

From the moment he was born until now, every minute, every second, and every detail was replayed in the mind of the tester.

The process was long.

When the test ended, more than half a day had passed.

At this moment, the examiner's figure slowly disappeared from this space.

At the same time, the yin God roll released thousands of rays of light. The power of laws gushed out from the divine roll and wrapped around Lord kuilong.

It was also at this moment that Lord kui Dragon woke up.

When it saw the power of the law wrapped around it, its face showed an irrepressible joy.

He knew that he had succeeded. He had obtained the pardon of the yellow spring sea god and the opportunity to become a God.

At this moment, the yin God roll slowly floated down and stood in front of King kuilong.

Then, a light spot lit up on the divine roll in Lord kuilong's eyes.

As the dots of light moved slowly, they drew a glowing trail. Soon, two glowing words were drawn.

Kui long!

It had successfully apotheosized, and its name was on the divine roll.

In an instant, the power of the 3000 Dao laws around him all rushed to the yin God ranking list, leaving only a fiery red ribbon of Dao laws circling around his body and gradually shrinking back into his body.

At that moment, Lord kuilong discovered that his comprehension of the fire laws had increased rapidly. His control over this power was also more than a hundred times better than before.

As he rejoiced, King kuidong decisively lowered his head to the yin God roll. He prostrated on the ground to express his respect.

At this moment, the sea Overlord contract in his mind disappeared and was replaced by an order from the yellow spring sea god.

Head to the central Sea area!

The moment the order appeared, the surrounding space suddenly began to distort. Lord kuiyin felt the world spin around him. Then, he realized that he had appeared in the sky above the kuiyin territorial waters, which was also the place he had left from.

"BOOM!"

At this moment, the kui Dragon Sea area was boiling.

The sea water condensed into pillars of water that shot up into the sky and then fell down like fireworks.

At this moment, the kuilong sea seemed to have a consciousness of its own as it celebrated the success of this Overlord of the sea.

"Roar!" Kuiper let out an excited roar.

His roar was deafening and spread throughout the entire kui Dragon Sea area. It made all the forces of the kui Dragon Sea area understand one thing-King kui Dragon had been deified!

On the other hand, Yingying and Haimon were also smiling happily.

At this moment, they congratulated King kuilong from the bottom of their hearts for his Ascension. They were also glad that their child, flamy, had escaped.

As the water pillars rose, the Golden Dragon King kui long turned his head to look at the sea region that had accompanied him for many years. A hint of reluctance and reluctance flashed in his eyes.

But in the end, all the emotions in its eyes turned into determination. Then it turned and flew toward the sunset.

Its figure gradually moved further and further away, becoming more and more blurry. The Golden color of its body gradually merged with the sunset glow.

"Roar!"

At this moment, its roar was heard again.

It was as if he was bidding farewell to the sea that had accompanied him for many years, or bidding farewell to his past self ...

With its departure, the kui long sea turned a new page and began a new chapter, welcoming a new master in the future ...

# **Chapter 655 - The Coming Time For Revelry**

After King kuilong left, the seething kuilong territorial waters returned to its usual calm.

However, this was only on the surface. In reality, there was already an undercurrent.

This was because the departure of King kuilong meant that the position of the Lord of the kuilong Sea area was now vacant.

At that moment, a large number of marine creatures from the outer seas brought their subordinates and set off for the quilong sea.

These sea beasts, whose bloodlines had reached the heavenly spirit level, were extremely eager to become the Overlord of the kuilong Sea area because it was a path to godhood.

Only the overlords of the sea were qualified to become gods. It was impossible for the other sea creatures to become gods, no matter how strong they were.

This was also the reason why the descendants of the overlords of the sea would choose to go to other seas to compete with the old overlords for the position of the Overlord of the sea.

This was an inevitable obstacle in their path of growth.

If they could not become the Overlord of the sea, then demigod realm would be their final destination.

However, there were limited spots for the Overlord of the sea area. However, the number of fish and sea beasts was extremely large. Under such circumstances, the only way was to compete. Of course, other than competition, there was another shortcut.

That was to wait for the old Overlord of a certain Sea area to ascend to godhood or die. In this way, the sea area where it was located would become a land without an owner. This was also the easiest time to seize the position of the Overlord of the sea area.

However, such opportunities were too rare.

Because the lifespan of every Overlord of the sea was extremely long, it was unrealistic to wait for them to die of natural causes.

There were very few opportunities to wait for the old Overlord to become a God, because not every Overlord of the sea could successfully become a God!

But at this moment, such an opportunity was born in the kuilong sea.

Many sea beasts that had been waiting for tens of thousands of years, or even hundreds of thousands of years, smelled the scent of opportunity.

After King kuiyin left, a large number of sea monsters began to head toward the kuiyin Sea area in an attempt to fight for the position of Overlord.

However, at this time, Tao Wu and Haimon chose to leave and return to their respective seas.

This was because he knew that this was going to be a place of trouble.

Although they really hoped that their child, flamy, would be able to obtain this sea, flamy was still underage. If he became the Overlord of the sea with their help, then flamy would not be far from death.

This was because after becoming the Overlord of the sea, one could not refuse the challenges of other sea beasts.

In other words, they had to sign the 'sea battle contract'.

After the contract officially came into effect, flamy had to fight the Challenger one-on-one, and they could not intervene at all.

At that time, they wanted to kill the "Lord kuiyin" because flamy was still underage, and the contract for the contest of the sea had yet to take effect. Otherwise, with their status as the overlords of the sea, they would definitely not be able to interfere in the contest for the sea.

Now that the sea supremacy contract had disappeared with Lord Kuiru's departure, it was already a great fortune for them. Not only did he avoid a battle with an expert like Lord kui Dragon, but he also managed to save Xiao Mo's life.

Therefore, they had no intention of getting involved in the fight for the hegemony of the sea realm and chose to leave decisively.

. . . . . .

At this moment, West of the kui Dragon Sea area, the wangxu Sea area.

A giant blue whale woke up from its deep sleep. At this moment, it sensed that the aura of the old Overlord of the eastern kui Dragon Sea, 'King kui Dragon', had already dissipated.

It knew what this meant.

After being suppressed by the Suan ni for 30000 years, it didn't dare to dream of becoming the Overlord of the Wuxu Sea area. However, at this moment, it smelled an opportunity to become the Overlord of the kui Dragon Sea area.

At this moment, its eyes revealed a trace of greed.

Then, it swayed its huge tail and let out a long cry as it swam toward the quilong sea.

. . . . . .

In the Jade spring Sea area, Northwest of the kui Dragon Sea area.

An Island covered in vegetation suddenly trembled at this moment. While the residents on the island were in panic, the island suddenly sank to the bottom of the water, and a huge head emerged from the water.

Perhaps the residents of the island didn't expect that the island they relied on for survival was actually the back of a snapping turtle.

At this moment, with the awakening of its master, everything on the island no longer existed.

At this moment, it was like the giant blue whale, excitedly turning its head to look at the quilong Sea area, and then set off.

. . . . . .

Northeast of the kuilong Sea region, the blood-red Sea region.

"Let's go!" The three enormous eight-clawed giant monsters also sensed the sea Dragon King's aura of the kurosaurus sea had dissipated. They immediately left together and headed toward the kurosaurus sea ...

Countless similar situations were happening in various large seas.

This was the moment that all the fish and sea beasts who desired to be the Overlord of the sea dreamed of.

None of them wanted to miss this precious opportunity.

At this time, the quilong Sea area had become the battlefield where they were about to fight.

. . . . . .

After King kuidragon left, the major factions of the kuidragon territorial waters had a premonition of what was about to happen.

This was a spectacular sight that many forces in the kuilong Sea area had never seen before. The heavenly Spirit Rank sea realm ferocious beasts that were rarely seen were constantly appearing in the kui Dragon Sea realm.

Under such circumstances, the major factions of the kuilong Sea region chose to shut themselves in once again.

This was because these sea realm fierce beasts were very powerful. Most of them were above the ghost emperor realm, and most of them were close to the threshold of the demigod realm. Otherwise, they would not have the courage to compete for the position of the sea realm's Overlord.

It could be said that none of them were people the major factions of the kui Dragon Sea could afford to offend. Hence, the wisest way was to avoid them and try not to come into contact with them to avoid any accidents.

However, just as the major factions of the kui Dragon Sea were trembling in fear, one faction was surprised.

He was the player faction known as the "brawler" in the nearby seas.

The players who discovered the abnormality at the sea of quilong were initially very curious and did not understand what was going on at the sea of quilong.

Later on, through communication with the major forces of the kui long sea, they learned that the players were still extremely calm even when the king of kui long became a God and the battle for the sea Overlord was about to begin.

Because in the players 'eyes, this was none of their business!

We still have to fish, search for treasures at the bottom of the sea, and do what we have to do!

The players had no impression of what Lord kuiyin looked like, so his departure had no effect on the players.

Moreover, many players relied on carrying bricks on the sea to earn the soul coins they needed for daily consumption, so it was impossible for them not to go out to sea.

However, the players soon lost their cool.

Seeing a large number of heavenly spirit level fishes, they could not help but get excited.

There were quite a few players who fished and carried bricks in the entire Beiqi group.

Because fishing was indeed a good way to make money, and the process was very fun. The whole process was equivalent to a lottery.

Before the fish was pulled out of the water, no player would know how much the fish was worth.

Catching a spiritual fish was almost equivalent to a few days 'harvest, and catching a sea spiritual fish was basically a burst of luck.

If one could catch a spiritual fish, they would basically be rich in one wave.

Fish of this grade were extremely expensive in the auction house, and in most cases, there was demand but no supply, so they were extremely rare. If he could catch it and bring its uniform back, he could at least exchange it for a set of top-tier equipment at the current stage.

As for the celestial-level, none of the players had managed to catch a single one

(PS: the strength of the fish are divided into different ranks: Fish level (normal), spiritual level, sea level, psychic level, heavenly level, spirit of the sea level (sea Overlord), in order of low to high.

There was a reason why fishing was one of the most popular activities for carrying bricks.

Even the most common fish wasn't without value. After a player caught one, they could sell it to the player who made the food in exchange for soul coins.

The entire process of fishing and selling fish had long formed a complete system after three years of development.

Every player in the brick-moving fishing circle didn't expect to catch a demigod-level 'Sea Spirit'-level fish. Their biggest dream was to catch a 'heavenly spirit' fish.

Even the players in the fishing circle who occasionally met at sea would say hello:

"What a coincidence, did you catch a Holy Spirit fish today?"

It could be said that catching a heavenly spirit level fish was the desire of every player who loved fishing.

However, such high-grade fish were so rare that some old players had not even seen a heavenly spirit-level fish for three years.

Therefore, until now, catching the 'heavenly spirit fish' was only a legend, and it was impossible to come true!

But at this moment, the opportunity had come!

After King kuilong's departure, a large number of heavenly spirit level fishes and sea beasts wanted to compete for the chance to become a Sea Spirit in the kuilong sea.

The high-quality fish that the players usually couldn't see were now increasing in number in the quilun sea.

At this moment, the players 'emotions were completely different from the various forces of the kui Dragon Sea. They were all very excited.

Then, a post appeared on the forum, which ignited the enthusiasm of the players for fishing.

[I'll give everyone an analysis of this major incident at the kui long sea. At the same time, I'll point out that such a Grand occasion may not be seen again in the future, so everyone should seize the opportunity!]

[Op: Crayon Shinchan]

#### Content:

As an experienced sea fishing player, I've caught all kinds of fish, from ordinary fish to spiritual fish (the spiritual fish screwed up and swallowed me and my boat, it was so funny), so don't doubt that I have the qualifications to come up with a strategy. Next, I'll attach the market price of each fish and a fishing strategy.

[Ordinary fish (10 fish): market price 1 Soul coin.]

[Spirit fish (1): the average market price is about 120 soul coins. However, there are a few special types of spirit fish that can be sold for more than 250 soul coins. For example, the 'blue flame tail fish' that can be used to make ice Spirit pills, the 'light fish' that can be used for alchemy, and so on. The price of these types of spirit fish is generally about double that of ordinary spirit fish.]

[Fishing guide: this type of fish can be found everywhere in the nearby waters. The drop rate is relatively high. The coordinates of the areas where the school of fish is relatively dense are as follows: ] The sea near muyege Island, the sea near black Reef island, coordinates 224 and 245 in the Wuxu sea ... (These are the areas where it's easier to get items. This is just my personal experience. There are many other areas with dense spiritual fish. These 11 areas are only for your reference!)

[Fishing tools: as for spiritual fish, their strength is basically the same as the ghost soldiers, or even weaker, so they don't need very good fishing gear. The most common fishing rod in the mall is 10 soul coins, and the same goes for bait.]

[Sea Spirit fish (1): the market price is about 2000 to 5000, depending on the quality of the fish. The price fluctuates.]

[Fishing guide: this type of fish is relatively rare. The stronger ones are close to the ghost Governor level. If you don't have the strength, don't consider fishing for spiritual sea fish. Of course, there are exceptions. Some spiritual sea fish are very weak, even weaker than ordinary spiritual fish, such as the turtle fish. However, the recommended level is still 50 to 100.]

"As for the specific locations of the divisions, I roughly know two of them. Let's share them this time.

- 1. Sea of vanity, West of Qingluo Island, there is a school of black pure fish (friendly reminder, the black pure fish here are not level 90. If you catch them, you will only be eaten, unless you have excellent equipment or help from teammates!)
- 2. Kuilong Sea area's coordinates: (123.415) there are two Sea spirit-level schools of fish here, namely the wood Steel fish and the Golden Cicada fish. Recommended level: (Level 70 +)

[Fishing tools: since you have the ambition to catch the sea Spirit fish, of course you have to prepare good tools. I recommend you to buy high-quality fishing rods (300 soul coins) from the mall. The bait must not be shabby either, or the sea Spirit fish will not bite the bait and will look down on you for being poor (funny). However, I have a way to make bait, and I will give it to everyone this time.]

The required items were as follows: glutinous rice, vanilla, and green wine pill.

These items were not expensive and could be bought by searching the auction house. They were at least one-third cheaper than the bait bought from the dog officials, but he had to make them himself, so he could make about 5 to 10 sets at one time.

(Attached is a 3-minute production video!)

Next up was the main event!

[Spiritual fish (1): its strength is above the realm of ghost general, and some may have reached the realm of ghost king. The market price can not be estimated because this fish only appears three times in the market.]

The first transaction was on the 21st of February, 2320. The price was 28000 soul coins.

The second transaction was on November 9th, 2320. The price was 29000 soul coins.

The third transaction was in September 2321, which was also a month ago. The transaction price was 80000 soul coins.

The reason for such a huge fluctuation was the opening of the 'demon chef' profession, which had greatly increased the price of ingredients. It could be said that those who had sold the spiritual fish before had definitely made a loss, but now the price was relatively stable. However, it's still difficult to evaluate the price. I think it's better not to sell the spiritual fish for less than 80000 soul coins because it's too rare!

(My heart is bleeding when I thought of the spiritual fish I missed last time. But what can I do if I can't beat it? lowly!)

[Fishing strategy: no strategy, depends on luck]

[Fishing tools: the Super Fishing rod that costs 2000 soul coins in the merchant shop. If you're very rich and fishing purely for fun, you can find a copper hook to custom-make a fishing rod. The cost will exceed 10000 soul coins. As for bait, the merchant shop will definitely choose the most expensive one. You can also use spiritual materials to make your own bait. Of course, you can use spiritual fish as bait, because spiritual fish eat fish too.]

[Holy Spirit fish (1): the market price is hard to estimate. No player has ever caught one. However, I heard that some players in the European server caught one, but they suffered the same fate as me. They were swallowed along with their ship, and missed a chance to get rich (funny)]

Fishing strategy: none

[Fishing gear: although the Super Fishing rod is fine, it's better to find a copper hook to custom-make it because the Super Fishing rod might not be able to withstand the pressure.]

The spirit of the sea (1), emmm ... Are you trying to fish for a Pi Xiu? This isn't something we can handle at this stage (funny)

[Fishing tools: what F \* cking fishing tools? go and eat your sh \* t!]

. . . . . .

This is my summary of the plan. Next, I'll talk about my opinion on the large number of high-level fish in the Quilon Sea area.

Just like the title, it was a rare opportunity.

"After all, I don't know when the next time for the sea competition will be. Based on my understanding of this game, time doesn't flow faster. Maybe your grandson's grandson won't have such an opportunity by the time he's born. So, I have to act decisively.

Because the high-level fish were too strong, it was best to form a team, unless you were a member of a cheater team (funny).

As for those heavenly spirit-tier fishes that are participating in the battle for the Overlord, please bring the entire Guild's combat power to face them. Whether or not you can succeed will depend on fate (funny)

The last sentence, do you want to get rich? Then he would go to the kui Dragon Sea area to move bricks. However, this time, he was moving gold bricks. It was a rare opportunity, and he would not miss it!

[Strategy guide Author: Crayon Shinchan!]

. . . . .

The players on the forum hated Crayon Shin-chan and wanted to kill him as soon as possible.

However, players would read his posts.

However, what surprised the players this time was that Crayon Shinchan didn't post a post to attack others. Instead, he posted a strategy guide.

When the players saw the content of the post, they were instantly ignited with passion.

Fishing had been a hobby of many players since the start of the expedition.

There were many kinds of fish in the sea, and they were a large part of the daily consumables of the players.

Compared to the real world, the fish here were more unique. Different fish had different attributes and habits, which added a touch of fantasy to sea fishing.

How to fish was also a big question in the game.

However, other than the Hell's library which could help them with this knowledge, the players still had to put it into practice.

This also led to new players who were unfamiliar with fishing often not being able to catch any fish.

This time, Crayon Shinchan's strategy was very helpful in explaining things to many of the new players. At the same time, it also caused a discussion among the players on the forum.

In the replies below, many players were no longer stingy and shared the tips they had mastered in fishing and the coordinates of the spiritual fish they could catch.

Soon, this post became the number one fishing strategy post on the forum.

However, what caught the players 'attention the most was Crayon Shinchan's last hint, which was a big event in the sea of quilong!

This time, it wasn't just the fishing community, but many players who didn't usually fish were also tempted.

Just as Crayon Shinchan had said, if he missed this opportunity, he might regret it for the rest of his life!

Luck was important, but if one didn't prepare for this opportunity, it wouldn't come. Therefore, the players quickly mobilized and began to form fishing teams and teams.

There were even big guilds who were ambitious and wanted to fish for the sky spirit fish. They formed an alliance and prepared to go out to sea to fish!

This was something that Lu Wuyi didn't expect.

It was supposed to be a normal fight for the sea's Overlord, but the players 'reaction was beyond his expectations.

Because of Crayon Shin-chan's post, the 'fishing gear' category of goods in the mall was sold in large quantities.

In just one day, Lu Wu had earned so much that he was beaming with joy.

At this moment, he felt that he had not misjudged mo Xiaoxin.

She had helped him to collect negative emotions, and now she was paying him back!

Lu Wu knew that he was going to have some fun.

In the eyes of the various major powers of the kui Dragon Sea, the maritime power struggle was a disaster that they would avoid as much as possible. However, at this moment, it was about to become a place for players to celebrate!

## **Chapter 656 - Demons Dancing**

The second day after King kuilong left.

The war had already begun in the entire kui Dragon Sea.

Faced with such a situation, a large number of forces in the kuilong Sea region could not withstand the pressure and began to flee to the outer Sea regions. They were prepared to temporarily avoid the brunt of the battle and avoid being affected by the battle.

The nearby empty Sea region had also become the sanctuary of these sea forces.

Other than those major powers, many races from the kui Dragon Sea area started to carry bags of various sizes as they evacuated toward the sea of vanity.

However, as they approached the border of the sea, they were shocked to find that wave after wave of player fleets were approaching.

Out of good intentions and to gain the favor of the clan, the factions that had moved away from the waters of quilong immediately reminded the players of the major event that had happened in the waters of quilong. They indicated that the voyage in the waters of quilong was in danger.

The players could not help but laugh at the reminder.

That was their goal, which was to continue moving forward.

At this moment, many of the races in the kui Dragon Sea area couldn't help but sigh.

A madman was still a madman, and he had never changed. He was so F \* cking willful!

In fact, the scale of the players fishing this time was unprecedented.

Just as Crayon Shinchan had said on the forum, this was an opportunity. There was gold everywhere. If they were prepared, they would be able to get a lot of money.

At this moment, all the players were ready to show their hands and earn a bucket of gold!

. . . . . .

After all the heavenly spirit level fishes and sea beasts gathered at the kui Dragon Sea area, the entire kui Dragon Sea area was divided into countless small battlefields.

At this time, in the sea near Xinmo Island, a battle quietly began.

On one side was a heavenly spirit level 'shark spirit fish', and on the other side was a heavenly spirit level 'spike fish'.

As the two controlling forces of this area, it was inevitable for them to fight for a winner to advance to the center of the kuilong Sea area. Therefore, fighting was inevitable.

At this moment, the schools of fish led by each of them were already fighting each other, and they also began to fight at this time.

Accompanied by shrieking sounds, the two enormous spiritual fish collided.

As time passed, the surface of the sea had turned red and was filled with the strong smell of blood.

Hearing the roars from the outside world, the forces of the quilongs who had yet to evacuate from the nearby islands were already trembling in fear. They hid on the island and did not dare to come out.

When the battle was getting intense, a fishing boat slowly sailed over.

In such an intense environment, the crew on the ship began to cast their hooks and fish leisurely.

The forces on the island who were watching the Naval battle could not help but be stunned when they saw this scene.

However, when they realized that it was a member of the players 'race, they couldn't help but show an expression of' I knew it '.

After all, the players 'ability to court death had always made them feel convinced.

At this time, the Sea King on Xinmo Island was also alarmed. It came to the island and began to observe the scene.

As a result, a scene that left the Sea King dumbfounded appeared.

Just as he had expected, the fishing boat was smashed into pieces by a fierce spiritual fish, and the player on the boat was devoured as well.

But soon, another fishing boat came.

This fishing boat was even more outrageous. It stopped at the area where the battle was the most intense, cast its hook, and then began to fish.

In just a few moments, the scene of the ship being destroyed and people being killed happened again.

However, another group of player clan fleets soon arrived.

In the Sea King's opinion, this fleet was quite excessive.

The shark spirit fish and the spike fish were locked in a fierce battle, and these fleets had actually surrounded these two big fish. They then threw their hooks at them and began to fish as if they were about to bite the bait

. . .

At this moment, the Sea King couldn't help but cover its face.

What kind of Idiot's brain did he need to think of such an operation?

They were fighting, okay? it was fine if they didn't give them face, but they even F \* cking threw a hook in front of them. Who were they looking down on?!

As expected, this fleet was annihilated by the two angry heavenly spiritlevel fish groups.

But soon, the players showed the two big fish what it meant to be endless.

One batch after another died, and the sea King had nothing to say in the end.

At this moment, he only had one thought in his heart. What a fool. He was a F \* cking pure-blooded player!

In the end, the spike fish and the shark spirit fish couldn't take it anymore. They temporarily gave up on fighting and started to slaughter the fishing boats and warships of the nearby players.

The bloody and brutal battle for the sea's Overlord had been turned into a cooperation by the players.

The arrival of the players 'battleships and fishing boats made it impossible for the two sea monsters to fight.

This was because every time they started fighting, there would always be new players 'ships coming from afar, fishing without restraint and challenging their dignity.

The two heavenly spirit level fishes were also tormented.

The Sea King and his subordinates, who had watched the whole process, were completely numb.

They had nothing but admiration for the players 'dumbfounded behavior!

After all, the only race they knew that dared to use their lives as a joke was the family clan!

. . . . . .

However, what the Sea King didn't know was that such a scene was happening in every corner of the kui Dragon Sea area.

Although the battle for the Overlord was very intense, the atmosphere would always change whenever the players arrived.

You guys can fight, we'll bait us. That was the players 'mentality at the moment.

Although most of the ships were destroyed, there were also successful players. They would post screenshots on the regional channel to share their joy and stimulate more players.

As a result, a large number of ships set off from the lapis lazuli Coast and headed for the quilong sea.

At this time, other ways to earn soul coins were not as practical as going to the kui Dragon Sea to fish.

That was because there were spiritual fish all over the place. It was like a gold mine, full of temptation.

At this time, not only the players of Beiqi were going crazy, but even the nearby European servers were the same.

Seeing that the players from the Chinese server were going to the kui long sea to pick up money, they were also jealous and expressed that they would also go, starting to organize their manpower.

Many precious fish species that used to take days or even months to catch were now at his fingertips.

Although there was a risk, the risk of death was not a threat to the players at all.

As such, a large number of battleships from the European server also went out to sea at this moment, ready to follow the players from the Chinese server to ride on this wave of popularity and pick up money together.

As time passed, the popularity of the revelry in the kui Dragon Sea continued to rise.

Not only were the players from the central and European servers paying attention, even the players from the other three servers could not sit still.

They were all protesting on the forums, saying that they wanted this opportunity to earn money as well, since it was only available on the European and Chinese servers.

However, in the face of their protests, the official platform did not respond.

As such, the hell, Asia, and non-server players changed their tactics and began to roll around in the official forums, begging the officials to let them join in.

In order to achieve their goal, the "dog official" that they usually called "official" had become the beloved official of the war.

In this regard, Lu Wu only wanted to say one thing-hypocrite!

However, after investigating the situation at the quilun sea, Lu Wu also had the idea of getting the players from the other three servers to join.

This was because the players from the Chinese and European servers would not be able to eat such a huge cake.

Many of these heavenly spirit level ferocious beasts had lived in the yellow spring sea for a long time. They were all extremely powerful. Even with the combined strength of the five great servers, it would be difficult for them to eat this cake.

It would be a complete waste of resources if they only relied on the central and European servers.

After some hesitation, Lu Wu still chose to start the event.

At this moment, the game prompt sounded in the minds of all the players:

[Server announcement, the cross-server fishing competition has begun. During the battle for the ruler of the quilong sea, all the fish caught by players will be counted as points, and the rewards will be distributed according to the server's ranking!]

The scores are as follows:

[Ordinary fish: 5 points]

[Spiritual fish: 50 points

[Spiritual sea fish: 500 points]

[Spiritual fish: 5000 points]

[Sky-spirit fish: 50000 points]

At this stage, the rankings of the major servers are as follows:

[Northern divergent camp: 0 points]

[Cang Xu camp: 0 points]

[Hell faction: 0 points]

[Demon Phoenix Camp: 0 points]

[Tribe camp: 0 points]

. . . . . .

As the game prompt sounded, other than the Western and central servers, the players from the other servers heard the teleportation prompt in their minds.

This teleportation was different from the previous ones. There was no time limit.

In other words, as long as he was online, he could click on the teleportation function at any time.

At this moment, the players of the other three servers were also excited.

They had thought that the dog officials, who had not given any feedback, would ignore them, but they did not expect that they would start an event quietly.

As a result, a large number of players from other servers teleported to the sea of quilong.

At this moment, the kui Dragon Sea area was completely lively.

As many players who came from other servers did not even buy fishing gear when they came, they were suddenly in a dilemma when they saw the dense fish on the sea.

As a result, an amazing operation appeared.

The voice channels of all the major servers were in an uproar.

"Look, the hell server is cheating again. This time, they blew up the fish. Is this fishing? this is against the rules, right? Does it count as activity points?"

"Fishing? We don't even have any fishing gear, how can we fish? brother, go into the sea, Let's Fish. Only Fools will fish!"

"Bastard, this fish bit my bait. You want to snatch this?"

"Xxx, I'm snatching it from you. Go to hell!"

"I'm not F \* cking fishing anymore. Brothers, coordinates XXX.XXX, those non-tribal chiefs are playing tricks, I'm going to kill them!"

"F \* ck, I caught a heavenly spirit level sea ..."

"It's flying! I've got two spiritual sea fish! It's really a gold mine! Crayon Shinchan didn't lie to me!"

"Is there any brother who can come and help me? the idiot in the hell suit flying a plane above my head keeps blowing up fish near me, how am I supposed to catch them? get a mage to help me, get an elemental turret and shoot him down!"

"I just saw an unlucky person with a hook jumping into the mouth of a heavenly spirit-level sea fish. Does he think that hanging a hook in the mouth of a fish will give him activity points? he's a talent!"

"Where's the combat assistant in the team? hurry up and provide ammunition support. We're out of stock. The fried fish is so F \* cking cool!"

"Your combat assistant was eaten by the fish. Oh right, I'm in the fish's stomach now. I'll send you one last message. The mech is melting. Bye, see you in three hours!"

. . . . . .

At this moment, demons were dancing in the kui Dragon Sea.

According to the tradition of the sea, this was supposed to be an extremely serious and brutal battle to determine the final King.

But this was an accident.

The players who had arrived completely broke the rules between them and continued to play tricks.

It was impossible to have a good fight at this moment.

In the end, the "heavenly spirit-level" beasts, who could no longer bear it, United and began to slaughter the player group.

However, the players were still very happy. They continued to farm points and carry bricks while bickering with each other.

He was so high!

(One slash: do you think there's only one chapter today? you're wrong. There's more~this is the second update!)

## Chapter 657 - The Netherworld Sea God Isn'T Going To Do Anything?

With the arrival of the players, the style of the battle for the supremacy of the kui Dragon Sea had completely changed.

Under normal circumstances, the sea that was being fought over would be divided into countless small battlefields. Then, the participants would expand their territory bit by bit and fight their way to the center of the sea from all directions to make the final decision.

This process was very brutal. Basically, the sea monsters that came were already prepared to face death.

But with the arrival of the players, everything changed.

It was even more impossible for him to fight properly.

The world was big, but fishing and carrying bricks were the most important things for the players!

In the beginning, the players from the central and European servers were still fishing for points, but as the players from the hell server and the other three servers arrived, they stopped fishing.

In their opinion, the players from hell and other servers were too damn hateful.

For example, when a few players were fishing in a small boat, the players from the hellish server would fly in a plane above them and drop bombs to blow up the fish.

There were even some hell server players who took out their newly developed 'plasma cannons' and began to electrocute the fish fearlessly.

The other two servers were not any better.

The non-server and Asian players who came in a hurry jumped into the sea to catch fish and even started to fish with the net as they did not prepare any tools such as fishing rods.

This gaze interfered with the normal fishing experience of the players from the Chinese and European servers.

As a result, a war was inevitable.

Players from all the major servers once again began their daily bickering.

They only had one thought in mind, as long as it was not from our server, they would all die!

At the same time, the ocean beasts, who had reached their breaking point, began to attack the players.

The scene suddenly became even more chaotic.

Shouts, roars, curses, explosions ... The quilong territorial waters were in complete chaos at this moment.

The forces of the kui Dragon Sea who were hiding on the island and observing the situation were also completely dumbfounded.

In the eyes of these forces of the kui Dragon Sea, the fight for the position of sea Overlord was a very serious battle for supremacy. The winner would also obtain this Sea area and start a new chapter in this Sea area.

However, the players 'participation made the war impossible to continue.

As for the sea beasts that were participating in the battle, they were also extremely helpless.

It wasn't easy for me to get such an opportunity. Why is it so difficult to fight?

When he thought of those dark-skinned guys who had been trying to get in their way, he couldn't help but get angry.

"Kill! All of you, die!"

At that moment, sea beast Meng went crazy and danced with the players.

This battle could not be stopped from the beginning, and it continued to fight until midnight.

Under the bright moonlight, the chaotic battle continued.

The sea monsters fought the players, the players fought the sea monsters, the players supported the players, and the sea monsters fought the sea monsters. In the end, the sea monsters were so bloodshot that they couldn't even distinguish between friend and foe.

In the end, an old sea beast made a suggestion. It hoped that all the competitors for the hegemony of the sea region would unite for the time being and get rid of all these creatures of unknown origin before starting the final battle.

Under normal circumstances, the proud sky spirit fish would not listen to anyone's orders.

But this time, they chose to cooperate with the players.

This was something that had never happened before in the history of the sea Overlord Battles.

For the first time, these sea beasts who had been fighting for themselves had started to cooperate against the enemy together.

It could be said that other than the player clans, no other power had ever achieved this.

. . . . . .

With the cooperation of these Holy Spirit fish, the pressure on the players suddenly increased.

But they were still very happy.

He still had to kill the players from the other servers and not let go of the fish he caught.

Although the players were no match for these sea monsters even if they worked together, they were persistent in their attacks.

After three hours, the resurrected players would immediately teleport back to the quilun sea and continue to cause trouble! Causing trouble! Causing trouble!

The night passed by quickly ...

The sea beasts who had joined forces sadly found that they couldn't kill all these silly creatures.

After clearing one batch, another one came, and it was endless.

What was even more unbearable to the sea beasts was that these creatures liked to lean on them, especially the greed in their eyes when they looked at them ... Did they not look scary enough?

The Furious sea beasts were unwilling to give up and started killing again! Kill! Kill!

This killing continued for another day.

His physical strength was rapidly consumed in such an intense battle.

If it was a normal sea battle, these heavenly spirit-level sea beasts would have many ways to recover their strength.

One of them was to devour the opponent and quickly digest it, then obtain nutrients.

However, this skill didn't exist for the players. They would turn into black mist and dissipate upon death, so how could they be used as nutrients?

Many of the heavenly spirit-level sea beasts thought that there was something wrong with their bodies.

It had devoured tens of thousands of lives, but not only did it not absorb any nutrients, it did not even feel full ...

He must have eaten a fake creature ...

The battle lasted for two whole days. The heavenly spirit-level sea beasts had enough, and they looked dispirited.

They seemed to know that they couldn't kill all the players, so when they killed the players, they were extremely perfunctory and had a look of disdain.

As the saying goes, one's energy will be exhausted after the second and the third. The beasts in the sea were in such a state at the moment.

In the beginning, they were so angry that they planned to kill all the players in the sea before starting the battle between them. However, after several attempts, they became extremely tired.

This was because no matter how much he killed, he could not see the end. There was no point in continuing to kill without any purpose.

The players made the sea monsters feel defeated.

Next, the players showed the sea monsters what it meant to go overboard.

As soon as they stopped killing, the number of players in the quilun sea began to increase rapidly ...

In the face of such a situation, the sea beasts completely gave up on themselves.

After another day of struggling, the sea beasts finally chose to compromise helplessly. They were prepared to wait for the chaos in the sea to end before starting the competition for hegemony.

At that moment, the players had successfully foiled this extremely serious sea war.

Seeing the heavenly spirit-tier beast leading its subordinate fish away, the players were all very sad.

Because the gold mine was gone.

It was hard for them to accept that such a good opportunity to carry bricks had ended in just three days.

Although it was a pity, the players were unwilling to stay in these waters any longer since there were no more fish. They began to return to their own places.

. . . . . .

After a day or so, the sea monsters that were secretly observing the situation in the kuiron Sea region noticed the players 'departure.

At this moment, their desire to become the Overlord of the sea was reignited.

Without any hesitation, they gathered again.

The bloody battle seemed to be about to start again ...

However, things were not as simple as they thought.

The battle for the sea's Overlord had begun again. The players who had received the news were like cats that had smelled fish. They rushed to the battlefield decisively and were ready to make money.

The player thought, come on! Let's be happy together!

The sea beasts thought, happy your head! Get lost, quickly get lost!

. . . . . .

A mental blow was far more torturous than a physical injury.

And the players were the experts at mental attacks.

Although they only wanted to move bricks to make money and had no other thoughts, their actions made these sea monsters feel extremely uncomfortable.

The players 'greedy eyes seemed to be constantly hinting to them that they were not allowed to fight, they could only fight me!

This was unreasonable! Is the yellow spring sea god not going to come out and do something? The beasts in the sea were extremely sad and angry.

The newly-initiated battle for the Overlord ended in less than a day. After suffering a loss, the heavenly spirit-tier sea monsters were too lazy to even attack the players. They could not kill them all anyway, and they even cast disdainful looks at the players.

As the number of players continued to increase in the kuiron Sea region, the sea beasts did not hesitate this time. They decisively chose to retreat. There was no need for them to inform each other, and their actions were Swift and decisive.

If he couldn't afford to offend them, then he would hide!

This made the players from the five servers extremely depressed, because this gold brick-moving event ended in a day, which was three times shorter than the previous one.

The unwilling players put away their warships and secretly stationed themselves on the nearby islands, waiting for the next wave of the battle for the sea supremacy.

There was at least one thing they could be sure of.

Since the event given by the officials had not ended, it meant that the 'gold mine' could still be moved.

However, this time, the sea beasts were extremely vigilant. They observed the quilong sea for half a month and even swam towards the border a few times.

After confirming that the players had really left, they immediately rushed into the quilun sea with ferocious expressions, ready to fight again.

However, when they each occupied an area and had not started fighting, the players who had been lurking for a long time jumped out from the nearby islands.

The players, "coming, bro!"

The sea beasts were speechless.

. . . . . .

Many of the sea monsters who were initially full of ambition and were even willing to sacrifice their lives to become stronger had completely collapsed.

Hit your mother! Whoever wants to be the Overlord of the sea can do it, I'm not going to accompany you!

You guys are awesome! If you guys don't leave, I'll leave!

The sea monsters, who had a mental breakdown, didn't have any thoughts of continuing to fight. This time, they didn't even need to fight.

He saw the players coming from the nearby islands.

They exchanged glances with the players, and they could roughly understand what each other wanted to do from their eyes and movements.

At this moment, there were only two words in the hearts of the sea beasts: I'm leaving!

. . . . . .

The first battle lasted for three days, the second one lasted for one day, and the third one, the battle of the seas, ended with just eye contact.

Seeing this scene, the players immediately started cursing.

He even wanted to question these heavenly spirit-level sea beasts.

Are you guys motivated? Do you have a dream? If he didn't want to become a spirit of the sea and became the Overlord of the sea, what was the difference between him and a salted fish?

If the heavenly spirit tier beasts heard this, they would definitely give the players an answer.

I'm a F \* cking salted fish that doesn't want to improve. Don't stop me. I'm leaving today. I don't want this broken sea area even if you give it to me!

. . . . . .

Looking at the moving gold mines gradually moving away from their sight, the players beat their chests and stomped their feet, regretting that they had not made a profit.

As they thought of this, they picked up their weapons and began to beat up the players from other servers.

It's all your fault, F \* ck you! If it weren't for you guys, I would've been rich!

And so, the war began, but this time it was a fight between players!

## Chapter 658 - The Footsteps Of The War

With the departure of the sea beasts, the battle for supremacy in the kuilong Sea area finally came to an end.

At the same time, the players 'bickering ended with the' event over 'notification.

Other than the central and European servers, the players from the other servers returned to their own servers reluctantly.

This was especially so for the hell server players, who were extremely reluctant to leave.

They had fought an extremely fierce battle this time. Seeing the blue skies and blue seas in the central and western servers, with mountains, water, and islands, it was impossible not to be envious.

After all, the environment of the entire hell suit was quite harsh compared to it.

The blue Valley ruins, in particular, was a complete wasteland. Everything was in ruins, and the surrounding area was covered in volcanoes and lava.

It wasn't that the hell suit didn't have a beautiful environment, but such places were usually occupied by extremely powerful creatures.

It was unrealistic for the hell server's players to take the territory from these creatures at this stage.

With such an unbalanced emotion, the players from the hell server were 'vicious'.

They all had the same mentality-I'll let you live a good life, but you'll die!

Although the event had ended, there were still many players from the Chinese and European servers who had tasted the sweetness and were unwilling to leave.

However, this time, the sea beasts never returned, as if they had given up the right to rule the sea.

In the end, the players accepted this helpless outcome.

At the same time, it also looked forward to seeing such a scene again in its lifetime and continue to earn money from it.

This was an outcome that none of the factions in the quilong Sea region had expected.

After this incident, they realized a very serious problem. It seemed that there were no "fish" in this Sea area ...

They didn't know if this had ever happened in the history of the yellow spring sea, nor did they know what the consequences were.

Although this didn't affect their daily lives, they still felt very strange. They had a sense of déjà vu that this Sea area had been abandoned.

However, in the face of this result, they had no way to change it except to accept it.

In fact, a few of the old forces of the kui Dragon Sea area were very worried about this.

They were afraid that the sea without a Sea Spirit would bring disaster or be abandoned by the netherworld sea god.

As a result, the old men of these forces gritted their teeth and decided to go out to sea to find a sea beast to inherit the position of Overlord in the kui Dragon Sea area.

With this in mind, the old men set off.

Their target was the heavenly spirit level sea beasts in the nearby sea.

The blue whale from the sea of vanity said,"no, no, I'm just a salted fish. Don't talk to me about the Overlord of the sea. I don't want it anymore. You can go to the next sea and ask the other fish!"

[Bloody sea: extreme frost eight claws: there's such a good thing?] Wait a minute, where are you from ... The kuilong sea? Cough, cough, I don't have much fighting spirit recently. I just gave birth to a few hundred children to take care of. Why don't you go to the neighboring sea and ask the old turtle?

The psychic turtle of the crystal Spring Sea area: "get lost. I'm just an Island. Don't f \* cking mention the Overlord of the sea area to me. I'm going to sleep. If you disturb me again, I'll eat you!"

. . . . . .

Such answers were repeated in the nearby sea.

After a round of searching, these old men returned to the kuilong Sea area with dejected expressions and accepted a fact.

It seemed like there was no more Sea Spirit in this sea.

As for how long these days would last, they didn't know. They only hoped that the sea where their race lived and reproduced would soon welcome a new ruler.

As for the player clans, these old guys were rather resentful.

But he didn't dare to say it. For the sake of his life, it was better to keep it in ...

After all, if they went crazy, it would be a small matter if he lost his life, but it was possible that the entire race would have to be reorganized ...

. . . . . .

With the end of the battle for the sea's Overlord event, the players 'lives returned to normal.

However, compared to before, the number of brick-moving players who earned soul coins by fishing had increased.

In addition to the impact of the big event in the kui Dragon Sea, it was also greatly related to Crayon Shinchan's detailed fishing strategy.

High-level strategy guides would always give birth to many followers.

For example, Beiqi's earliest leveling method of the trap sect was originally used by assassin players. However, after seeing the efficiency, the mage players in the sewers at that time also imitated it and completely gave up their own inherent leveling method.

It was the same this time. Crayon Shin-chan had already planned out the exact location and tools to fish with, so many new players had to explore and move forward. They could use the tools directly.

Therefore, many players who didn't have the strength to carry out other activities began to go out to sea and embark on the road of fishing and carrying bricks.

It could be said that Crayon Shinchan had started a small-scale brick-moving craze for fishing.

However, some thoughtful players on the forum recorded Crayon Shinchan's post.

This was because they believed that this would be an important clue to solve the biggest unsolved case on the forum,"the mystery of Crayon Shinchan's real body."

In this regard, some bounty hunters were ready to pay special attention to the fishing crowd, especially the few locations marked in the post.

However, how could mo Xiaoxin, who had always been cautious, not have considered this?

Moving bricks? I'm already a partner in the 'soul praying wine' industry, and you still want me to carry bricks?

That's what low-end players do. I'm a high-end player now, I don't want to carry bricks!

Mo Xiaoxin had already considered this problem before the post even gave a detailed tutorial on how to fish and carry bricks.

It wasn't that he had given up on sea fishing, but it was just that from now on, sea fishing was just his hobby. It was no longer a hard-to-work activity.

Therefore, it was impossible to find him through the coordinates he had provided.

Mo Xiaoxin was extremely confident about this.

After all, everyone had these coordinates, so there were quite a number of players fishing in this area.

Even if he were to filter them out, it would be extremely troublesome. Furthermore, how could he not have a backup plan and share all the coordinates he knew?

He must have left a few coordinates where he often went fishing.

Therefore, the actions of these bounty hunters were laughable in his opinion.

However, after interacting with Gu Yu and the others recently, mo Xiaoxin felt like he was a sheep among a pack of wolves that could be devoured at any moment.

However, up until now, he had disguised himself well and had not been suspected.

Gu Yu and the others even thought that he was a very humble and polite person. They did not associate him with the arrogant and despotic Crayon Shin-chan on the forum.

Therefore, in Crayon Shinchan's eyes, even the wall café hadn't discovered him. It was too much of a joke for a few rotten sweet potatoes and rotten bird eggs to take his life!

Mo Xiaoxin's arrogant mood lasted for about a week until his mother sent him a "death message". Only then did mo Xiaoxin restrain himself.

Mo Xiaoxin was helpless about this.

There was only one person in the world who could restrain him, and that was his biological mother.

Even though the business of soul praying wine had started and there would be high returns in the future, mo Xiaoxin was still worried.

Because he could get about 7000 soul coins in income from selling a bottle of wine, it was still too far away for him to earn 10 million soul coins.

The most important point was that even if the players could earn soul coins faster in the future and the soul praying wine would sell well, the only person who could make the soul praying wine at this stage was qu Zui.

His energy was limited. If he didn't cultivate a disciple, there was a limit to the income of soul coins from selling soul praying wine. It wasn't that the more players wanted to buy it, the more money he could make. He still had to see if he could brew it.

Due to all these factors, mo Xiaoxin felt that the road to "redemption" was long.

However,	he	didn't	have	much	time	left	

. . . . .

Northern divergent, underworld.

It had been half a month since the big event at the sea of kuiron, and the players had been actively preparing for the war.

Because their war was about to start again.

During this period of time, the officials started a "expedition to senluo" event.

At the same time, an active NPC appeared in underworld.

The specific content of the event was to kill the undead warriors and obtain points. Then, players could use the points to exchange for rewards at the event NPC.

This was a big surprise for the players.

To the players, it was almost impossible to get the stingy official developers to release welfare activities during normal times, except for a wave of events during the event period.

However, this time, the dog officials unexpectedly started an event.

The players never showed any mercy to the dog-exploiting officials, and they started to make preparations.

The reason why the players were determined to wage a war against the undead race was also partly related to the awakening of the evil god.

The players all had different thoughts about the evil god.

Some players even thought that the evil god they had saved was a burden. However, after the siege on the European server, no one had such thoughts anymore.

If it wasn't for the evil god, they would have lost face in front of the entire server in the face of this sneak attack.

Therefore, the players were filled with gratitude towards the evil god. They no longer spared the evil god just because of Gu Yu's personal reputation.

After the evil god woke up, he had been recuperating in Hades city.

Although the soul praying wine had healed his soul, his physical injuries had not recovered.

However, at this moment, the evil God's injuries had mostly recovered.

The players were very clear what this meant.

Gu Yu had explained The Grudge between Hanba and the evil god in detail to the players on the forum after the evil god had awakened.

From the birth of the evil god to the destruction of the giant tribe, and then to the final pursuit.

This was a hatred that spanned a long time, and there was no possibility of compromise between the two sides.

The players were extremely sympathetic towards the evil God's encounter. They also understood why the evil god wanted to kill Hanba so badly.

He also understood that in the early stages of the war, Gu Yu suddenly gained incomparably powerful strength and had a super big showdown with Hanba, who had awakened from the burial land.

This question was the question that many old players had.

At that time, the power of the ancient language of the evil God's possession was completely beyond the players 'imagination. However, the ancient language was never explained on the forum, and as time passed, people forgot about it.

But this time, many of the old players who had experienced those days in Beiqi suddenly realized.

He understood the reason for all this.

On the other hand, the evil God's injuries were about to recover this time. The battle between him and Hanba was inevitable.

Back then, the evil god went alone and faced Hanba, who had just been apotheosized, as well as the Army of the corpse race. That was why he was no match for them.

But this time, the players decided to hold the line for the evil god.

Following the evil god to crush the corpse race, he would put an end to this long history of grudges!

## Chapter 659 - The Evil God Vs Hanba

In the central main city of the senluo region.

This city had once been the pride of the netherworld race. As history progressed, it was engraved with many glories that belonged to the netherworld race's path of growth.

However, at this moment, the main city was in ruins, and the glory no longer existed.

Right now, the senluo great domain belonged to the corpse race, and the main city that the netherworld race had personally built was also occupied by the corpse race.

The netherworld race had completely become a thing of the past. The only things left behind in this large region were stories and legends.

Under the law of the jungle, reality was always so cruel, but there was no right or wrong.

This was because a certain chapter in the history of the senluo great domain had also been ended by the netherworld race, and then they began a new chapter.

There was no eternity for royal power. This was the law of survival of the fittest in the entire netherworld, and it didn't belong to the senluo great domain.

Even without the undead race, under The Wheel of Time, a new subversive would be born, and he would be the one to open a new chapter, continuing the legendary story that belonged to him and his followers.

. . . . . .

At this moment, inside the main city, the high-ranking generals of the corpse clan surrounded Hanba's huge body, waiting for the leader, Mei Luan's instructions.

And around them, three mountains of corpses were slowly squirming towards Hanba who was in deep sleep. Close to

In fact, the process of creating these three new corpse mountains had puzzled Mei Luan and the entire corpse clan.

Just a few months ago, the death zone suddenly attacked.

The sudden crisis made the corpse race feel very uneasy.

The reason for their unease was not the death zone, but the player clans!

This was because during the war between the two regions, if the player clan stabbed them in the back, then the corpse race would be in an extremely passive position.

The undead race wasn't afraid of the undead army that was coming from the death region.

The reason for this was the innate ability of the undead race. They could rely on the corpses of their enemies to continuously strengthen their own forces.

Therefore, war was an opportunity for rapid development.

After all, the corpse Ghost Army was different from the player clans that attacked from the North. They would not turn into black mist after death.

Although the death great domain that they had gathered had made the netherworld race walk a strange path and also made the corpse clan rise, Mei Luan thought that the corpse clan would never repeat the same mistakes.

However, this battle was clearly beyond Mei Luan's imagination.

An endless stream of ghouls rushed over like a tide. Although the corpse clan could rely on corpses to grow, the attacking ghouls simply didn't give them the chance to collect their corpses. They charged toward the central main city without any regard for their lives.

This battle was extremely difficult.

However, the reversal happened very quickly. The battle had only lasted for less than half a day when something strange suddenly happened. The movements of the ghouls suddenly slowed down and became abnormally slow.

In the end, the Army of corpse ghouls was completely stunned on the spot, allowing them to slaughter them without fighting back.

Such a situation was truly unbelievable to Mei Luan.

However, no matter what the reason was, she naturally wouldn't miss such a good opportunity. She immediately led the Army of the undead race and massacred the entire Army of undead that was frozen in place.

It could be said that the outcome of this battle was completely out of Mei Luan's expectations. She even felt that it was extremely absurd and unreal.

However, what he did not know was that the undead race's easy victory in this battle was all thanks to the "player clans" that they had been very worried about.

If the player family had not crossed the border to planet jade fragment and completely destroyed the 'corpse ghost processing plant' behind the teleportation gate, as well as killed the demigod-level controller behind the scenes, how could they have won so easily?

In the end, the corpse race welcomed a great harvest.

These dead corpse ghosts were refined into three corpse mountains by them. This time, they were prepared to heal Hanba's soul and physical injuries that were severely injured by the evil god. He rushed to wake Hanba up before the evil god woke up.

This way, they would be able to grasp the initiative, and the player clans would not be a threat. Even the entire Beiqi region would become a new area for the corpse race to expand.

At this moment, the three enormous corpse mountains squirmed as they approached Hanba who was in a deep sleep.

Mei Luan who was standing on the ground floated into the air and began to control the mountain of corpses to melt. Soon after, it covered Hanba's body bit by bit.

At this moment, the corpse mountain began to shrink rapidly at a speed that was visible to the naked eye. The dark black mist within it gushed into Hanba's body continuously, nourishing his soul and flesh.

During the recovery process, the scars on Hanba's body surface disappeared little by little along with the melting of the mountain of corpses.

This process lasted for half a day, and the mountain of corpses that had been created with great effort had completely melted, leaving no trace behind.

At the same time, the wounds on Hanba's body surface were completely healed at this moment.

However, Mei Luan was not satisfied. She began to control the second mountain of corpses to cover Hanba and continued to use the mountain of corpses to replenish the divine power in Hanba's body.

When the mountain of corpses had also melted, Mei Luan's face revealed an expression of anticipation.

While he was waiting, Hanba suddenly opened his crimson red eyes. The vital energy and blood in his body that was filled to the brim soared into the sky at once, turning into a dense blood mist that floated above the main city

• • •

. . . . .

Northern divergent, underworld.

At the moment when Hanba woke up, the evil god opened his eyes abruptly.

It was not that the injuries in his body had been completely healed, but it was because he could feel Hanba's aura.

He stood up without hesitation.

Although his injuries had yet to fully recover, it was enough in the eyes of the evil god!

In this battle, he wanted to end this grudge completely. He wanted to shatter Hanba's body and soul completely!

With that thought, the evil god let out a roar and shot into the sky. In the blink of an eye, its body became as large as a mountain.

Its blood-red body was bathed in the sun as it rushed toward the senluo great domain.

To welcome the battle that belonged to him!

. . . . . .

Seeing the evil god leave, the players were caught off guard.

They had thought that the evil god would go with them, but it was clear that the evil god did not have such an idea.

"That ... The evil god has left. Should we follow him?"

"Nonsense, I've already bought a dozen enhancement potions. Let's go, let's go! Where's the commander? come out and gather the crowd!"

"You're preparing to charge into the enemy's main crystal alone? Hmm, this is very evil."

"Let's go, stop talking nonsense. If we're late, we'll have to drag the evil God's corpse back to the city. As a Berserker, I was assigned to the corpsedragging team by our guild leader last time, and I'm still traumatized. The evil God's boss is really heavy, I almost died of exhaustion after dragging it out for a day (bronze hanging drinking dispirited.jpg)"

"Haha, it's a good thing that I'm a mage. During that corpse-dragging operation, I threw spells and spells to cover your retreat, so I wasn't tired at all. I even collected three corpses of undead soldiers and made a small sum of money!"

"I'm also in the corpse-carrying team. What the brother above said has awakened the shadow in my heart. The evil god boss is really heavy. I used the strength gem the whole time and it gave me the feeling of moving a mountain. Is this considered player moving a mountain (big meat shield smoking decadently, jpg)"

"Hahaha, the sewer assassins say that Warriors are meant to do heavy work. Otherwise, what's the point of having you?"

"So let's hurry up and set off. Otherwise, if we're late, the evil god won't be able to get up from his bed, and we'll be busy!"

. . . . .

With the departure of the evil god, the voice channel in the Beiqi region was in a mess.

Although the players did not expect the evil god to leave without a word, they gathered decisively and prepared to head to the senluo region to hold the fort for the evil god.

Under the organization of the major guilds, the players who had long been prepared rushed back to Beiqi through teleportation circles and other methods.

A massive Army of players gathered outside of underworld city ...

In the voice channel, Yin Xiaoqi, who was in charge of the battle, shouted,"let's go!"

The player Army had started to advance towards the senluo region ...

. . . . . .

In the senluo great domain, the awakened Hanba was just like the evil god. He sensed the other party's aura at the same time.

As if it was destined, this pair of life-and-death enemies had awakened at this time.

Soon after, Hanba's body also floated into the air and flew towards the direction where the evil god was rushing over.

When she saw Hanba leaving suddenly, Mei 'e who was observing him felt her heart tighten. She quickly contacted Hanba with her soul and inquired about the reason.

Hanba's answer was only four words,"evil god, fight."

Hanba's answer made Mei 'GE realize what had happened. She immediately gathered the corpse clan's Warriors and began to chase after Hanba.

A few hours later, two mountain-like figures collided in the sky to the North of the senluo great domain.

The power of the law of blood in their bodies was activated at the same time, and a rich power of blood and Qi burst out at the point of collision, dyeing Half the Sky red.

"Roar!"

The evil God's eyes turned into a deep black color at this moment. A crescent moon emerged in his pupils. He turned his head and looked at Hanba abruptly.

As they stared at each other, the power of negative emotions burst out completely at this moment. It began to invade Hanba's soul continuously.

Hanba, who was looking straight into the evil God's eyes, was in a daze at once. What welcomed him was the evil God's heavy punch. The dense power of blood and Qi formed a blood-colored vortex along with the punch. It sucked Hanba into it and strangled him continuously.

Just as the evil god was about to strike again, Hanba exhaled a thick, scorching hot mist from his mouth. The bewilderment in his eyes immediately dispersed. He raised his palm to receive the evil God's second punch.

His broken soul did not have much negative emotions that could be mobilized. This was also the reason why Hanba could easily get rid of the evil God's emotional law at this moment.

"The great evil underworld God!" The evil god growled in a low voice. Six blood-red arms grew out of his back abruptly. Soon after, he attacked Hanba once again.

The eight arms danced and formed countless blood-red fist prints that filled half of the sky. Hanba was unable to defend in time and was blasted to the ground. The evil god didn't stop at all, and its body swooped down.

The bloody fist prints that filled the sky pressed down with the evil God's body. The earth shook violently at this moment, and the mountains in the nearby area were shattered and collapsed. Violent shock waves radiated in all directions.

As he felt the pain from his body's feedback, the blood color in Hanba's eyes grew more and more intense. A blood-colored Lotus bloomed, the ferocity in his heart was completely awakened.

"Roar!" Driven by his instinct, he opened his mouth and roared, and blood-colored flames burned on the surface of his body. Then, a giant blood-colored snake appeared in front of him and bit the evil God's right shoulder, beginning to absorb the power in his body.

The evil god was extremely familiar with this move. He took a step back at once and stomped on Hanba's chest ferociously as he fell to the ground.

"BOOM!" The ground was crushed.

A huge pit was formed from the collapse. Smoke and dust were billowing in the surroundings. Hanba was also stomped into the ground by this one step.

At this moment, the evil God's body began to grow like an inflated balloon, and in the blink of an eye, it turned into a giant that was thousands of meters tall.

"You weren't his match in the past, and you're still the same after you became a God!"

As he was saying that, the evil god thrust his right arm into the ground and pulled Hanba out from the deep part of the ground.

"I'll grant you death!" The evil God's hands grabbed onto half of Hanba's body. The power in his entire body surged as he planned to split Hanba into two.

At this moment, a blood-red spear suddenly shot over from the distance and nailed the evil god between his eyebrows.

At this moment, the evil god was in a brief trance, as if his soul had been pierced by the blood-red spear, and he could not help but tremble.

"Blood twist, Blood Dragon Dance!"

The woman's voice came from afar. A powerful force suddenly burst out from Hanba's body in the evil God's hand, breaking free from the evil God's restraint. Then, countless blood-red Dragons emerged from the surface of his body and wrapped around the evil God's arms, tightly binding them.

"Blood Fiend-corpse God howl!"

The voice was heard once again. Hanba suddenly opened his mouth and spurted out countless dark red thick fog, which quickly wrapped the evil god. Following Hanba's long howl, the dark red fog that enshrouded the evil god suddenly exploded.

In the billowing smoke and dust, the evil god was forced to retreat a few steps.

"Blood Fiend, Blood God Body!"

At this moment, Hanba's body also began to grow taller. The thick blood-colored energy formed a layer of crystal-clear protective layer on the surface of his body. Then, he punched the evil God's chest heavily.

In a split second, the blood-colored mist on the surface of Hanba's body retracted into his right arm like Tidewater. It exploded with a loud bang at the very front. The evil god was sent flying by this strike. Along the way, he crashed into a few small mountain peaks and fell to the ground with a loud bang, causing the ground to tremble.

"Start setting up the formation. I'll stall the evil god. This time, I want him dead!"

A cold voice resounded in the surroundings. The undead race Warriors who were following closely behind immediately surrounded the evil god from all directions.

At this moment, the evil god had already realized what the woman from the corpse race was going to do. He immediately stood up and stomped on the ground. The ground shook violently, and a large number of corpse soldiers fell to the ground.

A cold glint flashed across Mei Luan's eyes when she saw this scene from afar. She mumbled softly and controlled Hanba to pounce on the evil god.

Fist to fist, close combat unfolded here.

Even though Hanba was very powerful, his physical body was still far inferior to the evil god. It was difficult for him to pin down the evil god in close combat.

Following the increasing number of injuries on the surface of his body, Hanba's strength was obviously weakening.

At this moment, Mei Luan who was far away stretched out her hand and waved downwards. A mountain of corpses below suddenly spurted out a large amount of dark red mist, which surged towards Hanba who was in the middle of the battle.

"Hiss!" Under the control of the demon succubus, Hanba took a deep breath and absorbed all the dark red mist into his body. The blood-red flame on the surface of his body burned even more vigorously. He was evenly matched with the evil God's punch.

At this moment, the waning moon in the evil God's eyes bloomed with brilliance. The power of negative emotions surged towards Hanba, causing Hanba to be stunned on the spot once again. The evil god seized the opportunity and raised his palm to grab Hanba's neck. He wanted to tear it apart as he roared furiously.

At this moment, a blood-red spear came from the distance and hit the evil God's forehead again.

As his soul trembled, the evil god was also stunned on the spot like Hanba.

The two sides seemed to wake up from their confusion at the same time, and the battle began again.

Hanba and Mei Luan's combined effort to contain the evil god, the evil god could not care about the corpse race's Warriors that were swarming in from all directions.

As the corpse clan's Warriors formed a huge encirclement around the evil god, the corpse prison formation that belonged to the corpse clan was gradually formed.

Countless wisps of black mist rose from the ground and turned into tens of thousands of chains that wrapped around the evil God's body and began to restrict his movements.

At this moment, Hanba finally had the opportunity to counterattack. Under the control of the demon succubus, he bit down on the evil God's neck. His sharp teeth pierced through the skin and began to draw out his power. At the same time, a dense dark red mist flowed into the evil God's body through Hanba's teeth.

At this moment, the evil god let out a painful roar.

The boiling blood in its body cooled rapidly after coming into contact with the dark red mist, making the evil god feel as if its movements had become slower.

Mei Luan had rehearsed this battle countless times in her mind.

Although this battle had started in a hurry, Mei Luan was still confident of winning.

Looking at the struggling evil god, the corners of Mei Luan's mouth curled up."

"Obediently become big brother's nutrients!"

Just as she had thought, the evil god began to weaken.

Suddenly, Mei Luan frowned and turned to the Arctic abyss in the North.

He saw a dense crowd of figures rushing towards him from the big gap in the ice Mountain.

At this moment, Yin Xiaoqi's voice was heard in the players 'regional voice channel."

"Everyone, pay attention. The evil god seems to have been sealed. We can't interfere with the battle between the immortal State Warriors, but we can

break the formation that is restricting the evil god and help him. First, we need to clear the corpse soldiers around the formation. Kill!"

As Yin Xiaoqi's voice fell, the players began to move.

The warrior players in the front row glowed with green gemstones that represented speed, and their running speed gradually increased, and then they began to sprint.

"Boss evil god, I'm here! Ah!"

"Help the evil god boss get out of trouble and smash the heads of those who set up the array with me! Awooo!"

"Kill! I won't stop until I level up!"

"I'm not sleeping anymore. I've bought two months 'worth of nutrient fluids for this battle. If my liver doesn't die, I'll F \* cking buy a year's worth of nutrient fluids. Who's afraid of who?"

. . . . . .

The scene that Mei Luan did not want to see the most still happened.

The northern divergent camp's players had crossed the Arctic abyss and arrived!

## **Chapter 660 - Saving The Evil God**

This was a battle that had come late.

Not only the players, but even the succubus knew that the battle would come sooner or later.

The players had previously harvested the undead race like leeks, and the undead race also took this opportunity to recuperate and accumulate strength in secret. Each of them had their own plans.

However, this time, the battle between the evil god and Hanba was inevitable.

At this moment, the players only had one thought in their minds-it was time to harvest!

At this time, the dense crowd of players rushed toward the undead army after crossing the large gap in the Arctic abyss.

Seeing this, Mei Luan said coldly,"

"All members of the corpse race, protect the soldiers in the formation! After we kill the evil god, the player clans naturally won't be a threat!"

"Roar!"

At this moment, the undead soldiers roared and charged towards the players.

In fact, the undead race and the players had a very similar characteristic, and that was that their fear of death was not as strong as the other races.

In the charge, the front row of undead generals tensed up and collided with the front row of warrior players.

From a bird's eye view, the two long Dragons collided and squeezed each other. The battle had officially begun.

At the center of the collision, the leader, Liu Chan, was fighting with a corpse general.

"Speed up!"

As the green gem lit up, Liu Chan's body moved to the right and dodged the heavy punch. Then, his right foot lightly touched the ground, and his body turned in the air. His right leg was like a whip, sweeping fiercely on the head of the corpse general, causing him to fall to the ground.

"Power!"

The red gem flickered with a dazzling brilliance. After landing on the ground, Liu Chan clenched his right fist and smashed it into the corpse General's chest, sending the corpse general flying.

At this moment, a sinister smile appeared on Liu Chan's face. He retracted his right fist back to the right side of his lower abdomen. After gathering his strength, he roared and attacked,"

"Dragon!"

"Ang~"

With a punch, a blue water dragon emerged from the fist imprint and expanded in the wind. With a roar, it swallowed the corpse general that was sent flying. As the water elements boiled, the corpse General's face was filled with pain. Blood dyed the blue water dragon Red, and when it fell to the ground, only a skeleton was left.

Seeing this scene, the players around them cheered excitedly and followed Liu Chan as they continued to move forward.

"Assassin group, go to the left and right. Follow the dagger team led by Liu Chan and kill a path to the one who set up the formation!"

As soon as Yin Xiaoqi finished speaking, the assassin players who were following behind the battle group sneaked into the shadows and moved to the sides at an extremely fast speed.

When they got close to the undead warriors, the assassin players burst out in unison.

The demon gods of the path of hell descended one after another. As the assassin players brandished their daggers, burning blades of fire crashed down.

What was the so-called assassination? for some assassin players who had changed their profession to "shadow" and other professions, it was just getting close to the target and then killing the opponent silently.

As for the players who had changed their class to' curse disciple 'and comprehended the path of hell, assassination was just silently approaching the opponent and then directly killing him ...

The short battle with the players surprised the leader of the undead clan, Mei Luan.

This was because he realized that the strength of the player clans had obviously increased greatly compared to the last time.

However, in her opinion, this was still not a problem!

Looking at the undead army that was rushing over from all directions, she turned to look at the evil god again, no longer paying attention to the movements of the players.

. . . . . .

Liu Chan, who was leading the charge, also encountered a strong enemy.

A corpse King with the battle power of a ghost king realm blocked his way.

In the short confrontation, even if Liu Chan had the ghost Emperor's right arm of mu Zhiguang, he could only achieve a draw.

"I like your fighting style. My name is Yan Luan. Remember my name because I will be the end of your life!" After another collision, the corpse King looked at Liu Chan with a hint of admiration!

"A one-on-one?" Liu Chan beckoned to him, his eyes filled with fighting spirit.

"One-on-one?" Yan Luan's eyes revealed a trace of confusion.

"A one-on-one fight!"

Hearing this, Yan Luan waved away the corpse race's soldiers that were rushing from behind and beckoned to Liu Chan!

Seeing this, Liu Chan immediately spoke on the voice channel,"

"Don't interrupt our one-on-one fight, give us some space!"

At this moment, both sides retreated and began to fight from the side, leaving an empty space for Liu Chan and Yan Luan.

At this moment, Liu Chan no longer held back his strength. The fury gem embedded on the surface of his body, which had been in a dormant state all along, suddenly lit up. Suddenly, with him as the center, a strong wind blew around him.

At this moment, Liu Chan stomped on the ground, and a red halo appeared under his feet.

"Come!" Liu Chan's figure suddenly disappeared from his original spot and reappeared in front of Yan Luan. His right fist suddenly shot towards Yan Luan's face like a cannonball with a speed that was three times faster than before.

Yan Luan obviously didn't expect that Liu Chan's strength would suddenly skyrocket, and in a moment of desperation, she immediately raised her fist to meet the attack.

"BOOM!"

The two fists collided, and the violent airflow around Liu Chan's body blew toward Yan Luan's face with an overwhelming force, stinging his skin.

Under this punch, Yan Luan slid back more than twenty meters before she staggered to a stop.

Looking at the shocked Yan Luan, Liu Chan's face revealed a trace of excitement,"

"How is it?"

"Not enough!"

"Corpse God transformation!"

As soon as she finished speaking, Yan Luan growled and lowered her body. Then, her muscles expanded and she turned into a four-meter tall giant.

In a flash, he also ran towards Liu Chan.

The two fists collided again, and the violent air pressure radiated from them. This time, Liu Chan did not have an overwhelming advantage.

Reflexively, Liu Chan's body moved down, and his left fist quickly struck out, attacking Yan Luan's armpit.

"Bang!" This attack immediately diverted the force of Yan Luan's right fist, and then Liu Chan turned around and kicked her to the side, sending her flying dozens of meters away.

"If that's the case, you're not his match!" Liu Chan clenched his right fist and said with a face full of expectation.

Hearing this, Yan Luan's expression became extremely gloomy. He turned to look at Mei Luan, who was floating in the air, and his eyes revealed a trace of desire. As if she had made a decision, the desire in Yan Luan's eyes turned into an endless desire for victory.

"My future is to become the new corpse Emperor, and I will not fall here! Roar!"

"Corpse God transformation!"

A low growl was heard. Yan Luan's skin gradually turned crimson red, turning exactly the same as Hanba's skin. Two sharp fangs extended out from both sides of her mouth.

His expression became more and more twisted, and the reason in his eyes completely disappeared, leaving only a violent killing intent.

"Roar!" With a furious roar, Yan Li charged at Liu Chan.

Seeing this, Liu Chan immediately wanted to Dodge sideways. However, after Yan Luan's fist missed, it suddenly twisted into a long snake and wrapped around his waist.

A huge force came, and Liu Chan was immediately pulled in front of Yan Luan. At this moment, the Scarlet fangs bit at his neck.

Liu Chan was shocked, but he raised his right arm to meet the attack.

When he saw Yan Luan biting his right arm, Liu Chan's face showed a smile. He clenched his right fist and his right arm muscles tensed.

Yan Luan's two fangs were instantly shattered, and Liu Chan's right foot "kicked" Yan Luan's chin from bottom to top, kicking her into the air.

Borrowing the pulling force from the long snake that was tied around his waist, Liu Chan's right fist tightened, and with the help of the force, he suddenly jumped up and heavily punched Yan Luan's chin.

"Gah!" The sound of teeth cracking could be heard. This uppercut was very powerful, and blood immediately flowed out of Yan Luan's mouth.

However, Liu Chan's attack was not over yet. His body spun in the air, and with a side kick, he kicked Yan Luan's lower abdomen, causing him to fall to the ground.

Out of instinct, Yan Luan let go of the long snake that was binding Liu Chan's waist. However, Liu Chan took the initiative to pull the long snake and used the force to land on Yan Luan.

"Ferocious Tiger!" As he roared, a ferocious Blue Tiger appeared on the surface of Liu Chan's body. As he swung his right fist down, the Tiger roared and pounced on Yan Luan.

"BOOM!" Smoke and dust billowed from the ground as Yan Luan, who was in the zombie God transformation state, was beaten back to her original form. Her body was riddled with wounds, and her eyes were filled with disbelief.

Liu Chan, who had landed steadily, revealed a smile on his face.

He was known as the "God of combat" by the players of the five major servers. Liu Chan never relied on his reputation and status in the player camp, but his personal combat power.

This time, Liu Chan had given the warrior players around him a good combat lesson.

"It's over!"

Under Yan Luan's unwilling gaze, Liu Chan walked towards him and raised his right fist.

At this moment, several figures appeared beside Liu Chan.

Liu Chan frowned. He immediately bounced off the ground and used the force to retreat.

The three corpse Kings of the corpse clan appeared beside Liu Chan. The three of them obviously did not expect their attack to miss. However, they did not stop and immediately ran toward Liu Chan again.

Facing three people, Liu Chan felt a huge pressure this time.

At this moment, a figure descended from the sky, and a dark green staff slammed heavily into the ground.

"Hundred ghosts parade!"

In an instant, the surroundings were enveloped by the night sky, and countless ferocious and terrifying ghost-type monsters attacked from all directions.

The area of darkness expanded rapidly, and in the blink of an eye, it covered an area of 500 meters.

The sound of crying, whimpering, and shrieking filled the ears of everyone in the ghost's domain.

While these monsters were killing the nearby undead warriors, they also approached the area where Liu Chan was fighting, helping him fight the three corpse Kings.

"Limitless smile!"

A hoarse laughter resounded between heaven and earth, like the gaze of the god of death before its arrival, making the three corpse Kings feel cold all over.

"Return of ten thousand swords!" At this moment, tens of thousands of spiritual swords appeared in the sky, overlapping into one and suddenly falling down.

One of the corpse Kings didn't even have time to react before the sharp sword pierced through its neck.

"Illusion!" Ao Jian, who had rushed over, was suspended in the air. He pinched his sword fingers and pointed at the ghost emperor.

Immediately, the spirit sword that pierced through the corpse King started to tremble, and it was moved back and forth by ao Jian's call.

Bloody holes immediately appeared on the corpse King's body, and in a short moment, it fell to the ground in a bloodied state, its life force completely cut off.

Liu Chan immediately seized this opportunity, and his right fist shot out like a cannonball, sending one of the corpse Kings flying.

Just as he was about to take the attack of the ghost king on his left, Gu Yu's figure appeared beside him and blocked the attack for him.

"Come, feel the fear!" A smile appeared on Gu Yu's face, and his pupils suddenly turned blood-red.

The power of negative emotions inherited from the evil god instantly eroded the spirit King's soul. He couldn't help but start to tremble. His eyes revealed fear, hatred, despair, and other emotions. He was completely stunned on the spot.

At this time, Gu Yu's body was ignited with flames, which quickly ignited the corpse King. However, he was still stunned on the spot, as if he couldn't feel the pain. He was still immersed in despair and unable to extricate himself.

"Boss Liu, have some milk!" At this time, Gou 'Zi's voice came from the side. A green light struck Liu Chan and the wounds on his body disappeared. In the blink of an eye, he was back to his Prime.

At this time, the corpse King in front of Gu Yu regained its clarity. When it discovered the flames burning on its body, its face revealed a terrified expression.

However, before he could react, two figures appeared behind him.

Two piercing cold lights fell at the same time, and the corpse King's body was instantly split in two, flying to the sides.

The two figures also emerged from the shadows. It was the duo of Little Mo and little youzi.

At this moment, some members of the hanging wall Group gathered around Liu Chan.

After dealing with these two corpse Kings, they simultaneously turned to look at the corpse King that had been sent flying by Liu Chan.

The corpse King, who had just stood up, immediately revealed an indescribable shock in his eyes. He immediately turned around and prepared to run to the back of the camp.

At this moment, two figures appeared beside him.

It was Hanba and Yuan Xu in their corpse spirit forms. Both of them were pulling the corpse King's left and right hands at the same time.

Along with this corpse King's frightened roar, his body was pulled into two halves, and blood mist suddenly filled the sky, falling down.

"I'm too late!"

As the voice rang out, the figures of Hu He and nie Feng slowly walked over from the distance.

As they advanced, Hu He's corpse spirit Army was the most loyal guard and the sharpest knife, tearing apart any corpse soldiers that dared to approach.

"Devil King, you're such a show-off!" When Gou 'Zi saw that, he said with a face of jealousy.

A smile appeared on the bearded man's face when he heard that, but when he saw Little Mo and little youzi, his smile turned into fear.

Now that he saw the two of them, he would think of the "backstabbing" and the fading screen ... As well as the time when he was being guarded in the safety zone.

This was a shadow in his heart that he couldn't get rid of.

## Chapter 661 - An Unexpected Guest (Thanks To The President Of White-Shirted Shuanghua Y For Her Gift)

The death of four corpse Kings in a row attracted the attention of the demon succubus.

However, she only took a glance at the area where Liu Chan and the rest were. She then continued to pay attention to Hanba who was absorbing the evil God's power.

At this moment, Liu Chan and the others took action.

There was only one way to remove the evil God's restriction, and that was to destroy the formation.

At the current stage, they were well aware of their own side's combat power. If they were to fight Hanba head-on, they would not have any chance of winning. Only the evil god had the ability to contain Hanba.

Therefore, the key was to release the evil god!

Under Liu Chan's lead, the cheater team began to advance.

There was no doubt about the strength of the small team, and their multiple cooperation had made them very tacit, and their momentum was unstoppable.

However, the closer they got to the formation, the more they felt the pressure.

Not to mention the corpse race's soldiers that surrounded them, there were even several corpse Kings standing guard in front of each formation's caster. It was definitely not an easy task to break through.

Fortunately, Hu He had two early stage ghost emperor corpse spirits in his hands, which helped Liu Chan share a huge burden.

When they were about to touch the person who set up the array, Mei Luan turned to look at them again.

At this moment, she had no choice but to pay attention, because if she didn't care about the fact that the person who set up the formation was likely to be killed by the players who broke out.

Thinking of this, the succubus looked down coldly and waved her hand. Suddenly, the mountain of corpses in the distance spewed out a dark red fog, which poured into the bodies of the corpse Kings below.

In a short time, the battle strength of this group of corpse Kings soared.

The pressure on Liu Chan and the others increased greatly, and they could no longer move forward, because breaking through by force would only lead to death.

"Yin Xiaoqi", who was observing the battlefield from a distance, saw this scene and immediately said in the voice channel,"

"All players above level 180, head to coordinates 425.251 and help Liu Chan and the others break out of the siege!"

As soon as Yin Xiaoqi finished speaking, they arrived at the west side of the battlefield. Tang mu, who was controlling the flow of time to fight, looked solemn. He immediately gave up the movement of his hands and turned to look at the flow of time.

"Protect me, I need help!"

Time flow, who had already developed an initial intelligence, nodded obediently and came to Tang MU's side. He looked vigilantly at the corpse

soldiers around him.

At this moment, Tang mu waved his hand and pulled away the thousands of silk threads that were entangling the time stream, then turned around and threw them to the corpse soldiers around him.

The undead soldiers who were bound by the silk threads suddenly realized that they couldn't move. Then, under the disbelieving gazes of the undead soldiers, they actually raised their weapons and slashed at their comrades.

As a puppeteer, Tang MU's puppets were not limited to the flow of time. Anyone could be a puppet, including his opponent!

At this moment, the silk threads in his hand were pulled out one by one, capturing the undead soldiers of the enemy continuously. He brought the team and charged toward the area where Liu Chan and the others were.

On the east side of the battlefield, ye chen, who was squinting and aiming at his target, heard Yin Xiaoqi's words. He immediately turned to look at his sister ye Xue 'er not far away and said,"

"Big brother is going to help!"

"Hurry up and go help. I'll stay here to lead the Guild!" Ye Xue 'er kicked away a corpse clan's warrior who was approaching and turned to ye chen, roaring.

Ye Chen's expression turned serious when he heard that. The blue longbow in his hand transformed into a spear surrounded by lightning. He rushed out of the crowd and headed toward the coordinates.

Along the way, lightning and thunder swirled, and the occasional "random critical strike" couldn't even be withstood by the ghost general-level undead warriors, and they were instantly electrocuted to ashes.

Ever since they had the Kalur sect's clan weapon, the Kalan light.

The weapon would no longer limit ye Chen's performance. This special weapon that could transform into a myriad of forms allowed him to switch

between melee and ranged combat at will.

. . . . . .

In the middle of the battlefield.

"Brother, don't move. This little monk will help you take this hit!"

"Brother, don't be afraid. I'll take This Hammer!"

"Watch me fly and block the blade!"

Yuan Fang, who had no ability to deal damage, was now walking around the most intense area of the battle, blocking blades and taking damage for other players.

However, after receiving Yin Xiaoqi's order, Yuan Fang subconsciously looked at his level and touched his bald head. A hint of embarrassment appeared on his face, but after thinking about it, he still ran towards the coordinates.

He blocked damage for other players along the way ...

As the strongest tank in the entire server, this was the only thing that Yuan Fang could do.

. . . . . .

Such situations were common on the battlefield. After hearing Yin Xiaoqi's instructions, the players above level 180 rushed to the coordinates without any hesitation.

They had no doubt about Yin Xiaoqi's judgment.

Yin Xiaoqi had already proven her ability in several battles.

At this moment, the cheater team that Liu Chan and the others were in was the key to piercing the array. They all understood how important it was.

. . . . . .

Naturally, the succubus, who was floating in the air, saw the changes that happened in the battlefield.

At this moment, she suddenly turned her gaze to Yin Xiaoqi, who was also floating in the air and observing the battlefield in the distance. She immediately understood the reason for the changes in the battlefield.

The corners of Mei Luan's mouth curled up. She slowly condensed a purple energy spear in her hand and threw it at Yin Xiaoqi's area.

However, when the spear was halfway through, a burning arrow suddenly appeared below it.

With the cry of a bird, a burning Eagle appeared on the surface of the arrow and collided with the purple spear.

At the moment of collision, the arrow was shattered, but the purple Spear's aim was also diverted, and it continued to move forward, barely brushing past Yin Xiaoqi.

Seeing that his attack was effective, mo Lingtian smiled from below. He immediately drew his bow and aimed at Mei Luan. After charging up his power, he shot out a flaming arrow.

Seeing that her attack was ineffective, Mei Luan was slightly surprised. She reached out and crushed the flaming arrow that was coming at her face. Then, she extended her right hand toward Yin Xiaoqi. As the purple mist appeared, she sensed Yin Xiaoqi's soul fluctuations.

This was her talent, the power of soul Control.

Even though she was Hanba's brother and sister, she possessed a power that was completely different from Hanba 's. This was also the reason why she was able to snatch Hanba's soul fragment from the hands of the evil god.

As she clenched her right hand tightly, the soul power in her body trembled and was transmitted to Yin Xiaoqi in an instant.

Yin Xiaoqi felt a tightness in her chest, but this feeling disappeared in an instant.

Under the protection of the divine weapon, her soul was not destroyed, so she was not suppressed by the power that controlled her soul.

At this moment, Mei Luan's face revealed an expression of disbelief.

The strength of Liu Chan and the others didn't surprise her, but she couldn't accept it at this moment.

This was because she had never made a mistake with this move, including when she massacred the netherworld race and fought against their strongest patriarch.

However, it had failed at this moment.

Her eyes flickered with uncertainty as she realized that the situation was beyond her imagination.

However, it was definitely not that easy to destroy the formation!

Thinking of this, Mei Luan turned her head to look at the mountain of corpses. She waved her hand, and the entire mountain of corpses turned into a dark red mist, swarming toward the Warriors of the corpse clan.

"Roar!" A large number of corpse race's soldiers below roared towards the sky. Their skin turned Scarlet, and each of them looked like a demon. Their faces became ferocious, and their strength was greatly increased.

Under such circumstances, Liu Chan and the others went from breaking out of the encirclement to resisting. They could only retreat, let alone advance.

"F \* ck, the undead have gone crazy. They're almost out of healing. Boss Liu Chan, try not to get hurt!" The young paparazzo in the team was sweating profusely as he shouted on the voice channel.

"Do you think I want to get hurt? I can't take it anymore!" Liu Chan couldn't help but roar.

"The meat shield is here, catch!" At this moment, a figure ran over from the distance.

Seeing this, Liu Chan's eyes brightened. He caught Yuan Fang with great familiarity, then grabbed her legs and began to wave her,"

"F \* ck you, come on, continue attacking!"

At this moment, Yuan Fang, who was being used as a weapon, felt the sky and earth spinning. His bright and shiny head made a "Dong Dong" sound as it collided with the metal.

"Boss Liu Chan, slow down, I want to vomit ..."

"Hold it in. This is a life and death moment. Don't tell me about this sh \* t!" As he said that, Liu Chan waved even more vigorously.

"Blargh ..." Yuan Fang said.

At this moment, Yuan Fang was in extreme pain. However, when he saw the God art proficiency on his interface growing bit by bit, he instantly had motivation again.

"Let the storm come even more violently!"

However, Liu Chan alone was not enough to stop the corpse soldiers that were coming from all directions.

Everyone present had the combat power of an early-stage ghost king, but it was still difficult to resist against more ghost king realm Masters in their berserk state.

The first one to die was Gu Yu. He was pounced on by a corpse King in the gap between the skill's release. By the time Liu Chan and the others reacted, it was already too late to save him. Gu Yu was killed on the spot by the corpse Kings.

Fortunately, he had the soul praying wine on him at all times.

Under the disbelieving gazes of the corpse soldiers around him, Gu Yu resurrected on the spot with full health. He glared at the corpse King that had just pounced on him, bringing him extreme negative emotions ...

"Boss Liu, you guys retreat first. The main forces of the undead race on the battlefield are now converging on you. Change the direction of the attack!" Yin Xiaoqi's voice was heard in the team voice channel of Liu Chan and the others.

"Alright!" Liu Chan immediately responded, then turned around and roared,"

"Ao Jian, I'll bring up the rear. We'll break out from another direction!"

Hearing this, ao Jian didn't reply. He immediately turned around and formed a sword seal. The nine spiritual swords floating in front of him suddenly shot out and began to clear the corpse race soldiers that were pouncing at him.

Mei Luan, who was watching from above, smiled and said,"

"Array controllers, Feng three, six, and nine, go and cut off their retreat!"

Upon hearing Mei Luan's command, the array Masters at the third, sixth, and ninth positions of the array waved their hands and dispersed a portion of the corpse Qi chains on the evil god. They then controlled the chains to fly out of the array and behind Liu Chan and the others.

Under the gloomy gazes of Liu Chan and the others, hundreds of mist chains stabbed into the ground behind them, blocking their way.

At this moment, the corners of Mei Luan's mouth curled up.

At this time, the evil god was much weaker, and even if she lost a few sealing chains, it did not seem to matter to her.

This time, not only was she going to destroy the evil god, but she was also going to destroy the backbone of the players 'families!

With no way to retreat, Liu Chan and the others gave up the idea of retreating.

"Come, come, come. It's time to fight for your life. Have you guys bought the nutrient solution?" Liu Chan turned to look at Gu Yu and the others and asked.

"I bought three months worth. I can live!" Yuan Fang said with a pale face.

"Three months 'worth of pills a year is enough!" Gou 'Zi grinned.

"Around 30 years, but the shelf life is only two years ..." Gu Yu said faintly.

Everyone was speechless.

"Then we'll kill them. See you in three hours. Kill as many as you can now!" Liu Chan roared and smashed the square at the undead warrior. He then clenched his fists and prepared for a bloody battle.

At this moment, Liu Chan gave up on defense and prepared to lead everyone to attack.

At this moment, a deafening Dragon's Roar came from the distance, attracting the attention of everyone on the battlefield.

Everyone turned their heads to the North.

A huge black Dragon flapped its wings as it approached, and on its back was the number one meat shield of the European server, Rheinhardt.

As the Black Dragon flew past the gap in the ice Mountain of the Arctic abyss, a dense number of figures appeared behind it.

"As expected, there's meat to be eaten following the central server. Last time, they moved the gold mine in the kui Dragon Sea, and this time, they want to eat it all for themselves. Shameless!"

"Kill them all! We'll get all the experience points and soul coins if we kill all of them! Ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!"

## **Chapter 662 - Sincere Cooperation**

After the big event at the sea of quilonk, the players from the European server realized a problem.

There would be meat to eat if they followed the players from the central server!

This wasn't the first time. There had been several similar situations before.

Thinking of the rapid development of the mid-server, the players from the European server also had an idea.

There were many players from the European server lurking in the forum of the Chinese server every day, observing the movements of the players in the Chinese server and looking for opportunities to profit.

This time, the players from the central server and the senluo great region were at war. With such a big event, the players from the European server who were hiding in the central server's forum immediately sent the news back.

Therefore, the players in the European server could not sit still.

Because to them, this might be another chance to make money.

While the players from the central server were gathering their troops to attack the senluo region, the players from the European server were also ready to gather their forces.

As neighbors, they naturally didn't want to miss out on such an opportunity and wanted a share of it. As the central server's Army set off for the senluo region, the Western server's Army set off at the same time.

As they ran, the Army of the European server crossed the gap in the Arctic abyss and arrived at the battlefield!

"Roar!"

With a deafening Dragon's Roar, Hakkar, the leader of the group, flapped its wings and flew toward the chaotic battle.

And the person sitting on his back was Lionheart.

As Lionheart raised the spear in his hand high, a black energy seeped out from the tip of the spear and enveloped the man and Dragon. Hakkar's speed increased again, and it started to dive down with a roar.

Seeing this, Mei Luan was stunned, clearly in disbelief.

In her opinion, no matter how large the group of players in Beiqi was, they should all be here this time.

However, the appearance of the players from the European server completely shattered her judgment.

Looking at the countless figures coming out from the gap in the ice Mountain, Mei Luan could no longer remain calm.

This was because if this force joined the battle, then the corpse race's advantage would naturally be lost.

Thinking of this, the succubus quickly turned to look at the evil god. A purple spear appeared in her hand and she threw it at the struggling evil god.

She knew that she had to speed up. If the evil god didn't die, the situation would become very unfavorable to them!

At this moment, Hakkar flapped its wings and suddenly disappeared. When it reappeared, it was already in front of the purple spear.

"Kacha!" The dragon's head shook, and its huge mouth suddenly bit down. The purple spear was instantly crushed into bits of Starlight.

"Hakkar, dragon roar cannon!" Reinhardt said.

"Roar!" Hakkar raised his head and roared. A black energy ball gradually formed in his mouth and continued to expand.

When the energy ball was about three meters in diameter, Hakkar turned his head and aimed his mouth at the demon.

A black beam of light shot out from Hakkar's mouth and shot towards Mei Luan at an extremely fast speed.

Mei Luan couldn't Dodge in time and was hit by the black light beam. She was pushed away by the light beam and disappeared into the horizon in the blink of an eye.

The mid-server players were speechless.

Seeing this scene, they couldn't help but admit that Reinhardt, who had a demigod Mount, was really awesome.

He had actually taken one of the big bosses, Mei Luan, away ...

Lionheart, who was riding on Hakkar's back, was also very proud. After being suppressed by the players from the central server for three years, he finally rose up. It was his turn to show off.

However, Reinhardt didn't dare to be too presumptuous.

This was because he knew whose home ground this was. At this stage, if the European server offended the Chinese server again, they would definitely be faced with the crazy revenge of the Chinese server. Before their strength was fully developed, doing so would definitely be an act of seeking death.

Even though they were players and were not afraid of anything, the stronger players in the central server could counter them.

If they really had to camp in the blue Void territory, it would be difficult for the players in their server to even go online.

After all, the players were the ones who understood the players the most!

And this time, the arrival of the European server Army was actually to snatch the soul coins and experience points of the central server. This was also the reason why Rheinhardt took the lead to help Liu Chan and the others out of the situation.

At this moment, Lionheart was trying to show the players that he was here to help them.

Then, using this as an excuse, he began to snatch soul coins and experience points!

Thinking up to this point, Lionheart turned to look at the evil god who was restrained in place. He then patted Hakkar's back and said,"

"Hakkar, break the formation!"

Hakkar nodded and immediately swooped down toward the people who had set up the array.

However, just as Hakkar was about to land on the ground, his body suddenly trembled. He immediately held his head and fell to the ground.

"What's wrong?" Reinhardt asked immediately.

"My head hurts, my head hurts!" Hakkar clutched his head and replied with a pained expression.

Rheinhardt immediately opened Hakkar's status bar and found out that Hakkar was under a mental curse.

But before Lionheart could do anything, a purple spear shot from afar and hit Lionheart's chest.

Lionheart couldn't react in time and was pierced by the purple spear. His body was sent flying into the sky and his HP dropped by more than half.

He was so shocked that he didn't hesitate at all. He decisively activated his "one with the horse" skill and suddenly returned to Hakkar's back.

When the second purple spear came, Hakkar, who was in pain, followed his instructions. He raised his head with a ferocious expression and crushed the purple spear in his mouth. Then, he flapped his wings and rushed toward the figure flying in the distance.

. . . . . .

Seeing that the demon was pinned down by Lionheart, the pressure on Liu Chan and the others was suddenly reduced.

Although the berserk undead warriors in the surroundings were still not easy to deal with, without Mei Luan's command, the coordination of these undead warriors had weakened a lot. It was relatively easy to resist them when they were not in their right minds.

With the arrival of Tang mu, ye chen, and the others, Liu Chan finally decided to continue the advance.

Liu Chan, who was carrying the server's number one meat shield, turned into a super meat tank with the help of gouzi and began to charge ...

At the back of the battlefield, the steel cavalry from the European server also arrived.

Following Li Xing's orders, they activated their charge skill at the same time. Black light flowed in all directions, and the European server iron cavalry increased their speed and charged into the battle area.

At this moment, the pressure on the players in the central server was greatly reduced.

After knocking away a wave of undead warriors, the Knight players from the Western server turned around to look at the players from the central server.

"Brothers in the central server, don't misunderstand. We're here to help, don't cut me!"

"We're on the same side, we're on the same side. Don't attack, I'm here to help!"

"Brother from the central server, I have a lot of health. I see that your team's meat shield is dead. What do you think about me?"

. . . . . .

In order to prevent their heads from being blown up by the players from the Chinese server, the players from the European server immediately made their stance clear to the players around them after they rushed into the battlefield.

Seeing this scene, the players from the central server were speechless.

However, when they thought about how the evil god was dying and how time was running out, they immediately agreed to the sudden participation of the European server players in the battle.

As players of other classes, such as the Necromancer from the European server, entered the battlefield, the common voice channel was activated.

"My ... My friend from the European server, do you have a priest? our wood spirit descendant is dead, come and get a strong healer!"

"I'm a level 140 priest from the European server. I'm looking for a strong damage output team. It must be a team that can efficiently clear monsters and level!"

"The party is lacking a meat shield. Get a level 150 or above Knight brother who has passed the ghost overseer trial to help take the damage!"

"Coordinates 231.256. We're lacking damage dealers. Melee and ranged damage dealers, please!"

. . . . .

In the face of the powerful undead army, the players from the central server finally agreed to cooperate with the players from the European server,

willing to let them have a share of the loot.

As a result, the voice channel was filled with all kinds of shouts, and many players from the Chinese server who had been separated began to put together temporary teams.

At this moment, the players from the European server were also quite excited, and they quickly took the opportunity to sneak into the team from the Chinese server.

After all, in a team, the EXP and soul coins were equally distributed to each player.

If he could sneak into a team or party that killed monsters with high efficiency, then the efficiency of leveling up and earning soul coins would definitely be greatly improved. Thus, he quickly opened the party list and began to apply for all kinds of things.

As a result, the voices of the players from the central server were heard in the voice channel:

"Trash, you're level 30 and you're also applying for a party? get lost, there's no space. Get a level 120 and above long-range damage dealer!"

"I want a priest, not a Berserker. Please look carefully before you apply!"

"Level 150 and above, do you understand? Level 150, not level 50! Noob, get lost!"

"What our team lacks is a super meat shield. What are you priests doing here? hurry up and go to another group. Don't apply!"

"Two necromancers for the party. Level 150 and above players who have passed the ghost overseer's trial. Join the party as soon as possible. The party can farm monsters efficiently. Kill at least one undead warrior per minute!"

. . . . .

Under the pressure of the undead army, the two opposing server players began to cooperate.

As new teams were formed one after another, the players 'combat power began to soar, and they were finally able to resist the pressure of the undead army. They began to advance bit by bit.

In terms of level, players from the mid-server were generally higher than players from the European server.

As a result, the players who had sneaked into the mid-server's teams experienced what it meant to farm monsters efficiently. Looking at the increase in experience and soul coins, they felt a burst of pleasure in their hearts, so they put more effort into dealing damage or healing, for fear of being kicked out of the team and losing an opportunity to level up efficiently.

As time passed, the combat power of the player faction increased with the emergence of more and more new parties. The mixing and matching of various classes produced a very good effect.

For example, the necromancers in the European server had many debuff spells and curse spells, which could effectively weaken the enemy's defense, movement speed, and so on, allowing the players in the central server to kill more efficiently.

With the combination of all kinds of classes, their combat power soared, which was also something that the players on the central server had not expected.

The disdain in their hearts gradually faded, and they began to lead the European players to the area where the evil god was.

The operation to save the evil god had reached its climax with the sincere cooperation of the two sides.

. . . . . .

Seeing that the players from the Chinese server did not attack the players from the European server, Li Xing, who was the commander of the European server, heaved a sigh of relief.

When he was preparing to bring the players from the European server to the senluo region to get a share of the loot, what he was most afraid of was being attacked by the players from the Chinese server, and the subsequent revenge from the players from the Chinese server was something that the new European server could not bear.

This kind of cooperation was exactly what he wanted to see.

At this moment, he also gave up his command and led his guild members into the battlefield.

In the chaotic battle, the scales of victory began to tilt in the players 'favor ...

# **Chapter 663 - The Evil God That Lost Control**

The arrival of the players from the European server gave the players from the Chinese server a huge boost.

With the advantage and disadvantage switched, the players exploded with unimaginable combat power, and the Army of players began to advance.

For experience, for soul coins, and for the evil god.

This situation had exceeded Mei Luan's expectations, but it was difficult for her to change the situation.

Facing Hakkar's close-range attacks, she was having a hard time.

Having just advanced to demigod-level, she could only choose to Dodge the claws of the Furious nether Dragon Hakkar. She did not dare to fight it head-on. Her body shuttled back and forth in the air, and it was impossible for her to escape.

"Shadow Charge!" At this time, Lionheart, who was sitting on Hakkar's back, suddenly activated his ability. A Dragon's Shadow appeared on Hakkar's body and then the Dragon's Shadow left his body and slammed into the succubus, who had just dodged Hakkar's claws.

"BOOM!" Mei Luan was hit instantly. She couldn't help but cough out blood. Her body stopped in the air and trembled.

At the sight of this, Reinhardt clenched his fists in excitement.

As a Dark Knight, the stronger the abilities of his Mount, the greater the increase in his abilities.

The "Shadow Charge" required a Mount to be the source of power. Hakkar had demigod-level combat strength, so this attack was unimaginably powerful. It injured Mei Luan, who was also a demigod.

"Hakkar, grab this chance and shoot her down!"

"You're so noisy, bastard!" Hakkar roared impatiently and pounced on Meimei

However, just as the attack was about to hit Mei Luan, she suddenly turned into an illusion and dodged the attack.

"Stupid Dragon, you've missed your chance!" Seeing this scene, Lionheart couldn't help but blame.

"Idiot, you're riding me and still have a mouth full of obscenities. I should have swallowed you back then!"

"Shut up, I'm your master. If you don't listen to me, I'll punish you with ten sets of push-ups (10000 times per set)."

Hakkar was speechless.

Hakkar cursed in his heart, but he didn't dare to say it out loud. He could only follow Lionheart's orders and continue to chase after the demon.

After taking damage, Mei Luan's speed became slower and slower, and the pressure on her to fight Hakkar in close combat increased.

However, she still didn't give up. After dodging the bite again, she stabilized her body and let out a sharp whistle. Suddenly, a purple mist appeared on the surface of her body and spread wildly.

At this moment, Hakkar clutched its head again and let out a painful roar."

"Broad head pain, broad head pain!"

Seeing this, Lionheart immediately patted Hakkar on the back and activated pain sharing.

Although the divine weapon of war shielded the damage on the soul, it couldn't shield the damage on the spiritual level. The huge pain made the veins on Lionheart's forehead pop out, and his face became ferocious.

"Stupid Dragon, hold on! Devour it!"

"Roar!" Hakkar endured the pain, turned around, and pounced on the howling succubus again.

When the demon saw this, she immediately stopped screeching and dodged to the side. Lionheart decisively caught the demon's movement trajectory and immediately used "shadow impact" to hit the predicted area.

"BOOM!"

Mei Luan coughed out blood again. Her face turned pale and her body trembled.

"Hehe, keep running!" Seeing that the attack was effective, Lionheart was all smiles.

Mei Luan's expression was gloomy. She did not speak. She turned her head and looked at Hanba who was devouring the evil god. Her eyes were filled with determination.

"I'll protect brother!"

As soon as she finished speaking, Mei Luan's pupils turned purple, and her body burned.

Burning her soul, Mei Luan made her choice.

"Ya!"

With a long cry, the purple mist spread out with her as the center, covering half of the battlefield.

At that moment, Hakkar, who was in the center of the area, suddenly fell from the sky.

A large number of players below were also hit by this 'mental shock'. Caught off guard, they all subconsciously covered their heads and began to roll around.

"Broad head pain, broad head pain!"

. . . . . .

As her soul continued to burn, blood seeped out of Mephistopheles 'eyes, but she did not stop screaming. Half of the battlefield was under her control.

This time, Mei Luan was determined.

Before her death, the image of her brother Hanba carrying her on his back, struggling to hold on in the snow constantly appeared in her mind.

You've never abandoned me ...

"Big brother ... I'll protect you this time. Even if your opponent is a God, I'll kill him!"

At this moment, Mei Luan turned into a Purple Sun. Purple light covered the earth as she flew toward the evil god in the array.

"Ya!" The shrieks grew stronger as their souls burned. Even though the players had blocked their sense of pain, their trembling bodies were still unable to move. They could only lie on the ground and watch as the succubus charged at the evil god.

The moment the succubus's body came into contact with the evil god, the evil God's body burst into purple flames. The impact on the soul and spirit instantly broke through the evil God's soul defense and surged into the depths of the evil God's soul.

The evil god let out a painful roar.

The succubus's soul had also left her body at this moment. She charged into the depths of the evil God's soul with the conviction that she was going to die. She wanted to die with him.

After breaking through the layers of soul spirit defenses, Mei Luan arrived in front of a burning pupil-shaped divine seal and pounced on it without hesitation.

As long as her brother was alive, it was fine ...

That was Mei Chen's last thought. Then, she closed her eyes.

However, the moment it came into contact with the evil God's divine seal, the flames on the surface of Mei Luan's soul suddenly extinguished.

At that moment, Mei Luan saw an image.

An indomitable, unimaginably huge, broken body of an ancient God stood on the earth.

The scene continued to progress. The body stood there for an unknown amount of time before it slowly fell down. At this moment, the world changed, and the ancient God's body began to transform rapidly.

Mountains, rivers, flowers, and trees ... Countless new lives were born in his body and continued to multiply, giving birth to many races. Later on, there were even more living beings who attained Dao and became gods in his body, entering the yin God roll.

After continuous evolution, this body finally turned into the number one domain in the netherworld: The great domain of hell!

The ancient gods who had comprehended the spell from his body called it the "path of hell" and passed down a taboo to their descendants. It was a legend about a burning pupil divine seal ...

These ancient gods all clearly knew that the God who had created the great domain of hell would return sooner or later.

Even if his soul was shattered, his divine seal would not be destroyed. He would return on the path of reincarnation!

This ancient God was publicly acknowledged as the only Godking in the great domain of hell, Ksitigarbha.

Mei Luan's soul could not stop trembling. At this moment, she knew who her brother had offended.

It was a king who had reincarnated.

It was impossible for her soul to withstand the divine seal.

At this moment, countless negative emotion laws rushed out of the burning divine seal and wrapped around Mei Luan's soul.

Mei Luan let out a painful roar, but it was to no avail. In the face of the power of the law, she was completely immersed. She could not escape, nor could she resist.

#### "BOOM!"

The divine seal trembled, and Mei Luan's soul was ejected from the depths of the evil God's soul, flying back into her own body.

"Bang!" The moment Mei Luan's soul fused with her body, her body instantly shattered, leaving only her soul that was still trembling in pain.

The evil god also opened its Scarlet eyes at this moment, and the negative emotions in its eyes gushed out, causing all the people who set up the array to be stunned on the spot. Their bodies began to tremble, and tears could not stop flowing.

The power of negative emotions completely erupted.

The evil god lost control once again and transformed into the appearance he had when he was chasing after Hanba in the early days.

In Lu Wu's previous life, the results of Bei Li God's long years of suppression and erosion had disappeared at this moment.

At this moment, he was the real evil god. There was only evil and endless killing in the depths of his heart.

"Roar!" A roar rang out, and the divine seal on the evil God's forehead instantly flickered with a dazzling light. The bodies of the people who had set up the array around him collapsed in an instant.

At this moment, the evil god punched Hanba who was in front of him and sent him flying. He stood up.

The seal chain broke apart inch by inch at this moment. The evil god had completely liberated himself and was out of all control.

Then, he cast his gaze towards Hanba who fell onto the ground with a loud crash.

Even though he had lost his consciousness, the hatred he had for Hanba in the depths of his heart had never faded. Hence, Hanba became his first target to vent his power.

Blood-colored fist imprints filled the heaven and earth at this moment. Hanba's body was fixed on the spot, and he was constantly enduring the violent bombardment of the evil god.

Blood mist emerged continuously. Hanba's body collapsed bit by bit, turning into blood mist that scattered between heaven and earth.

After losing control, the evil God's power was greatly enhanced. Hanba was unable to resist at all. His body was finally completely dispersed, leaving only his soul.

At this time, the evil God's Scarlet eyes looked at the undead army and the players below.

All the players were speechless.

Just as the evil god was about to attack, a brass bell fell from the sky and suppressed the evil god, locking him in place.

The angry evil god immediately began to hit the Golden Bell, making a loud "Dong Dong" sound. However, the brass bell did not move. No matter how the evil god attacked, it was to no avail.

"Seal!" With a long sigh, the Golden Bell suddenly shrank, and the body that was pressing down on the evil god shrank little by little.

In the end, the evil God's body became only a little more than ten meters tall. At the same time, the burning deity print on his forehead also disappeared bit by bit. Finally, he passed out.

After that, the brass bell suddenly disappeared, as if it had never appeared.

The sudden death of Hanba and Mephistopheles was apparently not expected by the corpse race's soldiers below.

At this moment, they were completely flustered.

They weren't afraid of death, but they couldn't lose the demon Phoenix.

At this moment, the undead soldiers were awakened from their berserk state.

However, what they were greeted with was the merciless slaughter of the players.

Although they didn't know what had just happened, the players knew that they couldn't give the undead a chance to breathe.

He would destroy them in one go without any pity.

From the only surviving member of the netherworld race, you Heng, the players understood the history of the senluo great domain and the rules of survival in this world.

The corpse race ended the netherworld race's history and opened up a chapter that belonged to them.

At this moment, the players would end the history of the undead race and start their journey.

This game was named "war". War was the main theme, and that had never changed!

At this moment, the players from both the Chinese and European servers pushed the war to the end of the undead's history.

Right or wrong was no longer important at this moment. All he had to do was to kill the enemy in front of him and pave a future for this road of conquest ...

### **Chapter 664 - Venerable Devil Ape**

The evil God's out-of-control state only lasted for a few minutes. However, in these few minutes, the physical bodies of the succubus and Hanba were dispersed, leaving only their souls behind.

Although his divine seal was eventually sealed by the great emperor of East Peak for the sake of protection, there was no longer any suspense in the battle between the players and the undead race.

After losing Hanba and Mephistopheles, the corpse race's Warriors seemed to have lost their backbone. Facing the joint battle between the central server and the European server, the resistance became extremely difficult.

At this moment, the players suddenly saw a strange scene in the sky.

In the distant sky, two balls, one red and one purple, slowly appeared, shining with a bright light.

One of them was born from Hanba's collapsed body, while the other was born from the mecha's collapsed body.

The two spheres slowly approached each other and began to spin.

Although the players knew that there were souls after death in this game world, this was the first time they had seen a soul materializing.

At this moment, the sky above the battlefield suddenly trembled and a spatial Rift was torn open.

"Hahaha! I've finally found you, descendants of the zombie goddess!"

With a roar, an arm covered in white fur stretched out from the inside and slowly grabbed the two balls, one red and one purple.

Seeing this, the players were stunned, unable to understand how the giant hand appeared.

However, all the corpse Kings on the battlefield flew into the sky like crazy at this moment, trying to protect the two soul balls.

To the corpse race, the destruction of the physical body was never the end.

Mei Luan had researched many corpse Arts for the corpse clan. They could use these corpse Arts to help Mei Luan and Hanba to piece together a new corporeal body.

However, if the main soul was gone, then it would really be gone.

At this time, the giant arm in the sky suddenly trembled, and those corpse Kings that were approaching collapsed in the air.

"I didn't expect that the corpse clan would have so many descendants. Very good, I'll let you become the nutrients for my child!"

As soon as the voice fell, the thick arm grabbed the two soul pearls and pulled them back into the spatial Rift.

Then, the space crack expanded rapidly, and countless creatures that looked like gorillas, were five meters tall, and had dark red stripes on their bodies, jumped out of the crack.

Seeing the corpse race on the battlefield, these creatures appeared to be extremely excited. They roared as they rushed towards the battlefield, stretched out their hands to grab the corpse race's soldiers, and began to swallow them raw. They ate without stop.

The mid-server players: "???"

The players from the European server: "???"

At this moment, the players were dumbfounded. The sudden kill-steal caught them off guard.

After a brief moment of silence, the players rushed toward the creatures.

In the players 'eyes, even if the undead race deserved to die, they should die in their hands. Moreover, the corpses of these undead soldiers were still of great use to them as they were All Soul coins.

Now, these gorillas actually dared to kill steal. This was too F \* cking overboard!

As such, the players from the central and western servers gave up on exterminating the undead race, and decisively targeted these new creatures that had joined the battlefield.

. . . . . .

At this time, in the center of the battlefield, Hakkar's face was filled with horror when he saw these ape-like creatures.

"Hakkar, what's wrong?" Reinhardt immediately asked.

"This is a devil ape, a citizen of an ancient God in the great domain of hell!" Hakkar retracted his wings in fear.

Thinking of the hairy white arm, Hakkar could already guess who tore open the spatial Rift.

Besides that ancient God, who else could it be?

"Who is it? is he very strong?" Reinhardt asked out of curiosity.

"He's not just strong. Out of the 18 realms of hell, devil ape venerable occupies half of the second realm. He's undeniably the top expert of the great realm of hell!" Hakkar shivered as he said this.

Devil ape venerable was a creature that even the ancient Abyss Dragon King of their abyss dragon clan didn't dare to provoke. To Hakkar, it was one of the taboos. At this moment, his heart was filled with fear. "Then why isn't he staying in hell? why is he here to kill-steal with us? is he crazy?" Reinhardt asked with a puzzled look.

"Idiot, how would I know ... Eh, I think I know!" Hakkar was about to scold him, but he suddenly had a look of realization.

"Hurry up and tell me!"

"This time, we're fighting the corpse race, right?"

"That's right, it's the corpse clan!" Reinhardt nodded.

"That's right, there's a description of the corpse clan in the inherited memory I obtained. Back then, the corpse clan was a very powerful clan in the great domain of hell, and they were the rulers of half of the second domain of hell before venerable devil ape. It seems that after the corpse clan was exterminated and its clansmen fled from the great domain of hell, venerable devil ape even cursed the corpse clan, hoping that they would never be able to rise again!"

"Therefore, I guess the corpse clan here should be the descendants of the former corpse clan of the great domain of hell. Venerable devil ape is here to exterminate them!"

"F \* ck, the corpse race has existed for so long. Why did this fool devil ape venerable come here at this time?" Reinhardt was dumbfounded.

Hakkar was silent for a while before he said,"

"It should be related to Hanba and meiba. I can see that their strength has obviously broken through the curse of venerable devil ape. Moreover, their souls are very special. It is very likely that venerable devil ape has sensed Hanba and meiba's souls. That's why he tore the space apart and came here. Also, didn't you notice that venerable devil ape seems to be very eager to obtain Hanba and meiba's souls!"

"This is his reason for killing steal? F \* ck you, kill all these demonic apes!" Reinhardt immediately raised his spear and shouted.

"These are the people of venerable devil ape!" Hakkar looked fearful.

"What's there to be afraid of? you've already obtained an undying body by following me. What's there to be afraid of? quickly attack and kill them all!"

Hakkar couldn't help but be stunned when he heard this, and a thoughtful look appeared on his face.

A moment later, Hakkar slapped his thigh in realization. He suddenly remembered that he had an immortal body, so why would he be afraid of a hammer?

Thinking of this, Hakkar's expression became ferocious. He flapped his wings and pounced at the monster ape Army.

"Roar!"

"What are you shouting for? hurry up and kill them!"

"Owwuuu!"

At this moment, Lionheart led Hakkar and pounced on the endless stream of demonic apes.

. . . . . .

Although the players pounced on the demonic ape Army, the demonic apes did not care about the players at all. They continued to devour the nearby undead soldiers with excitement and enjoyment.

Seeing this, Yin Xiaoqi, who was floating in the air, looked serious. She immediately opened the analysis function and scanned a monster ape.

[Monster ape (peak of Spirit King)]:

[Creature details: a top-notch creature in the Second World of the great domain of hell. It has a very strong body and has the strength of the peak of the ghost Governor realm since birth. It is the descendant of the ancient God demon ape.] The first generation demonic ape grew by devouring the bloodline power of the corpse clan members, evolving to a physical body that was stronger than the corpse clan. It had great potential!

[Biological characteristics: violent, gluttonous]

[Biological state: growing stage]

. . . . . .

Yin Xiaoqi frowned when she saw the monster ape's analysis panel.

They were born at the peak of the ghost Governor realm and had great potential for growth. In Yin Xiaoqi's eyes, these devil apes were simply super creatures.

At the thought of this, Yin Xiaoqi's gaze began to sweep across the demonic apes.

Just as she had expected, these demonic apes were generally at the ghost king realm, and there were even quite a few at the ghost emperor realm. This wasn't something that the players could deal with at their current stage.

At this moment, she gave up on commanding and said on the voice channel,"

"These demonic apes are very strong. Let's move in teams and small teams. The battle Command is over!"

At this time, the players had also discovered the horror of these monster apes. Not only did they have infinite strength, but their surface defense was also unbelievably strong. They were simply moving tanks with amazing destructive power.

However, the players weren't afraid at all. To them, the stronger the opponent, the higher the rewards.

Killing one was a huge profit, and it would be over after they attacked it!

The players began to attack the monster ape Army that was stealing monsters without any restraint. They gathered from all directions and began to analyze the monster apes that could fight them. They began to cooperate and began to behead the monster apes.

In the face of the players 'constant harassment, the monster apes around them seemed to be enraged and began to attack the players nearby.

The strength of these demonic apes was extremely terrifying, especially the few giant demonic apes with white stripes on their backs. They already had the strength close to the peak of the ghost emperor realm. They could split mountains and split stones with a raise of their hands. Their power was astonishing.

A large number of players were scattered into black mist in the battle.

At this moment, the players were quite depressed.

This was because the combat strength of these demonic apes was too strong, and their vitality was extremely tenacious. It was very difficult to kill one.

However, it was impossible to give up. If one team couldn't do it, they would add another team. If they couldn 't, they would add a group.

A large number of players on the battlefield began to form groups and continued to fight the monster ape.

However, the players weren't stupid, and they specifically targeted the relatively weaker monster apes.

Even if the surrounding demonic apes attacked them, the players would focus on one monster and fight it with all their might, regardless of whether the surrounding demonic apes attacked them or not.

A life for a life, this set of tactics from the start of the game was once again used on the battlefield by the players.

In the face of a powerful creature like the monster ape, the players felt that there was no other way to use it.

However, even though such a tactic caused the players to suffer heavy losses, the monster apes on the battlefield also began to suffer casualties.

To the players, death was like a free return to the city.

In any case, as long as he could kill one, he would definitely make a profit!

With such an attitude, the players fought more and more ferociously. They shouted all sorts of things in the team voice chat and launched a crazy attack.

At this moment, a cry of surprise came from the common voice channel,"

"F \* ck, everyone, pay attention. The soul coins and experience points from killing the monster apes are not the most important. Their bodies are the most precious. We just killed one with the team. After the black fog swept over, the monster ape dropped a bunch of good things. Take a look for yourself (attached with four screenshots of the items).

[Demon ape skin (rank 6 special material)]:

[Material details: used to make level 200 and above leather armors and defensive equipment. It can effectively reduce damage received and provide partial magic immunity!]

[Material quality: 87]

[Demonic ape Fang (rank 6 special material)]:

[Material details: used to forge weapons, special tools, has a level 6 sharpness evaluation, provides partial armor-piercing effect!]

[Material quality: 128]

[Demonic ape eye (Tier 6 special material)]:

[Material details: this material can be provided to Alchemist players to refine a special elixir,"Magic Eye," which increases permanent vision (after consumption, resistance will be developed in the body. It can be consumed up to 6 to 10 times, and subsequent uses will be ineffective)]

[Material quality: 92]

[Heart of the devil ape (Tier 6 special material)]:

[Material details: this material can be provided to demon chef players to cook special spirit food. There is a chance to make special food that can provide a passive enhancement effect to' Fury '.]

[Material quality: 108]

. . . . .

Seeing these four screenshots, the players instantly felt the pressure disappear.

Then, the way they looked at the demonic ape changed.

This wasn't a beast, it was a gold mine!

Although it was possible to buy items above level 200 from the merchant shop at this stage, the prices of the items in the merchant shop were very high, and ordinary players could not afford them.

Making it himself would save him a lot of money.

Not to mention, aside from the bronze Greaves, underworld also had a group of forgers like Lin Tie, who had the ability to forge level 200 and above equipment. It was entirely possible to gather the necessary materials for these forgers to forge their own level 200 and above weapons and equipment. This way, all he had to do was pay the processing fees.

At the thought of this, the players 'eyes turned red.

"Gorilla, take my hammer. I want your teeth. It's up to you whether you can get a new weapon!"

"Skin, I'm going to skin it. The spring of our fragile assassins is here!"

"The magic eye is the best enhancement tool for us mages to build elemental turrets. Leave the eyeball for me!"

. . . . . .

The voice channel was in chaos. At this moment, the players were full of fighting spirit.

Since death did not pose any threat, the temptation of benefits was maximized. The players suddenly rushed to the monster ape like crazy and launched a crazy attack.

Every time a demonic ape was killed, the party voice channel would ring out with cheers.

The sense of accomplishment from defeating the BOSS and obtaining the rewards had completely diluted the pressure of a large number of players dying.

The atmosphere of joy rippled through the battlefield, and every player's face was full of smiles, especially when they killed the monster apes and picked up the materials. The joy was like winning a big prize.

One after another, the demonic apes died under the siege of the players. At this moment, the demonic ape Army was completely enraged. They completely gave up on the undead army and began to attack the player Army.

This time, the player Army could no longer resist the attacks.

Under the frenzied slaughter of the monster ape Army, more than 80% of the players on the battlefield returned to the city for free.

However, compared to the gains, many players were still very happy even before they were killed.

. . . . . .

At this moment, in the center of the battlefield, the evil god who had fallen into a deep sleep suddenly opened his eyes.

The evil god was no longer as crazy as before, and he looked very confused.

"Boss evil god, you're awake?" At this moment, Gou 'Zi retracted his hand from the evil God's body, stuck out his tongue, and panted heavily. He spoke with a tired face.

"Where's Hanba!" The evil God's expression became extremely serious as if he had thought of something.

"Dead. Meimei is dead too. You beat her to death. It's a very cruel kind!" Gou 'Zi immediately replied.

"Dead? Good! Where are their souls?" At this moment, the evil God's face revealed a sinister smile.

From his point of view, only death was too light a punishment. He must let Hanba suffer endless torture to vent his hatred!

A strange expression appeared on Gu Yu's face when he heard this. He then pointed at the crack in the sky and said,"

"Boss evil god, Hanba's and mecha's souls have been captured by a strange hand. That guy seems to be very powerful!"

The evil god was speechless.

Gu Yu, Liu Chan, and the others looked at the stunned evil god with sympathy.

After all, the process of the evil God's revenge was too tortuous. This time, it was about to succeed, but it was actually disrupted by an external force.

"I will kill his entire family, Hanba is mine!" Looking at the space crack, the evil god couldn't help but swear.

Gu Yu and the others nodded in agreement.

Although they couldn't defeat the demonic ape Army at this stage, they would remember this and take revenge!

(PS: the foreshadowing of the venerable devil ape appeared in Chapter 559. If you have no impression of it, you can review Chapter 558-559, about the story of Hanba and meiba, as well as the process of the first Mirage monster turning into the corpse clan. Most importantly, the curse on the members of the corpse clan!)

## **Chapter 665 - The Truth Behind It**

The battle in the senluo region came to an end with the sudden appearance of the demonic ape Army.

Even though the players fought with all their might, their strength was not on the same level. Hence, the players from both servers lost in the end.

However, even without the players, the undead's fate could not be changed.

What welcomed them was the bloody massacre of the demonic ape Army. They treated all the corpse race soldiers as food and devoured them mercilessly, reaping the last hope of the corpse race.

After this battle, the history of the corpse clan in the senluo great domain came to an end, and the few members of the corpse clan who were lucky enough to escape couldn't become powerful.

The only thing that these members of the corpse race could do was to travel far away and leave this troublesome place. They would head to the uncertain outside world and seek a chance of survival.

Perhaps they would all die on the long journey, or they might change their race's name in a new region and lay low for a period of time before rising again, writing a new glory ...

The history of the senluo region had ended and turned to a new page.

The wheels of history rolled on, mercilessly crushing this part of the road and rolling towards a new chapter ...

. . . . .

Even though they had gained a lot from this battle, the players from the central and European servers were still dissatisfied.

The players from the European server, in particular, felt that their gains from this battle were too small.

This was because other than a small number of players who mixed with the central server, most of the players from the European server did not get any benefits at all except for experience and soul coins.

The players from the European server might feel helpless against the players from the Chinese server who were also immortal, but they would not give in to the forces outside. They all expressed that they would get their revenge.

It was the same for the players in the mid-server.

They had been fighting for more than three years. Although they had suffered many setbacks along the way, any setback would become insignificant as they grew. This time, the sudden arrival of the monster ape Army was also the same. It was considered a hurdle on the road to war by the players.

Since the hatred had been formed, the players began to study how to take revenge.

To the players, revenge was no small matter.

That was because the players 'characteristics were as such. The summary was as follows:

One, take life and death lightly and fight if you're not convinced!

Second, I only want to kill you all, or be killed by you all!

Third, what others have is mine, and what is mine is still mine!

- 4. I'm not targeting anyone. I'm saying that my opponents are all trash!
- 5. When we go crazy, we even hit our own people ...

- 6. If there's a grudge, we usually take revenge on the spot. If it doesn't work ... I still want to take revenge on the spot!
- 7. There is no problem that can not be solved after three hours. If there is, then add another three hours, or an unlimited number of + three hours!

Twenty ...

. . . . . .

This was the rule of survival for the players in this world.

However, since the monster ape Army had come through a spatial tunnel, the players had no idea how to find them at this stage.

However, this wasn't a problem for the players.

Both the central and European servers had their own main city Library, which was the best place for them to search for information.

That was the truth. Part of the knowledge in Bei Li's mind and the information from the netherworld that the divine weapon had discovered were all made into books and stored in the main city Libraries of various servers. The content covered a wide range, from history to single skills.

Due to this reason, many players sought help from the library when they encountered a problem they could not solve.

There was even a small portion of players who were attracted by the vast amount of information in the library, spending all their time in the library, hoping to learn all the history and knowledge there.

This time, due to the demonic apes, a large number of players went to the library and began to read the information in this area, wanting to understand the history of the demonic apes.

In the search, the players really found information about the monster ape clan.

Then, the players set up a discussion group on the forum and began to share the information they knew. Finally, they compiled it into a strategy guide and posted it on the official website.

[As expected, the information on the demonic ape clan you wanted is here!]

Op,[broke through ten thousand books]

[Content: the major guilds have entrusted us with the task of looking up information on the demonic ape tribe. This time, we have completed the task. We have compiled the history and evolution process of the demonic ape tribe and shot a video to explain it.]

(Attachment: part of the history of the demonic ape clan)

Now, I would like to thank the players who have worked hard to read this information. The list is as follows (300 players)

[Little twin-leaf]

Su ran

. . . . . .

It was because the players treated war as a Second World that they had people in every industry.

This time, with the enthusiastic help of a player who was determined to complete the "war expedition history Encyclopedia", many players responded to the call and quickly found the information about the demonic ape race that the majority of players wanted.

This post quickly became a hot topic and solved the confusion in the hearts of many players.

From the explanation video of the post, they learned that the 'devil ape clan' came from the great domain of hell, and they also learned the story of the corpse clan from its peak to its desolation, and finally, it was quickly exterminated by the venerable devil ape, and its clansmen began to wander.

From this, he understood why the corpse race had been hiding in the senluo great domain and only rose up now even though they had such great potential.

The whole story was interconnected, and the extension also made the players understand the root of the resentment between the evil god and Hanba.

It turned out that the corpse clan had always been carrying the curse of the venerable devil ape. The reason why Hanba went on a killing spree was only to gather the 'blood source' and break the curse on his sister.

However, when he massacred the evil God's family, it was destined that the enmity between him and the evil god would continue.

Just like what a player had said, there must be a reason for the plot development of war. It was just that you couldn't see the story behind it.

This post provided a very good explanation of the relevant knowledge. While it received a lot of tips, many players sincerely expressed their gratitude at the bottom of the post.

Crayon Shin-chan: "that's amazing. I've also been flipping through the library for three days, but I didn't find anything. The main reason is that there are too many books. As expected, we need a professional historical expedition team. From now on, I'll confer you the title of 'reading more than 10000 books' as the team leader of the historical expedition team." (Funny)

[The strongest Xue Li: thank you, op. Thank you for your selfless contributions. I love you (QiuQiu gives you a thumbs up.jpg)]

Romance under the starry sky: "thank you, op. Good intentions lead a peaceful life. I don't know why I suddenly feel sympathy for Hanba after listening to your explanation. He was wrong, but he was not wrong either. Everything he did was for the sake of his beloved sister's survival." If you had the power, but you could only save your sister through killing, would you kill? These people with flesh and blood make me feel that they are too

real! It's all the F \* cking official game company's fault. A game is a game, why do you have to depict the story behind every character?(dog grinding its teeth.jpg)

The bald loli: "after watching the video, I would like to say that all the mistakes should be blamed on the venerable devil ape. They had already killed all of them. Why did they still curse the corpse clan? this caused Hanba to kill too many people in order to break his sister's curse." This was too much of venerable devil ape!

Peppa the wild boar replied to the bald loli, [you're wrong. If we were the venerable of the demonic ape, would we kill a hostile race with great potential?] Or give them a chance to rise again and take revenge? I think most people would do that! The corpse race was slaughtering people in the senluo great domain. Did the races in the great domain deserve to die? It had nothing to do with right or wrong, it was just a standpoint! Of course, I can tell from your ID that you're still young. You'll understand when you grow up!

[A big wolfdog: this twisted world needs us to correct it. Only we can save this world and let them live happily like copper pendants!]

The stone-piercing water droplet: "the road to war is long. Let's move forward hand in hand, brothers!"

[Invincible loneliness: thank you, op, for letting me understand the story behind the evil god and Hanba. As expected, there is a reason for it. (Tip 1000 soul coins)]

President of the demolition office: "op, you're a good person. I look forward to the history of the war that you've compiled ... I hope that I can see it in my lifetime. If it doesn't work, let my children burn it for me (funny)(tip 1000 soul coins)"

[Ye Xue 'er is the cutest: thank you for sharing your historical stories. It's very useful. The sense of immersion in the game is great (1000 soul coins rewarded)]

Broken Sword: "but I have a question. The venerable devil ape came here by tearing space. How long will we have to wait for revenge? after all, we don't have the ability to tear space now (Sea King's dumbfounded face) (reward: 10 soul coins)"

[Crayon Shinchan: haven't you realized something?] Venerable devil ape came from the great domain of hell, so wasn't that the territory of the hell server's sons? [I've learned about the blue Valley ruins that the hell server's players have occupied. It's in the Third World of hell, only three times the size of Beiqi from the Second World. It's not too far away, but it seems like this bunch of trash can't even get out of the blue Valley ruins. There's no hope in relying on them.]

Cake man (hell) replied to crayon Shin: It's one thing for you to stir up trouble in the hell server forum, but you're even secretly calling us trash behind our backs. I hope to see the day when you're found as soon as possible (bloody knife.jpg)

Book breaks ten thousand scrolls (op): actually, I've already done some research on this. What you might not know is that there's a dungeon that leads to the hell region at the dungeon transfer point in underworld city. However, the location is in the first region of the hell region. It's a chaotic area with no factions and no resources. If you really want to take revenge on venerable devil ape, form a team. If you fight all the way to the end, you'll reach the second region, which is the territory of venerable devil ape. (Copper arms akimbo.jpg)

Tairo suikako replied,"That's awesome! I've found the area where equipment is refreshed. When I reach level 200, I'll rely on these monster apes to get a new set of equipment. I've just passed the late-stage ghost Governor trial. I'm going to start breaking through to ghost general.

. . . . .

Lu Wu saw the discussion of the players on the forum.

At this moment, he was very gratified.

There was no template for growth, and there were no restrictions on freedom. The potential of the players exceeded his expectations time and time again.

This time, he didn't even need to offer help. The players could find the enemy based on information and their own deductions, and come up with a way to go.

At that moment, Lu Wuxin sighed in his heart and subconsciously rubbed little Bei Li's head.

He looked down from above the divine artifact.

The story of the players continued. Although the war was the main theme, the accompaniment was equally important.

As for the lifestyle players, adventure players, and even players who wanted to write the history of the war in the library, they were just accompaniment.

With their presence, this song of war would be perfect, and the main melody would be even more moving.

They relied on each other and were indispensable to each other.

## Chapter 666 - On The Other Side Of The Mountain, On The Other Side Of The Sea

After learning the location of the demonic apes and how to get there, the players from the central and western servers started to make their moves.

The "path of hell" dungeon was no stranger to the players.

This was because this instance dungeon was a good place for players to carry bricks in the early days of the game. Many players had spent some time in the path of hell instance dungeon.

Back then, ye Xue 'er was able to obtain the fire Dragon as a pet because of the opportunity she had obtained in this instance dungeon.

However, as time passed, coupled with the lack of resources in the path of hell dungeon, the players who realized that they could not get any benefits gradually gave up on this place and changed to other ways of carrying bricks.

However, after knowing that this dungeon could lead to the area where the venerable devil ape was, the players once again rushed into it.

To the players at this stage, the demonic ape clan was full of treasures.

After the battle of the senluo territory, many materials from the monster apes were put up for auction and sold at high prices.

This allowed the players to see a way to upgrade their equipment and make a fortune.

Coupled with the desire for revenge, the players followed the instructions of the 'reading through ten thousand scrolls' player and re-entered the path of

hell dungeon to explore this once familiar world.

This also led to Lu Wu receiving a large number of entrance fees from the Chinese and European servers in just one day.

At this time, the old players 'sense of superiority also rose.

This was because they all had the title 'undying till death' given to them by the officials.

The effect of this title was to give them two free dungeon entries a day.

The battle with "Setsuna" was during the early stages of the war. At that time, there were only a few hundred thousand players, and only a small number of players had obtained the title.

Compared to the hundreds of millions of players in the central server, these hundreds of thousands of players were just a small number.

Many old players found the old posts at that time and rewatched the videos of them staying up all night to relive the passion of that time. He also flipped open the history of war and looked at the first page of the battle, where they had taken a group photo at the beach after the battle ...

At this moment, many players who joined later would be lying if they said they weren't envious.

This was because such glory only belonged to those hundreds of thousands of people. Perhaps there would be many more glorious moments in the future, but that moment would only exist in history and would not be repeated.

What made the players regret even more was that they did not get to see the NPCs in the first version, and they did not get to experience the passion of that moment.

However, the players were filled with fighting spirit when they thought about the long journey ahead.

After that, the game welcomed a wave of clearing Dungeons.

Since the instance dungeon could be used by all servers, the European server could also join the "path of hell" instance dungeon.

For this reason, Lu Wu specially added a new function.

#### Dungeon party function

This party setting function was also open to all servers. It allowed players from all servers to form parties with each other, and it also helped casual players to quickly find teammates to clear Dungeons with.

This function was very simple. Players who wanted to form a party could display their status information to the party list after paying the dungeon entrance fee. From profession, level, equipment information to trial stage passed, etc., The direction of the team was determined.

Players who wanted to form a party could find their favorite party members through the 'screening function' and send a party request to them. They could form a party of ten or more than a hundred people and enter the dungeon together.

In order to let the players have a better instance experience, Lu Wu even opened the cross-server team function.

For example, players from the European server could choose players from other servers to form a party with. The same was true for the Chinese server, which could recruit players from other servers to clear Dungeons with them.

Having tasted the sweetness of forming parties in the senluo region, the players from the Chinese server also discovered the characteristics of the classes of the players from the European server. Sometimes, they could coordinate their teams well, making it more efficient to kill monsters.

The cross-server team mode was well received once it was launched.

However, for cross-server teams, Lu Wu also made some restrictions. Every time a cross-server team was formed, they had to pay a cross-server fee of 10 soul coins.

The players were obviously used to the stinginess of the officials. Although they were cursing, they could only use the word "nice" to describe their teammates.

The subsequent "path of hell" dungeon was set off.

Of course, this trend was only set off in the Chinese and European servers.

The non-server and Asia server players were struggling in their own country and obviously had no time to explore the dungeon. As for the hell server players, they would definitely not enter such a low-level dungeon.

After all, they were in the infernal realm, and they had not even taken down the blue Valley ruins yet. Naturally, they did not have the time to join the central and European servers.

. . . . .

As they explored, the players began to head towards the first region of the path of hell that they had never set foot in.

The forums of the central and European servers were also updating and sharing the map in real-time.

There were also many exploration guides.

For example, the dangerous areas that one had to pay attention to in the path of hell, or how to take shortcuts ...

This time, the players from both the Chinese and European servers started to work together to explore and cross the fog of hell to reach the end of the world.

The first region of the path of hell did not have many resources and the harsh environment was unbearable for players at their current level.

However, with someone accompanying him on the journey, the surrounding desolation and the harsh environment were just another scenery on the road.

Along the way, death accompanied him, but there was no lack of laughter.

As the players continued to swarm in, the number of players who died in the instance dungeon every day was enough to circle the entire underworld city several times.

However, the results of the exploration were also remarkable.

As they fumbled their way forward, a team of players finally managed to reach the end of the path of Hell's first region in one month and seven days. They then saw the spatial barrier that led to the second region.

The group of players immediately started a live broadcast on the forums. Under the curious gazes of many players, they crossed the boundary barrier and arrived at the second boundary of the path of hell.

Unlike the harsh environment in the first region, the players no longer saw flowing lava, sand-filled skies, or lightning and thunder in the dark clouds.

What appeared in front of him was a Valley. Under the warm sun, water trickled down. The wind rustled the leaves, accompanied by the occasional chirping of birds. It was a peaceful scene.

Seeing this scene in the infernal domain, many infernal players who were secretly watching the live broadcast on the forum of the Chinese server were in disbelief. Some even suspected that this was not the infernal domain at all, but that the players of the Chinese server had come to the wrong place.

However, as the team continued forward, the scenery around them gradually changed.

The shattered Earth, the broken mountains, the withered flowers and trees, everything seemed to gradually fit the scene of the great domain of hell.

However, as they continued forward, the scenery around them returned to the way it had been at the entrance. The only difference was that the area they had passed by was so dilapidated that it was as if there had been an earth-shattering battle there.

The players on the forum paid attention to the three-day journey.

However, what piqued the players 'curiosity was why they could not see any creatures in this region. Wasn't this region the territory of the venerable demonic ape?

With this doubt in mind, the player party continued to move forward.

Soon, they had an answer to this question, because they finally saw the creatures of this large domain.

On this day, the exploration team crossed a section of the river and arrived at a dense forest. They then stepped into it.

In the forest, they encountered a blue-skinned creature that they had never seen before.

It was round and looked harmless. It rolled around and bounced on the ground when it sped up, like an oversized ball.

The curious exploration team players immediately activated their analysis ability.

[Soul devouring beast (late-stage ghost king)]:

[Creature information: a top-notch creature in the Second World of the great infernal domain. It rules over half of the Second World and rivals the demonic ape clan. It has a very strong malleability in its growth. It can freely change its form and even imitate the abilities of other races.]

[Biological personality: gentle, undisciplined, irascible, easily angered ... (A creature with a comprehensive personality, will constantly change as it grows)]

[Biological state: depressed]

. . . . . .

The players in the exploration team and the players watching the livestream were shocked to see that such an unremarkable creature was actually a latestage Spirit King.

He had heard from the hell server's players that their living environment was very difficult and terrifying. It was not a place for humans to stay.

At this moment, the players from the Chinese and European servers who were watching the livestream were touched.

After coming into contact with the demonic ape clan and seeing creatures like the soul devouring beast, they couldn't help but sympathize with the players from the hell server. It was obvious that they were surrounded by such powerful creatures. How could they not be miserable?

They were fighting a war, while the hell server's players were still "surviving". It was a completely different concept.

At this moment,"Crayon Shinchan" in the livestream room sent a bullet comment that attracted the attention of all the players.

Crayon Shin-chan: "I've discovered something very terrifying. I don't know if you've discovered it, but I saw the information on the demonic ape clan's panel. They ruled half of the Second World of hell, and the soul-devouring beast also ruled half of the Second World to fight against the demonic ape clan. Now, the first thing we see is the 'soul-storing beast.' That means ... The demonic ape clan isn't at the entrance, but on the other side of this region. Ahhhhhhh!"

When they saw this bullet screen, the players fell into a brief silence. After thinking for a while, the comments section was full of wailing.

"My skin, my eyes, my heart, all gone! All the cat food!"

"I was caught off guard. When I first saw the comments, I was a little confused. After thinking about it carefully, isn't that the case? the demonic ape clan is on the other side of this realm?(QiuQiu wails, jppg)"

"Could it be that we have to kill the soul-devouring beasts first if we want to see the demonic ape clan? I've been looking forward to it for three days, but the truth has hurt me!"

"Uh, I think it's pretty good. This soul devouring beast is so cute. I want to catch one and keep it in hell (QiuQiu with her hands on her waist)..jpg"

"You can eat cuteness? Could cutie produce materials? Can cuties be used as soul coins? (Knock on the blackboard)"

"I've contacted a team from the European server to form a group with them. We'll set off once your exploration team has planned the route. Now that I know the truth, I'm crying tears of continued poverty!"

. . . . .

Obviously, the players did not expect this at all.

He had thought that he would be in the demonic ape clan's territory once he left the dungeon, but he did not expect that the demonic ape clan was not here at all. Instead, they were on the other side of the Second World.

Caught off guard, many players suffered a blow!

# Chapter 667 - Boss, Do You Need Some Helpers?

After the exploration team got the specific route to the Second World, they continued to move forward for a while and finally ended their journey.

After that, for convenience's sake, they chose the simplest and crudest way to return to hell.

That would be suicide!

After the party members turned off the pain sensation, they did a highaltitude bungee jump on the edge of the cliff. It only took them three hours to return to the initial resurrection point, which was underworld city.

After being resurrected, the members of the expedition team first opened a 'discussion group' on the official forum and began to plan the specific route. Then, they shared their map on the forum and opened a strategy post to explain the things to pay attention to on the way.

At this moment, the players from the central and European servers all understood how to quickly reach the Second World of hell from the First World of the path of hell.

However, the players in the central server did not care about this problem at all.

What they were more concerned about was that the demon ape tribe was not at the entrance of the Second World of the path of hell. Instead, they were on the other side of this big domain.

This undoubtedly gave the players in the central server a headache.

They would need to spend a large amount of time traveling to reach the Second World. However, what came next was only the beginning. The later

part of the journey would require them to cross the territory of the soul devouring beast.

This made the players hesitate whether they should start the exploration.

This was because the result was very likely to be wasting a lot of energy but gaining nothing, because this journey was bound to be very dangerous.

However, many players quickly expressed their opinions.

What attracted the players the most was that if they killed the soul devouring beast, they could also get precious items or materials.

In fact, some players had asked this question in the livestream room before, but the problem was that the exploration team members 'levels were not very high, so they could not challenge a soul devouring beast above the ghost king realm. In the end, they chose to give up.

Therefore, he could not get an answer to this question.

However, the enthusiasm of the players from the Chinese server quickly rose again.

The reason for this was the Western server. Like the players from the central server, they had also watched the live broadcast of the exploration of the Second World of the path of hell.

Unlike the players on the Chinese server, the Knight players on the European server were fired up after seeing the analysis panel of the soul devouring beast.

A Mount that could change its form, and its strength was above the ghost king realm. To them, this was simply a Mount that they could only dream of.

However, at this stage, there were only two ways for Knight players to capture a Mount.

One was to cultivate feelings, and when the favorability reached a certain stage, one could sign a contract. The other simplest and crudest method was to put the creature that wanted to sign a contract into a "near-death" state, and force the contract to be signed when it was at its weakest.

The first method was undoubtedly a lot of effort, and it might not necessarily succeed. Therefore, most of the players in the European server chose the second method, which was to beat him to death and force him to sign the contract.

This was also the way Lionheart and Hakkar concluded their contract.

Therefore, the players from the major guilds in the European server began to form groups on the forum excitedly, ready to go to the Second World of the path of hell to capture the soul devouring beast.

However, the players from the European server soon discovered a problem.

With their strength, it was extremely difficult to form a small team to capture a soul devouring beast.

In terms of individual strength, most of the European server players were ghost inspectors. Ghost generals were very rare, and only a few people like Reinhardt were ghost kings. It could be said that the number of people who could fight against the soul-devouring beast could be counted on one hand.

In the face of this problem, the players from the European server turned their attention to the central server.

This was because they knew that at this stage, there were many high-end players in the central server who could defeat ghost kings. Even if they could not invite the top-tier cheater players of Beiqi, they could still invite some ghost general players. As long as there were enough people, defeating ghost kings was not a problem at all.

Very quickly, the players in the Chinese server received this news.

At this moment, many of the players in the central server were all smiles.

It's your father's turn now, right? no problem, it's not a big deal to give money.

Many of the players who had worked hard to level up and saved up money to buy a set of good equipment had finally received their rewards.

At this time, the cross-server party interface was filled with advertising messages from players from the Chinese and European servers.

"The sanguine organization is recruiting eight players who have passed the ghost Governor trial to head to the Second World of the path of hell. 1000 soul coins per person. If they successfully help the leader obtain a Mount, they will be given an additional 1000 soul coins. Sorcerers are given priority, and it would be best if they are elemental sorcerers!"

[Beiqi Level 198 player, has just passed the beginner trial of ghost general. He has half a set of blue equipment and half a set of green equipment. His class is runic strongman. He has sold himself to the boss of the European server. A trip to the path of hell only costs 2000 soul coins. If the team is short of people, they can be directly pulled away!]

[Level 205 player from Beiqi. He has passed the initial trial of the ghost general. He is wearing an epic equipment, and the rest are all blue equipment. His class is a Warlock of the five elements. His combat awareness is very high. He is of the Platinum tier in the arena. He is selling for 3888 soul coins per trip. If he wants it, the boss of the European server will directly send an invitation to form a team. His skills are absolutely excellent!]

[Zero's Guild's second Knight, Jason, is looking for mid-tier players. The team only needs players who have passed the later stages of the ghost general trial. The recruitment price is 10000 soul coins, and the price will be increased depending on the individual's strength. Members of the Beiqi adventurer team can be paid more than 50000 soul coins. Those who want to join the team will have to pass the application to form a team. There is no limit to the number of members. Also, no assassins are allowed!]

[Silver Wing is recruiting high-level players from both the Chinese and European servers. The threshold is the late stage of ghost Overlord. Wizards, 1500 soul coins. Warriors, 1500 soul coins. Assassins, 1000. Players who have sold themselves, please come as soon as possible. The team is still short of 30 people. If you don't reply, it means that the team is full!]

[Beiqi player, Level 259, diamond rank in the arena, just passed the midstage trial of ghost general, a full set of level 250 blue equipment, profession is an assassin, strength is absolutely guaranteed, selling for 5888 soul coins a trip, this is an opportunity that can't be missed, if you need it, directly send a team invitation, don't f \* cking come to bargain, what kind of Mount are you poor for, ride on a pig!]

"Bosses who are hunting for mounts, our team will sell ourselves together. There are a total of 15 people, and all of us have passed the later stage of the ghost Governor trial. Three mages, seven warriors, and five assassins. If you need them, you can pack them up and take them away. The price is 2200 soul coins per person. No bargaining is allowed!"

. . . . .

After discovering a good way to earn money, the players from the Chinese server went crazy with the players from the European server.

The Knight players from the European server wanted to catch mounts, while the players from the central server only wanted to make money.

Now that he had a clear map, it would only take him about half a month to get to the Second World of hell. However, the profit he would make from this trip was terrifyingly high, much faster than the money he made from carrying bricks.

Moreover, many teams 'bids were bizarrely high. It was as if they had money but nowhere to spend it. Many players from the central server were overjoyed.

In fact, it was no wonder that the players of the Knight class in the European server were so excited.

At this stage of the game, the strongest Mount in the European server was Hakkar the nether Dragon. After seeing Hakkar's combat power, which Knight player would not be envious?

However, summoning an netherwyrm was extremely expensive, and it was impossible for an individual to afford it. Even if one had the money to afford the cost, it would be even more difficult to subdue it in the future.

Lionheart had relied on the mid-server players to recruit Hakkar, but they didn't dare to do that.

Doing so would definitely anger the players from the Chinese server. If that happened, it would implicate the entire group of players from the European server. It would be difficult for them to even think of a safe zone in the future, and they would definitely become the sinners of the entire European server.

Therefore, many Knight players in the European server were very distressed. They wanted it but could not get it, so they could only look at it with envy.

However, it was impossible to find a Mount in the blue Void big domain, even if one had money. Unless one was strong enough, they could go to other big domains to find one.

However, after seeing the "soul devouring beast", the passion in the hearts of the players of the European Knight was reignited.

The most desired Mount for the Knight players in the European server was a creature that could fight in the sea, land, and air, and such creatures were very rare.

However, the soul devouring beast's unique characteristic was that it could change its form at will and imitate the innate abilities of that race. This was

even more perfect than the mounts that the European Knight players imagined.

Therefore, in order to catch such a Mount as soon as possible, the major guilds in the European server began to recruit strong players, ready to help the knight players who contributed to the Guild to catch a "soul devouring beast" and improve the combat power of the Guild at the same time.

However, all the major guilds in the European server did this, which led to a problem. At this stage, there were not enough high-end players for them to recruit.

Therefore, they turned their attention to the central server market, which had a large number of players above the ghost Governor realm.

The players of the central server naturally welcomed this, saying that as long as they were paid soul coins, it wouldn't be a problem for them to be hired thugs.

This was also the reason for the large number of advertisements on the team list.

As long as the players in the central server were above the middle stage of the ghost Governor realm, they could easily join this kind of pay-to-win group and become a helper.

Although the price offered by small teams in the European server was much lower than that of large teams, the problem was that their targets were basically soul devouring beasts in the early or mid-stage of the ghost king realm. The risk was also relatively lower, and they would generally be given additional subsidies after successfully capturing them.

As for the high-end teams, although they offered extremely high prices and only recruited powerful members, they wanted to capture powerful soul devouring beasts around the ghost emperor realm, so the risk was also multiplied.

The entire party market quickly began to operate in an orderly manner, and the players of the two servers took what they wanted.

As the "pay-to-win teams" that captured soul-devouring beasts were put together, the price of soul coins in the European server began to fluctuate greatly.

Due to the large number of players to be recruited, some players don't have enough soul coins to pay the reward. Under such circumstances, they could only choose to buy soul coins at the 'soul coin exchange' to pay for the hired thugs.

However, there was more than one team that did this.

After all, to form a team to capture a soul devouring beast, it would cost at least tens of thousands of soul coins.

This was especially so for those solo players who were pay-to-win Knights. Without any Guild to provide financial assistance, it was equivalent to saying that the entire team, except for him, was full of fighters. The amount of money they had to pay for a single trip was unusually large.

However, there was never a lack of rich and willful players in the war, no matter which server it was.

In order to order some powerful players in the central server in advance, these Knight players from the European server immediately activated the pay-to-win mode and crazily swept up soul coins in the "soul coin exchange", which caused fluctuations in the soul coin market of the European server. As the number of Knight players who paid money increased, the number of players in the European server also increased.

The price of soul coins in the European server had reached a new high!

### **Chapter 668 - Soul-Devouring Cute Beast**

With the popularity of catching "soul-gnawing beasts" among the Knight players in the European server, Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, made a huge amount of soul coin processing fees.

The subsequent cross-server transactions continued, and every cross-server soul coin transaction he could also draw a certain amount of processing fee. Although he couldn't draw much from a single transaction, the advantage was that the amount was huge.

In just three days, Lu Wu's wallet was full again.

Even Lu Wu didn't expect that the Knight players in the European server would have their eyes on the soul devouring beast.

However, in Lu Wu's opinion, this was the best of both worlds.

Not to mention the cross-server transaction fees, if the players from the European server could tame the soul devouring beast, their strength would definitely be improved.

This was definitely a great thing for Lu Wu, who wanted to build a scourge Army.

After that, he began to pay attention to the teams of players who were constantly pouring into the instance and checked their movements.

. . . . . .

At this moment, in the path of hell, with a flash of white light, a 100-man team appeared in the area.

Some of the members of the cheater groups in the central server were also in this group.

For example, Gu Yu, the young paparazzo, Xiao mo, and Xiao youzi.

The person who organized the group this time was the number one pay-towin player in the European server, Jason from ZERO.

He had also chosen the profession of a Knight. When Jason saw that Reinhardt had obtained Hakkar, it was impossible to say that he wasn't envious.

However, it was unrealistic to tame Hakkar like Reinhardt at this stage.

So, after seeing the analysis panel of the soul devouring beast this time, Jason was also tempted.

For this reason, he put out an advertisement on the cross-server team formation interface and spent three billion to sweep up a wave of soul coins at the soul coin exchange. He gave a high reward and began to recruit the top group of players from the European and Chinese servers into the team.

This could not help but move many players.

For example, youzi and inky had always wanted to buy a house for QiuQiu in underworld city.

However, at this stage of the game, the housing prices in underworld city were ridiculously high. Naturally, Shi Feng was tempted by such a high-paying commission.

Although Jason had said that he didn't want assassins when he recruited them, when youzi and Mo arrived, he decisively chose to agree and gave each of them eighty thousand soul coins as a reward.

At the end of the day, what Jason wanted was strong players. Although Little Mo and youzi were assassins, they were members of the hanging wall Group in Beiqi. They were completely different from ordinary assassin players. Their arrival was a complete surprise to Jason.

Gu Yu's visit this time around was not for the soul coins, as he did not have any less soul coins than Jason. The main reason was that he also wanted to take a look at the Second World of the path of hell. At the same time, he saw Jason's Recruitment Notice and thought that it would be a good idea to earn some money from him. Hence, he brought Gou 'Zi along to join the team.

And the reason why Jason had recruited so many powerful players this time was that he wanted to catch a powerful soul devouring beast.

According to his requirements, the soul devouring beast had to be at least in the early stage of the ghost emperor realm.

After recruiting so many powerful players, Jason was full of confidence at the moment. He was already looking forward to his glory after obtaining the soul devouring beast.

As everyone arrived, under the lead of Gu Yu, the team began to set off according to the route described in the forum guide.

. . . . .

The journey was undoubtedly boring. Fortunately, they could chat on the voice channel or open the forum to listen to music and watch videos. There were many ways to pass the time.

With the help of the strategy map, they did not take any detours and arrived at the end of the First World of the path of hell in 13 days.

Just like the exploration team, they crossed the boundary barrier and arrived at the valley that they had seen in the livestream room.

Without stopping, they began to follow the path that the exploration team had taken before and finally crossed the river, arriving at the area where the exploration team had first encountered the soul devouring beast.

At this moment, everyone in the team slowed down and prepared for battle.

However, they had only taken a few steps when they suddenly stopped. Not far away, a blue-skinned soul devouring beast was rolling around in front of them, blocking their way.

The leader, Gu Yu, immediately activated his analysis ability.

However, after discovering that it was a late-stage ghost king Soul devouring beast, he immediately waved his hand behind him, indicating that it was not the target and prepared to move in a different direction.

The party members immediately nodded and moved to the side with small steps.

Although dealing with this soul devouring beast wasn't a problem for them, they could avoid unnecessary battles. After all, if the battle was too loud, it could attract the attention of other soul devouring beasts in the forest.

However, just as they were walking to the side, the soul devouring beast suddenly rolled towards them and stopped in front of them. It opened its eyes.

At this moment, everyone saw a pair of big, watery eyes, which took up one-fifth of the round body, full of curiosity.

"It's so cute!" Xue Li couldn't help but ask.

At this moment, the soul devouring beast suddenly turned its eyes to Xue Li, then its body quickly twisted and transformed into Xue Li's appearance in the blink of an eye. It also said with a surprised look,

"It's so cute!"

Xue Li was speechless.

"F \* ck! Is this soul devouring beast that powerful?" When he saw this, Gou 'Zi couldn't help but exclaim.

At this moment, the soul devouring beast turned its gaze towards Gou 'Zi and its body quickly shrunk, turning into Gou' Zi's appearance. It pointed at

Gou 'Zi and exclaimed,"

"F \* ck! Is this soul devouring beast that powerful?"

Everyone was speechless.

Seeing the soul devouring beast take on his appearance, Gou 'Zi gritted his teeth and couldn't help but curse in his heart.

At this time, the soul devouring beast also learned from it and started to bare its teeth. It also slowly approached the dog.

"Don't come over!" When Gou 'Zi saw this, he shouted out warily.

"Don't come over!" The soul devouring beast continued to get closer and shouted at Gou 'Zi.

At this moment, the soul devouring beast came to Gou 'Zi's side and sniffed his body. Then, a puzzled expression appeared on its face, and it stretched its body again as if it wanted to touch Gou' Zi.

When Gou 'Zi saw this, he immediately slapped him.

"Pa!"

With a crisp sound, Gou 'Zi slapped the soul devouring beast to the ground.

At this moment, the soul devouring beast suddenly jumped up from the ground and slapped Gou 'Zi's face at an extremely fast speed, causing him to fall to the ground.

Everyone was speechless.

At this time, everyone was completely confused and didn't know what the soul devouring beast's goal was. It didn't seem to be hostile and was just curious about Gou 'Zi, so it was imitating his actions.

At this moment, Gou 'Zi, who had been smacked to the ground, stood up angrily and barked as he pounced towards the soul devouring beast.

The soul devouring beast didn't hesitate at all, and it also barked and pounced at Gou 'Zi.

Immediately, the two white succubi began to roll on the ground, beating each other up.

The soul devouring beast and Gou 'Zi's actions were exactly the same, as if Gou' Zi was fighting in a mirror.

You hit my face, I hit yours, you bit my tail, I bit yours ...

At this moment, everyone was dumbfounded.

If it wasn't for their analytical ability, they wouldn't have been able to tell which one was the real dog with their naked eyes. This kind of imitation ability was too strong in their eyes, even more terrifying than the illusion ability of the illusion fish clan.

"Come on, Gou 'Zi!" Xue Li, who was holding back her laughter, suddenly said.

"Hahaha!" Hearing this, everyone couldn't help but laugh.

Gou 'Zi felt really wronged when he heard that. He gritted his teeth and increased his strength on the soul devouring beast. After Gou' Zi increased his strength, the soul devouring beast also increased its strength, causing Gou 'Zi to grimace in pain.

After a battle, the panting dog couldn't take it anymore.

He realized that he was no match for this imposter with his own combat strength. The physical strength of the soul devouring beast at the late stage of the ghost king realm was obviously a notch higher than his. Therefore, Gou 'Zi immediately turned to Gu Yu and the others and bared his teeth,"

"Come and help me! I'm going to beat this imposter to death! I'll be gone if I continue to watch the show!"

"Come and help me! I'm going to beat this imposter to death! I'll be gone if I continue to watch the show!" The soul devouring beast immediately imitated Gou 'Zi's tone and bared its teeth at Gu Yu and the rest. It then imitated Gou' Zi and pointed at the other party.

"Brother dog, it's fine as long as you don't hit him. He's just imitating you. He doesn't really want to beat you up!" Someone in the team immediately laughed.

Gou 'Zi was stunned when he heard that and then he turned around to look at the soul devouring beast.

The soul devouring beast turned to look at Gou 'Zi with the same curiosity as Gou' Zi.

At this moment, Gou 'Zi stretched out his paw and rubbed the soul devouring beast's face. The soul devouring beast also started to rub Gou' Zi's face.

At that moment, Gou 'Zi was really surprised.

This was because after the soul devouring beast transformed into the White charm, it felt exactly the same as him. If he had not seen it transform with his own eyes, he would have definitely thought that he had seen another white Charm Spirit beast.

Thinking about this, Gou 'Zi subconsciously squeezed.

"Owwuuu!"

Gou 'Zi and the soul devouring beast let out a cry at the same time.

The two white succubi then began to rub their faces at the same time and cast resentful looks at each other.

"Hahaha, you'll have a brother in the future. You can name him goudan!" At this moment, the leader, Gu Yu, spoke with a smile.

"Boss, that's enough. This stupid thing is bothering me. Quickly help me get it off!"

When the soul devouring beast heard this, it immediately imitated Gou 'Zi's tone and looked at the ancient language as it repeated it. It then cast a disdainful look at Gou' Zi.

At this moment, Gou 'Zi was about to go crazy. Meeting such a creature made him feel like sun Wukong had met a six-eared macaque. But he didn't dare to attack the soul devouring beast, so he could only cast a pitiful look at Gu Yu and the others.

"Alright, this soul devouring beast doesn't seem to have any ill intentions. Let's go!" Gu Yu said with a smile.

"But the problem is that he's sticking to me, I can't get rid of him!" The dog pressed down on the soul devouring beast's head and pushed it to the side. At the same time, the dog's head was pushed to the other side. The two dogs held each other's cheeks and looked at Gu Yu.

"Then let's bring it along. This isn't our target. If we fight here, it might attract other soul devouring beasts. We won't attack unless we have no other choice!" Gu Yu thought for a while and made a decision.

When Gou 'Zi heard this, he sighed in frustration and walked back to the team.

However, before Gou 'Zi could take two steps, the soul devouring beast suddenly bounced on the ground and turned back into a ball. Then, its mouth suddenly opened wide and swallowed Gou' Zi into its stomach.

"Burp~" after burping, the soul devouring beast blinked its big, watery eyes and cast a curious look at Gu Yu and the others.

Everyone was speechless.

The soul devouring beast's transformation caught everyone off guard, and they almost sprained their waists.

Didn't he say that he was harmless to humans and animals? this was too F  $\ast$  cking brutal!

### **Chapter 669 - Mental Attack**

Seeing Gou 'Zi suddenly being swallowed by the soul devouring beast, the expressions of Gu Yu and the others became extremely interesting.

This was clearly beyond everyone's expectations.

Originally, everyone thought that the soul devouring beast looked harmless and even a little cute. Moreover, it didn't have any tendency to attack, so they didn't take it seriously.

But he didn't expect the soul devouring beast to suddenly attack.

"Such a big dog ... Is gone." Xue Li asked in shock.

"Yes, it's been eaten!" Gu Yu nodded at this moment.

. . . . . .

Realizing the problem, everyone's expression became very serious. They scattered and prepared for battle.

However, just as everyone was about to attack, the soul devouring beast's expression suddenly changed. Its body expanded and its mouth opened wide.

"Peh ... Peh Peh Peh!"

Under everyone's stunned expressions, the dog, which was covered in mucus, was spat out by the soul devouring beast.

At this moment, the soul devouring beast spat three more mouthfuls of sticky liquid onto Gou 'Zi's body.

Soon after, to everyone's confusion, the soul devouring beast suddenly shrank into a ball and bounced away into the distance, as if it no longer

cared about the group.

"F \* ck, that's disgusting!!!" Gou 'Zi reacted and let out a cry before walking towards the crowd.

Seeing this, everyone quickly retreated, afraid of being hit.

"Gou 'Zi, what happened? Didn't you get eaten?" At this moment, Gu Yu looked at Gou 'Zi with a puzzled expression.

"I don't know what's going on either. After I was swallowed, my HP started to decrease rapidly. Then, the game prompted that my soul was being devoured, and then it showed that I was immune to devouring. Then, I was spat out!" As he spoke, Gou 'Zi took out a bottle of mineral water from his space and started to wash his body with his back facing everyone.

"I think it's not to its taste. Didn't you see that it spat at you after spitting you out? it seemed to dislike you!" Seeing that Gou 'Zi was fine, Wang Da mang couldn't help but snicker.

The young paparazzo was speechless.

At this moment, Gou 'Zi felt very sad. Why do I always have to encounter such unlucky things?

Looking at the direction where the soul devouring beast disappeared, Gou 'Zi couldn't help but bare his teeth.

I'll remember this!

"Let's go. Let's keep moving forward. After we find the target, we'll deal with it as soon as possible. Then, we'll go in the direction of the demonic ape clan to investigate. Let's not waste time." Gu Yu said at this moment.

Gou 'Zi nodded his head. After washing off all the sticky liquid, he shook his body and water splashed everywhere. Gou 'Zi walked back to the team.

. . . . . .

After this brief interlude, the group continued to move deeper into the forest.

However, everyone understood that the soul devouring beast was definitely not as simple as it looked.

On second thought, since the soul devouring beast could occupy half of the Second World of the hell path, how could it be a creature that only knew how to act cute?

Thus, as they continued to move forward, everyone became very vigilant.

However, as they walked, the team members suddenly felt that something was amiss.

It seemed like ..... There were more and more members in the Guild!

"Stop for a moment. Everyone, pay attention to the team. Did someone sneak in?" The leader, Gu Yu, immediately turned around and spoke on the voice channel.

When everyone heard this, they immediately began to observe their surroundings.

Very quickly, everyone discovered the problem. At this time, there were actually a few guys who looked exactly the same in the team.

Faced with such a situation, everyone already had a guess in their hearts. They immediately activated their analysis ability.

Just as they had thought, there were more than ten soul devouring beasts in the team.

This time, the soul devouring beast wasn't in Gou 'Zi's form, but a human form like them.

It's so realistic!

Xue Li walked through the crowd and came to a soul devouring beast that looked exactly like her. She pinched her face.

At this time, Xue Li (fake) also turned his head to look at Xue Li. Then, to everyone's surprise, he suddenly swallowed her.

This swallow seemed to be the bugle call for an attack. The surrounding soul devouring beasts all locked onto their changing targets and flew over to swallow them.

Gu Yu's heart tightened and he immediately spoke on the voice channel,"

"Spread out and prepare for battle!"

Upon hearing Gu Yu's command, everyone quickly spread out. The Knight players from the European server took the lead and charged at the soul devouring beast at close range. As their bodies glowed with black light, they crashed into the soul devouring beast at the side.

The battle started at once, and Gu Yu and the others also chose to attack without hesitation.

However, to everyone's surprise, these soul devouring beasts didn't choose to resist. Instead, they squatted on the ground with painful expressions and transformed back into their original soul devouring beast forms. Then, they spat out the players that were swallowed one after another, and finally jumped away with a look of disgust.

All the players were speechless.

At this moment, other than Gou 'Zi who was laughing, everyone was dumbfounded. They didn't understand why the soul devouring beast was doing this.

If you want to eat, then eat. After eating, you spit it out with a look of disgust. Who are you looking down on?

"I roughly understand!" Xue Li suddenly said.

"What's going on?" Gu Yu and the others immediately turned to look at her.

"Soul devouring beast, literally, it should be a creature that devours souls. However, there is a very important setting in this game, that is, we players don't have souls ... It seems so, so All Soul-type attacks are ineffective against us. Just now, after I was devoured, the same game prompt appeared, so it should be that the soul devouring beast can't eat souls, so it is not interested in us!"

Hearing these words, everyone pondered for a moment before revealing a look of realization.

This also explained why the soul devouring beast was so interested in them at first, but after devouring them, it looked disgusted. It was obviously because it couldn't devour their souls!

"So we don't have to worry about our safety?" Jason, who was in the team, asked curiously.

Xue Li nodded,"

"That seems to be the case. The soul devouring beast doesn't like us at all. Even if we're swallowed, with our current HP, we can hold on for a few seconds without a problem. After that, we just have to wait for it to spit us out!"

After hearing Xue Li's analysis, the team suddenly became a little excited.

Ever since they had stepped into the Second World of the path of hell, their safety had been their biggest concern.

After all, if they died once and were sent back to Northern Qi or Cang Xu, they would have to spend more than ten days on the road to come back again. This was definitely a kind of torture. This was also the reason why they didn't want to easily start a battle with the soul devouring beast, avoiding all risks.

Now that they knew that their safety was guaranteed, everyone was very happy.

"This is just a guess. Everyone, please pay more attention. Let's continue moving forward and help Jason find a soul devouring beast at the intermediate stage of the ghost emperor realm as soon as possible!" Gu Yu said at this moment.

Everyone nodded with a smile, and the team moved forward again.

However, it didn't take long for the team's members to stop laughing.

Because as they advanced, they would always encounter new soul devouring beasts, and these soul devouring beasts would also approach them very curiously. Then, they would change their form and start to interact with them, but their ultimate goal was to devour them and have a taste.

However, when the soul-devouring beasts failed to suck out the souls, they would always spit them out in disgust, then run away.

Therefore, the next step was to be swallowed ... Ah, bah ... Swallowed ... Ah, bah ...

After walking for a while, Gu Yu and the others were on the verge of a mental breakdown.

At this stage, all the members of the entire party had basically been swallowed once. The unluckiest dog had been swallowed seven or eight times and was so desperate that he was too lazy to take a bath ...

Because it was a waste of time to wash, they would be swallowed again after walking for a while.

At this moment, everyone had the urge to shake their hands and quit.

It didn't matter if they had to fight fair and square, even if it was a crushing defeat!

However, this kind of mental devastation was too much.

What made Gu Yu and the others break down even more was that these soul devouring beasts were all extremely curious. Every time they encountered a new soul devouring beast along the way, it would stick close to a player and try its taste. There was no end to it.

It wasn't that they had never thought of fighting.

However, the soul devouring beast's defense was extremely strong, and it would not fight with them at all, only looking for a target to devour.

If they encountered one or two, they could still resist for a while. But if they encountered more than five, Gu Yu and the others did not want to resist anymore. They could just obediently be swallowed and spat out. There was no way they could escape.

However, since they had accepted the order, it would be irresponsible of them to say no. They could only grit their teeth and continue.

This journey was like hell to them. In the end, all of them gave up on washing the mucus off their bodies, and they were in a sorry state.

After another day or so of traveling, the group arrived at a grassland.

To the team's surprise, they finally encountered an intermediate ghost emperor soul devouring beast.

This was a soul devouring beast twice the size of an ordinary soul devouring beast. When the team discovered it, the soul devouring beast also discovered them.

Seeing the intermediate-stage ghost emperor soul devouring beast start to blink its big, watery eyes, everyone, who was already traumatized, subconsciously took a step back.

However, this soul devouring beast didn't attack the group. After sniffing twice, its face immediately showed a look of disgust.

It was as if he had read the 'expired food' note left by his companions from the mucus on their bodies.

Thus, the soul devouring beast no longer paid attention to the crowd, but turned to look at the other end of the grassland.

However, this time, no one had the intention of letting it go.

All of them looked ferocious, thinking that it was finally over. They could go home after dealing with this one.

And so, under Gu Yu's lead, the group surrounded the soul devouring beast.

However, just as Gu Yu gave the order to attack, the earth suddenly began to shake. Then, a group of creatures that looked like antelopes appeared in the distance. They formed a group and jumped in their direction in fear.

Behind the herd of fleeing antelopes, there was a group of creatures that Gu Yu and the others were very familiar with.

#### Devil ape!

There were more than thirty devil apes following closely behind the herd of antelopes. Every time they caught an Antelope, they would cruelly swallow it alive. The hunting scene was spectacular.

Gu Yu and the rest were also stunned when they saw the monster ape.

Because in their opinion, shouldn't the demonic ape be on the other side of this large region?

However, the demonic ape had appeared here, which seemed to be completely inconsistent with their previous guess.

At this moment, Gu Yu and the others had a new guess in their hearts.

"I suspect that the center of our entrance should be towards the soul devouring beast's territory, and not at the end of its territory. Our analysis is wrong!" Gu Yu expressed his opinion at this moment.

Everyone immediately nodded and became nervous.

They had a deep understanding of the demonic ape's brutal nature. Now that they had encountered each other, and with a soul devouring beast by their side, it seemed like a battle was inevitable.

However, at this moment, something that left Gu Yu and the others dumbfounded happened.

The soul devouring beast beside them suddenly let out an excited cry, then it jumped on the ground and rushed towards the group of demonic apes.

Seeing the soul devouring beast, the demonic apes immediately stopped in their tracks, then began to run in the direction they came from in fear.

Seeing this, the soul devouring beast suddenly leaped from the ground and transformed into the form of a demonic ape in the air. After pounding its chest in anger, it strode on all four limbs and chased after the dozens of demonic apes.

Everyone was speechless.

They had just opened the analysis and discovered that there were mid-stage ghost emperors among the group of demonic apes.

So at this moment, they couldn't understand why a group of demon apes would be afraid of a soul devouring beast.

This didn't make sense!

## **Chapter 670 - Infinite Individual Division**

Just as Gu Yu and the others were dumbfounded and couldn't understand why the monster ape was afraid of the soul devouring beast, the players on the official forum already had an answer.

Last time,"reading through a thousand scrolls" helped the majority of the players find information about the demonic ape clan, and this time, he began to investigate the soul devouring beast under the Commission of the players.

After more than ten days of hard work, the "War history expedition team" led by "bookbreaker" found some information about the soul-devouring beast.

When this information was compiled into a forum attack and displayed on the forum, the players were in an uproar.

At this moment, the players realized that their previous guesses were completely wrong.

[As expected, a portion of the information on the soul devouring beast has been compiled. Let's explain this creature to everyone first. Perhaps our previous guesses were all wrong.] Op: Reading beyond ten thousand books

[Content: first, I'll tell you some detailed information about the soul devouring beast, other than the analysis panel.]

First, let's talk about the historical information recorded in the "hell Dao Encyclopedia, Volume 379, Chapter 5."

This was a description of a special creature in the path of hell. Its full name was "soul-devouring dark Beast". It was the first spiritual beast that was formed naturally in the path of hell (equivalent to a spiritual beast of heaven

and earth like the White charm). Furthermore, this soul-devouring dark Beast was one of the earliest deities to advance to the ancient God Realm.

However, this soul-devouring dark Beast had a strange quirk. Even though it did not like to kill and had a gentle personality, it liked to devour the souls of other races. As such, it had brought disasters to many realms in the path of hell. When it could no longer bear with it, a group of gods from the path of hell had joined forces to wage war against it!

What I'm going to say next is the main point!

This soul-devouring dark Beast had been killed in the battle against the many gods of the path of hell. However, it did not die. Instead, it transformed into two new soul-devouring dark beasts, each of which had half of its original strength!

As such, the netherworld path's deities joined forces once again and killed the two new soul-devouring dark beasts at the cost of the lives of several other deities. However, they once again began to split into four new soul-devouring dark beasts, each taking up a quarter of the original body's power!

At the end of this chapter, it was recorded that the deities of the path of hell had ultimately given up on exterminating the 'soul devouring dark beasts'. In the end, they had joined forces and sealed these 'soul devouring dark beasts' in a region within the Second World of the path of hell!

From this, I'm guessing that the soul-devouring beast is actually a new creature born from the first batch of soul-devouring dark beasts that kept dying.

Even though there were so many soul devouring beasts, they were actually one. Although each of them had different personalities and would not easily choose to fuse with their companions, it was not difficult to fuse with them!

In other words, it was not realistic for friends in the European server to sign a Mount contract with it. Even if the body was split, there would only be one soul. This was one of the most basic laws of this world!

There was only one way for Knight players to tame a soul devouring beast, and that was to catch all the soul devouring beasts and beat them to near death, and at the same time, establish a contract!

This way, you will be able to subdue one of the strongest ancient gods of the path of hell: Soul-devouring dark Beast.

Next, I will talk about the situation of the Second World of the path of hell.

In the 379 volumes of the path of Hell's history, it was pointed out that the gods of the path of hell had sealed the soul devouring beast in a region of the Second World, preventing it from stepping out of this region. And I'm guessing that this area is most likely occupied by the soul devouring beasts described in the analysis panel.

If my guess is correct, then the demonic ape clan is actually no match for the soul devouring beast. The soul devouring beast just can't leave its territory, which is why the demonic ape clan can occupy the other half of the territory. Otherwise, the demonic ape clan might have been eaten up by the soul devouring beast!

In addition, in the subsequent information, the soul devouring beast was very gentle but also very fierce, and could not be deceived by its appearance. After they locked on to the target they wanted to devour, as long as you did not walk out of their sealed territory, they would pester you until they devoured you.

This was a very terrifying thing. Don't forget that soul devouring beasts were actually immortal.

Even if you killed it, it could still split into two and continue to pester you. Even if you still had the strength to kill it, it could still split into four ... Eight ... Sixteen. In short, it would not stop until it ate you.

The reason why I said the soul devouring beast is gentle is because it never destroys the environment. As long as you don't have a soul, it won't be interested. It won't even bother to fight with you. Even if you take the initiative to attack, it won't care.

At the same time, the soul devouring beast had another characteristic: Fusion!

Such cases were rare, but they still happened. Because of different personalities, the soul devouring beast didn't like to be fused with other companions, but there were also exceptions. For example, when it was very angry, it would choose to fuse with its companions and devour the target that made it angry as soon as possible.

I have a guess.

If the demonic ape clan forced the soul-devouring beast into a corner, would the soul-devouring beast undergo a race-wide fusion and turn into the original form of the "soul-devouring dark Beast"?

Isn't this very similar to schizophrenia? because schizophrenia is the creation of characters with different personalities, but there is only one body. When schizophrenia has many personalities, there will be a situation where the personalities merge with each other.

The difference was that the soul-devouring dark beast's original body was a soul, and its physical body was equivalent to different personalities. It could be completely split apart, even more so than a split in the mind.

The above information and speculations were based on the history books in the library. As for the specifics, you still need to verify them. At this stage, there should already be a group of players who have reached the Second World of the path of hell.

However, if all these speculations were true, my friends from the European server should go and catch the "monster ape". It was impossible to catch the soul devouring beast unless you had reached the ancient God Realm, which was a level stronger than the evil god.

. . . . . .

Peppa Pig: "666. Thank you for your popular science. The forum needs a popular science King like you. You get something every time." 500 soul

coins)

Roasting Chang 'e while holding a Jade Rabbit-is the soul devouring beast that awesome? I remember someone explaining on the forum that we players don't have a soul setting, which means we don't have a soul. Because we are immune to All Soul damage, we can go to the Second World and meet the soul devouring beast, so we can swagger around.jpg.

Yin Xiaoqi is a mature lady: You'll have to eat it to know if it has a soul or not, maybe you'll die even more miserably (funny)

Crayon Shinchan: "then let them eat. When they know that we players don't have souls, they won't come and eat us anymore. However, this requires a large number of Warriors to actively let the soul-devouring beast eat us to lay the foundation for this knowledge (funny)."

[Suikutairo: if it's really like what the ten thousand scroll breaker brother said, then this batch of players who have reached the Second World of the path of hell is going to have a good time. This is so exciting. The Knight players who are paying from the European server are going to lose a lot of money. They won't be able to catch them at all.]

[Vitamin C: that's a good thing. I want to go to the Second World and touch the soul-devouring beasts. They're so cute. Now that I know they're harmless, I've decided to set off. I'm carrying my little bag and humming a song. I'm leaving when I say I'm leaving (copper hanging on my waist.jpg)]

. . . . .

When this strategy guide post appeared on the forum, Gu Yu and the others had already seen the truth with their own eyes.

At first, the players were in disbelief when they saw the soul devouring beast running towards the group of demon apes. They felt that the soul devouring beast was too F \* cking arrogant.

This was clearly sending him to his death.

Unexpectedly, the demonic apes chose to run away after seeing the soul devouring beast.

The strength analysis panel couldn't be faked. At this moment, Gu Yu and the others couldn't figure out the motive of the demonic ape clan for escaping.

With so many clansmen, they could have killed the soul devouring beast on the spot.

However, they soon changed their minds.

This soul devouring beast's movement speed was extremely fast, and after catching up to the group of demonic apes, a battle broke out with them.

Rather than a battle, it was more like a one-sided beating.

The soul devouring beast didn't resist the attacks of the group of demon apes at all. It opened its mouth and swallowed a small demon ape, then stood there stupidly and got beaten up. After a while, it spat out the lifeless small demon ape, then chose another demon ape and swallowed it in one bite. It blinked its big watery eyes with a face of enjoyment.

As a result, the soul devouring beast was unable to withstand the attack and a crack appeared on its body.

At that time, Gu Yu and the others thought that the inflated soul devouring beast was done for, but the next scene left them dumbfounded.

The soul devouring beast suddenly split into two, and then each swallowed a devil ape.

Then, it turned into four ... Eight ... Sixteen ...

After that, these soul devouring beasts all transformed into the appearance of the devil ape and began to fight with them.

At this moment, the expressions of Gu Yu and the others were wonderful.

Looking at the group of demonic apes fighting with another group of demonic apes, they subconsciously looked at Gou 'Zi and recalled the battle between Gou' Zi and the soul devouring beast. It was so similar.

In the end, just like Gou 'Zi, these demon apes were unable to resist the increasing number of soul devouring beasts and were all swallowed into the stomach of the soul devouring beast.

The difference was that when the dog was spat out, it was still alive and kicking. However, the demonic apes that were spat out had no life force at all. Their souls had been sucked dry.

Gu Yu and the others were trembling at this moment. Only now did they know how terrifying the soul devouring beast was.

Fortunately, the soul devouring beast was not interested in them.

At this moment, they felt that it was great to be despised by the soul devouring beast!

In the end, under the astonished gazes of Gu Yu and the others, the soul devouring beasts did not merge into one. Instead, they dispersed as if they had become independent individuals.

In other words, the ghost emperor realm soul devouring beast that they wanted to capture seemed to be gone ...

At this moment, Gu Yu noticed a notification in the chat box. He immediately opened the chat box and found that it was a message from a member of the Guild.

The higher-ups wanted him to take a look at the forum as soon as possible.

Gu Yu was puzzled, but he still opened the forum.

Gu Yu was stunned when he saw the popular science post by "reading through 10000 books".

This was because the description was exactly the same as what they had seen with their own eyes.

In other words, there was no race of soul devouring beasts at all. All Soul devouring beasts were actually one.

At this moment, Gu Yu's expression became very strange. He then turned to look at Jason and said,"

"I've received some news. You have to be mentally prepared. I'll say this first. The most you can do is refund half of the money you've received. No more!"

Jason was confused.

## **Chapter 671 - Blood-Soaked God Sealing Path**

The blow came too quickly, catching many players off guard.

This was especially true for the Knight players from the European server who had spent a lot of money to form a team to clear the dungeon. When they received the message from their friends, they immediately broke down.

This time, in order to catch a soul devouring beast, some Knight players even took out their savings from three years of battle and borrowed a lot of soul coins from friends to form a team.

Their thinking was simple. As long as they had a ghost king realm Mount, it would be easy to earn money. Monsters that they did not dare to challenge in the past would not be a problem in the future. The efficiency of earning soul coins would be greatly improved.

However, when the post "read more than 10000 books" was published on the Chinese server forum and reposted on the European server forum, they were hit hard and could not accept the cruel truth.

Many teams who were unwilling to believe it decided to continue trying.

However, the truth was just as "reading through ten thousand scrolls" had said. The soul devouring beast could not be beaten until it was on the verge of death. When it was seriously injured, it would self-divide, and the more it was beaten, the more it would split, endless.

Under such circumstances, the European Knight players were extremely depressed and gave up the idea of capturing the soul devouring beast.

But at this moment, a new turn of events came.

The young paparazzo, who was one of the most popular players on the forum, posted a thread at this time and attached a video.

In the video, Gu Yu and the others were watching the scene in the grassland of the path of Hell's second World.

The scene of a soul devouring beast chasing after a group of devil apes and finally grinding them all to death.

The scene in the video that made the players excited was that when the soul devouring beast killed the monster apes, it did not damage their bodies. After devouring them, it would spit them out in one piece.

At the end of the video, Gu Yu and the rest naturally did not waste any of the monsters and kept all of them into the medium.

At this moment, the players felt as if they had seen a path to wealth. Not only the players from the central server, but even the players from the European server felt the same way.

The value of the materials after the monster ape's death could be seen at the auction house.

The players couldn't take it anymore. They immediately formed a small team and headed towards the Second World of the path of hell.

Although they couldn't defeat the monster ape, they still had the soul devouring beast!

According to the post, the soul devouring beast would not hurt players. As long as it knew that you were a 'soulless' creature, it would ignore you even if you attacked.

This also meant that many low-level players could also take advantage of this. As long as they lured the monster ape to an area with soul devouring beasts, they could make a lot of money while waiting for the corpse to be collected and the materials to be collected.

It was said that the batch of forerunners at the beginning stage of every industry was the most profitable.

In fact, this was the case. Just like when he went to the forest region to move corpses, due to the huge market gap in the early stage, the first batch of forerunners could sell the same corpse of a corpse race warrior at a higher price than the later batches.

After the market took shape and prices stabilized, profits would decrease.

Therefore, the players set off without hesitation.

He wanted to take advantage of the auction house's lack of materials to test the waters. He might be the first to try it.

Not long after Gou 'Zi posted, many players in the Second World of the path of hell started to try it out.

They followed the coordinates provided by Gou 'Zi and headed to the central junction where the demon ape clan might be. As long as they met the demon ape on the way, they would provoke it and then bring it to the nearby soul devouring beasts.

There were many failed cases during this period.

Several teams were even wiped out by the angry monster ape, but there were still many players who succeeded. They would share the situation on the forum and show off screenshots of the materials, igniting the enthusiasm of more players.

This also led to more players joining the game.

In the subsequent development, the strategy guide post appeared in anticipation.

For this reason, the players developed various ways to deal with the demonic apes to improve the efficiency of picking up corpses. They also came up with ways to increase the efficiency of luring monsters and reduce casualties.

For example, in the relay style, one person would stay near the soul devouring beast while the rest of the team would line up in front.

As long as the player at the front who was luring the monster came into contact with the monster ape, he would send a voice message in the voice channel and then run to the player closest to him. Even if he died on the way, it would be fine. Another person would pick him up and bring him to the soul Devourer beast.

Escaping was secondary, but the experts in luring monsters were even more skillful

In the early stages, a high-level player from the central server thought of the battle in the senluo region. The demonic ape clan seemed to be very interested in the undead clan, so he bought the body of an undead warrior from the auction house and used it as bait to attract the demonic ape clan warrior.

In the end, he really succeeded.

The demonic apes who saw the bodies of the undead race gathered from all directions like crazy, and then they all died under the soul devouring beast formation set up by this player. In the end, the player gained a lot and posted a selfie of himself standing on the corpses of more than ten demonic apes on the forum.

After this post appeared, the corpses of the undead race in the auction house were immediately swept clean.

As for this non-renewable resource, even veteran players could imagine how valuable it would be in the future, especially when they knew that it could be used as bait to catch the monster apes.

Just as they had expected, in just one day, the regional voice channel was filled with players who wanted to buy the corpses of the undead race, and the price was three times higher than the original price.

The players who had smelled the business opportunity and hoarded a wave of undead bodies made a lot of money.

A few days later, when the players began to practice the method described in the strategy post to fish for the monster ape and succeeded, the value of the corpse of the undead warrior began to soar again.

At this moment, the players were treating the dungeon in the second region of the path of hell as a treasure vault. They could earn material fees from the demonic apes as they went in to punish them.

As more and more materials from the monster ape appeared in the auction house, the prices stabilized, and more players bought these materials to replace their equipment.

Relying on the materials brought by the demonic apes, the central and European servers had a wave of equipment replacement.

With the 'help' of the demonic ape clan, his overall strength began to increase rapidly.

Initially, the players headed to the Second World of the path of hell just to capture mounts. They did not expect this to happen.

It could also be considered as a flower that was deliberately planted but not blossomed, but a willow tree that was unintentionally planted had become a shade.

. . . . . .

The east side of the path of Hell's second World.

A huge white Gorilla stood on the ground like a mountain.

Countless demonic apes were hanging on his body.

These demonic apes seemed to treat his body as their home, resting on it and building many strange buildings.

Looking up, through the layers of clouds and mist, he arrived at venerable devil ape's head.

In front of venerable devil ape, two soul pearls, one red and one purple, were snuggling closely together, slowly spinning.

Looking at this scene, venerable devil ape's eyes revealed a trace of anticipation.

He couldn't even remember how many years it had been since he last saw the corpse God twin pearls.

At that time, it wasn't venerable devil ape and didn't have the strength it had now. It was only the leader of the devil ape clan that was kept by the corpse clan in the Second World of the path of hell.

Although many of his memories were blurry, venerable devil ape still remembered clearly that the corpse race had treated them as food and everything they had done to the devil ape clan.

At that time, devil ape venerable also thought that there would be no waves in his life. Although he was the leader, he would be devoured by the corpse race one day in the future and walk towards the end of his fate like his clansmen, dying without any value.

However, he had never thought of resisting. He even firmly believed that this was the fate of the demonic ape clan and could not be changed. It would be a joke if he wanted to contend against the powerful corpse race. Even if he was 10000 times stronger, it would still be impossible.

However, his fate was not the mediocre death he had imagined. A variable had quietly arrived.

It was Raining Blood that day and the entire path of Hell's second World seemed to have experienced a catastrophe. The sinister wind howled and countless ghosts floated in the heavens and earth. It was as if the end of the world had arrived.

With a loud bang, a gap appeared in the sky, and a blood-stained black iron rod fell from the sky, stabbing straight into the territory of the demonic ape clan.

At that time, venerable devil ape, who was the leader, was frightened.

When he saw the black iron rod, he didn't check whether it was a treasure at first. Instead, he informed the corpse race and asked them to investigate.

The members of the corpse race quickly arrived and began to investigate the black iron rod.

However, no matter how hard the members of the corpse race tried, the black iron rod seemed to be connected to the earth and did not move at all.

Even if the members of the corpse race dug three feet into the ground, they still couldn't take the black iron rod away.

The members of the corpse race had no choice but to leave and inform the higher-ups. However, before they left, they took with them more than 20 clansmen of venerable devil ape and told them to have more offspring!

At that time, not only did devil ape venerable not feel angry about the corpse clan's instructions, but he also nodded as if it was a matter of course.

The demonic ape clan had been like this since before he was born. They had always been the flesh and blood of the corpse clan. For generations, they had been reared by the corpse clan and had never resisted or been dissatisfied.

Venerable devil ape immediately agreed to the corpse clan's request and told the clansmen that they must have more children that day. This was the order of the corpse clan.

Sometimes, when being enslaved became a part of life, many unbelievable things would become natural.

Venerable devil ape was the same at that time.

Since birth, they had been exposed to the concept of "supremacy of the undead race". It was their destiny to become their food, and it had become a matter of course.

During those few days of waiting, another group of people from the undead race came. They began to investigate the black metal rod again and tried to pull it out of the earth.

However, this time, they were still unsuccessful. The members of the corpse race returned resentfully and brought with them another batch of demonic apes.

The turning point happened when the corpse race arrived for the third time.

This time, a high-level general of the undead race came. Like the previous members of the undead race, he tried to pull the black iron rod out of the ground.

However, something unexpected happened. The black iron rod suddenly shook and exploded with an unimaginable power.

Just like that, the corpse general exploded into a cloud of blood mist in front of venerable devil ape's disbelieving eyes.

Before this, venerable devil ape had always believed that the corpse race was Supreme and that there was nothing they couldn't do.

However, this time, a high-ranking member of the corpse race was blown into a bloody mist by the black iron rod in front of him. This scene was like a sharp sword that pierced through the determination in his heart.

So the corpse race wasn't invincible.

At that time, venerable devil ape only sighed in his heart, but he still didn't have the urge to resist.

As the rest of the undead race retreated in a hurry, venerable devil ape became curious about the iron rod.

At that time, venerable devil ape's thoughts were very simple.

He only had a guess and a concept. Since the iron rod could kill members of the corpse race, did it mean that the iron rod was stronger than the corpse race?

Perhaps this comparison was laughable to many people, but venerable devil ape, who had never been in contact with the outside world and had been raised in the territory of the corpse race, had such a laughable and simple comparison.

After that, venerable devil ape's heart was filled with respect for the iron rod.

The members of the corpse clan came one after another. Except for the Supreme corpse God, almost all the high-level members of the corpse clan had come.

They had tried countless methods, but they were unable to pull the iron rod out of the ground.

In the end, they came to the conclusion that the metal cudgel had been connected to the earth. Other than the zombie goddess who was not in the second realm, there was no one else who could pull it out.

Before the zombie goddess returned, the zombie race had given up on studying the black iron rod.

However, the corpse clan's actions were all seen by venerable devil ape, and he felt more and more respect and awe for this black iron rod.

At this moment, the black iron rod was equivalent to the corpse race in venerable devil ape's heart. It was even an existence that was one level higher than the corpse race.

Every morning, when the sun rose, venerable devil ape would worship the black iron rod. When the sun set, venerable devil ape would repeat the morning's action.

Just like that, five years passed.

The zombie goddess had yet to return, and the zombie race had long given up on studying the black iron stick. They would only come to the demonic ape race occasionally to collect blood and flesh.

However, what the corpse race didn't know was that the leader of the demonic ape race had quietly changed.

With a heart full of admiration, venerable monster ape found that his heart had become very peaceful after worshipping the black iron rod every day. It was as if some kind of hot liquid was flowing in his body.

Gradually, his hair turned white, and his strength increased day by day.

It was as if every time he worshipped the iron rod, the iron rod would give him a power that improved his physique.

After five years of worship, the monster ape was even more in awe of the blood-stained black iron rod and regarded it as a God in its heart.

During the worship, venerable devil ape also realized that he was completely different from his clansmen.

It was as if he had become another living being.

Moreover, devil ape venerable also found that he seemed to have become fond of thinking. He began to think about many things, unlike his clansmen who only lived a mediocre life, eating, drinking, and sleeping, and waiting for death.

He began to think about the meaning of life and even began to explore the mysteries of nature.

However, he had no way of knowing the answer to this.

Therefore, out of curiosity, venerable devil ape began to pray to the 'black iron rod' for knowledge.

While praying, venerable devil ape was extremely respectful, and didn't even think that it was a stupid move.

Because devil ape venerable had already regarded this iron rod as a God, an omnipotent God!

In fact, it was such a stupid move that changed venerable devil ape, the future of the devil ape tribe, and the fate of the corpse race.

At that moment, venerable devil ape obtained the knowledge he wanted, and a secret manual appeared in his mind.

This was a secret manual without any history or words. Rather than a secret manual, it was more like a comprehension.

After the secret manual appeared in his mind, venerable devil ape had an idea.

"I should have been the strongest creature in the world. Who else in this world but me?"

It was a feeling, not a complete record of the cultivation method.

It was this feeling that made venerable devil ape unwilling to yield and sink into oblivion. He wanted to become the strongest!

The beginning of everything came from his sincere worship.

This allowed him to obtain the recognition of the black metal rod and obtain a Supreme inheritance!

However, the inherent concept in his heart made him try to suppress the idea of "ruling the world" several times. He even felt that his idea was very ridiculous and not desirable.

However, as time passed, as he gained more and more power and knowledge, he found that he was gradually accepting this concept.

Therefore, when the corpse race came to their territory to pick up their clansmen again, although venerable devil ape still didn't refuse, he was already dissatisfied.

This was because he felt that since he was the "strongest," there was no need for him to offer clansmen to the corpse race.

And what right did the corpse race have to be above him!

The seed of hatred for the corpse race was planted in venerable devil ape's heart, and it was growing.

After that, demon ape venerable had a strong desire to become stronger. Every day, while worshiping the black iron rod, he prayed to it to obtain more power than the corpse clan.

This was because he wanted to resist the corpse race. He felt that he was the most powerful living being in this world.

Back then, the secret manual was like a seed, rooted in the heart of venerable devil ape, causing him to change from the inside out, and also forging his Dao heart on the path of cultivation.

Even if he didn't have the corresponding strength, at that time, venerable devil ape already had the heart of a powerhouse.

In the beginning of this cultivation path, venerable devil ape had obtained what others dreamed of, and had laid a solid foundation for his future cultivation.

Time flew by, and venerable devil ape had steadily made it through the hundred years of cultivation.

After every hundred years, it was time for the demonic ape tribe to change their leader.

As the leader, they couldn't escape the fate of becoming food. Although they could live a hundred more years than their clansmen, they had to accept the fate of becoming food. This was also the iron-clad rule that the corpse race had set when they reared many blood-eating races!

Although the corpse race felt that under their control, the blood food race below them had no chance of betraying them, they still had to be on guard.

This was because such cases were too common in the netherworld. No one knew which force would topple their race.

It was possible for them to be from external forces or internal forces.

The undead also knew that royal power was not eternal, so they had to eliminate all threats.

For this, they decided to replace the leader of each blood-eating race every 100 years to ensure that the race would not be United and would not have any thoughts of disobeying.

In reality, this was indeed very effective. All the blood-eating races were firmly controlled by them, and it was impossible to betray them. Thus, their corpse race dynasty was extremely stable.

A hundred years had passed, and it was time for the leader of the demonic ape tribe to become food.

As usual, the members of the corpse clan came to the territory of the demonic ape clan and began to select their clansmen. At the same time, they prepared to take away venerable demonic ape.

At that moment, venerable devil ape, who had been suppressed for a hundred years, burst out.

The shocking battle strength that he displayed even shocked the members of the corpse race. Facing venerable demonic ape, they realized that they were unable to resist and were all killed in a short time.

This scene also scared the clansmen of devil ape venerable.

However, when devil ape venerable killed all the members of the corpse clan and looked at his clansmen with a happy expression, saying that he wanted to take them with him, the reaction of his clansmen was beyond his expectations.

The clansmen looked at him with fear, disgust, fear, and unfamiliarity.

They couldn't imagine how their leader had become so powerful. However, most of their thoughts were that their leader was so stupid that he actually dared to go against the corpse race.

In fact, it was only venerable devil ape's wishful thinking. No one was willing to resist with him, and no one was willing to follow him on this path of supremacy.

Because they were already used to such days, becoming food was already a matter of course in the eyes of these clansmen.

When everyone was ignorant, the person who saw the reality and dared to resist became an idiot in everyone's eyes.

The unwilling devil ape venerable tried to persuade his clansmen, but no one paid attention to him. They didn't even dare to face him.

At that moment, venerable devil ape's heart was filled with anger.

He didn't hate his clansmen, but he hated the corpse clan for turning his clansmen into such fools!

He did not choose to leave alone, because he knew that if he left, the demonic ape clan would be exterminated.

He was born here and had lived with his clansmen for a hundred years. He could not bear to see his clan being exterminated. He could only plead with his clansmen, hoping that they would wake up.

But soon, the members of the corpse race who discovered the abnormality of the demonic ape clan rushed over.

Another battle broke out. This time, while venerable devil ape was killing the members of the corpse clan, he roared at his clansmen, trying to prove to them that the corpse clan was not Supreme and inviolable. They would die too.

In order to prove this point, devil ape venerable even left a member of the corpse clan behind and made him kneel in front of him to beg him to prove this point to his clansmen.

However, what venerable devil ape didn't expect was that his clansmen's eyes were still filled with hesitation. They didn't seem to realize what had happened and even knelt on the ground, wanting to release this member of the corpse race in front of him and begging for his forgiveness.

The Furious devil ape Knight killed the corpse race member on the spot.

The rest of the undead army arrived. Venerable devil ape fought alone, but the actions of his clansmen made him despair.

From their eyes, venerable devil ape could see that they wanted the corpse race to kill him and not for him to win.

In this battle, demon ape venerable was seriously injured, and there were many stronger existences among the experts of the corpse race.

However, even though he was covered in blood, venerable devil ape was still fighting with all his might.

Even if he had to die, he would never surrender to the corpse clan. He should have been the strongest creature in the world!

At that moment, the black iron rod seemed to resonate with him. It rose from the ground and was firmly held in his hand.

A vast amount of power poured into his body. At that moment, the stubbornness in his heart was protected by the black iron rod, and venerable devil ape went berserk.

He pierced the sky with a raise of his hand and swept away thousands of troops with a wave of his staff, like a god of War.

This battle had lasted for more than a year. Every time he was on the verge of death, the black iron rod would pull him back from the brink of death and give him the strength to continue fighting.

After more than a year of bloody battles, venerable devil ape had become stronger and stronger. In the end, he became a God and engraved his name on the yin God List.

Heaven and earth shed tears of blood, and naturally, all living things congratulated him.

However, at the moment of deification, venerable devil ape had placed a law curse on his clansmen.

"Since the corpse clan treats us demonic ape clan as food, then I curse the descendants of the demonic ape clan to have a craving for the corpse clan. I curse them to eat their flesh, blood, bones, and veins, and absorb the power of their bloodline. The demonic thoughts will arise in their hearts, and for generations, they will not be able to resist!"

This curse was engraved in the flesh and blood of every demonic ape Clansman. After that, whenever they saw the corpse clan, they could not resist and wanted to devour them, because this was the curse of the venerable demonic ape.

It was also the time when the demonic ape clan took control of the Second World of the Dao of hell!

## **Chapter 672 - The Ending Of The Story**

The curse of venerable devil ape had been branded in the bloodline of all his clansmen, including himself.

This was his declaration of war against the corpse race, as well as his struggle against his own fate. It was also the hatred he felt for his clansmen who were willing to sink into oblivion.

Since your corpse clan has treated my clansmen as food, my clansmen will definitely do the same to your clan in the future.

The moment this curse was formed, the corpse race was no longer as Supreme in the eyes of the demonic apes. They could not help but want to pounce on the corpse city and devour its flesh and bone marrow.

The slave nature that had been suppressed for countless generations was completely released at this moment.

The battle broke out, and the submissive demonic apes followed venerable demonic ape and pounced on the corpse clan.

This battle was extremely brutal. The demonic ape clan had sacrificed more than half of their clansmen, but they still couldn't fight head-on with the powerful corpse clan.

Except for devil ape venerable, all the devil ape clansmen only had the courage to fight with the corpse clan, but they didn't have the strength to match it.

After understanding this point, devil ape venerable led his clansmen to fight a bloody battle. They retreated as they fought and finally hid in the West of the path of Hell's second World, which was also the territory of the soul devouring beast.

This was the forbidden area in the Second World of the great domain of hell, and it was also a forbidden place for soul-type creatures.

However, venerable devil ape had no choice. If he continued to fight, his entire race would cease to exist, and he would be the only one who could survive.

Although he had the ambition to be the strongest, venerable devil ape's feelings for his clansmen had never faded.

He didn't want to walk this path alone. He wanted to lead his race to the peak.

The most dangerous place was also the safest place. Although there were threats everywhere in the territory of the soul-devouring beasts, the large-scale attacks of the corpse race were blocked by the soul-devouring beasts, causing the corpse race to suffer heavy losses.

Although the demonic ape clan was also attacked by the soul devouring beasts, and nearly half of them died, they managed to survive with the protection of venerable demonic ape.

At this time, venerable devil ape had completely opened his aperture with the help of the black iron rod.

He began to study the habits of the soul devouring beast and planned out the relatively safe areas in the West to help his clansmen survive the most difficult days.

Ever since he had the idea of rebelling against the corpse clan, devil ape venerable had been studying how to fight them.

All of this was actually within his plans, and hiding in the Western Territory of the soul devouring beast was an inevitable path.

This was because they were no match for the corpse clan in a direct confrontation. The soul devouring beast was terrifying, but it was the same for the corpse clan. As long as they used it properly, the soul devouring beast could be their umbrella against the corpse clan.

. . . . . .

In the days that followed, devil ape venerable began to teach his clansmen the body-strengthening technique he had obtained from the black iron rod, as well as teaching them knowledge. At the same time, he led his tribesmen to worship the black iron rod every day, hoping that it would continue to protect him and his tribesmen.

In the extremely harsh environment, the demonic ape clan grew up little by little.

During this period, the corpse race did not give up on the idea of exterminating the demonic ape race and stepped into the West to search for them several times.

However, with venerable devil ape's clever arrangements, he was always able to turn danger into safety. His clansmen also began to evolve by devouring the bloodline power contained in the corpse clan members.

Although his clansmen were getting stronger, venerable devil ape had his own worries.

That was because the strongest enemy had yet to return.

The zombie goddess!

He was a deity in the hearts of all the corpse race's people. He was a powerful being that had ruled the eastern side of the path of Hell's second World for countless years.

On the other hand, devil ape Knight had only heard of the zombie goddess 'existence, but had never seen it with his own eyes.

However, devil ape venerable had no doubt about his strength. After the official deification, he clearly knew how terrifying an ancient God was, and he was definitely not an opponent he could fight now.

With an urgent mood, venerable devil ape cultivated hard every day, absorbing knowledge from the black iron rod and tempering his body at the same time.

This intermittent battle continued for another hundred years.

Facing the demonic ape clan led by the venerable demonic ape, the corpse clan could be said to be helpless. They had even discovered that the demonic ape clan was getting stronger and stronger.

At this moment, the corpse race could do nothing but hope that their ancestor, the corpse deity, would return soon.

However, this moment had finally arrived 50 years later.

After the zombie goddess returned and learned about the demonic ape clan's rebellion, she stepped into the territory of the soul devouring beast alone and found the demonic ape clan.

Even though there were many soul devouring beasts "protecting" the zombie goddess, they were unable to do anything to her and were split into countless pieces with a wave of her hand.

He knew that his chances of winning against the corpse God demonic ape were slim, but he still chose to fight it.

In this battle, demon ape Knight's body was severely damaged, and even his soul was injured. However, under the protection of the black iron rod, he managed to hold on with great difficulty and continued to roar as he pounced toward the zombie goddess.

During the battle, venerable devil ape discovered that the seed of 'bi Ji Tian Xia' in his body was constantly sprouting and growing, making his battle strength constantly increase.

They had fought for more than thirty days, and the nearby mountains had collapsed and the vegetation had rotted. All life had been destroyed by the

shockwaves of their battle, forming a special domain that isolated all life in the lush Western world.

Throughout the battle, devil ape venerable was in a state of life and death, constantly breaking through the limits of his body and gaining more power.

However, even with the protection of the black iron rod, venerable devil ape's physical strength was still limited.

At the end of the battle, venerable devil ape realized that his recovery was getting slower and slower, and his body was on the verge of collapse. It seemed that if he continued to fight, he would only die.

However, venerable devil ape chose to continue fighting without hesitation.

The "seed of power" in his heart gave him the determination to not be free but rather die. It also ignited the boiling blood in his body.

That day, the howls of apes resounded throughout the second realm. The black iron rod streaked across the sky like a dragon, smashing the clouds and colliding with the zombie goddess.

However, just as venerable devil ape thought that he would exhaust his last bit of strength and die in battle, an accident happened.

The soul devouring beast was completely enraged by their battle.

Countless soul devouring beasts gathered together and continued to merge.

The greatest taboo of the path of Hell's second World had been triggered. At that moment, the first person to feel fear wasn't venerable devil ape, as he had already given up on life and death. On the other hand, the zombie goddess had a bad premonition and chose to stop.

The undead goddess knew very well that if the soul-devouring dark Beast was born during the fusion process, the seal that the gods had set up together would not be able to stop it. At that time, the entire Second World would be plunged into misery and suffering, and the undead race would be the one to suffer the greatest loss.

So this battle ended early because of the soul devouring beast's fusion.

However, before leaving, the zombie goddess swallowed most of his clansmen in front of venerable devil ape and brutally killed the remaining ones. Then, she pointed at him with her clansmen's blood and said,"

"Blood food is still blood food. Even if you have the opportunity, you won't be able to escape from this life. You will end up like your clansmen!"

Facing the zombie God's devouring of his clansmen, venerable devil ape could not resist at all. He could only watch as the zombie God swallowed his clansmen and killed the rest of them cruelly.

At that moment, the death of his clansmen had touched venerable devil ape. He roared at the sky in anger, resenting the tragic fate of his clansmen.

He wanted to continue fighting, but the zombie goddess was unwilling to do so. She left the soul devouring beast's territory.

At that moment, devil ape venerable could not hold on any longer and fell from the sky, unconscious.

In his hazy consciousness, venerable devil ape's heart of a powerhouse was catalyzed and grown again.

When he woke up, he found himself at the bottom of a Valley, and the black iron rod was stuck straight beside him.

At that moment, venerable devil ape understood that he had nothing else but this iron rod.

His clansmen had all died, and he was alone from now on!

However, he was not confused at all, because the thought of revenge gave him endless motivation.

At this time, devil ape venerable also discovered that there was a space barrier in the valley behind him, which seemed to be able to lead to other worlds. Looking at the space barrier, venerable devil ape made a decision.

He would leave this place and wait for an opportunity to take revenge.

However, before he left, venerable devil ape returned to his clan grounds and kept the bodies of his clansmen that were killed by the zombie goddess. He then brought them into the valley and crossed the boundary barrier to reach the first boundary of the path of hell.

This was a desolate world, and there seemed to be no living creatures. As far as the eye could see, there was only surging lava and cracked earth.

However, venerable devil ape knew that he would be staying here for a long time until he could get his revenge.

The weather here was extremely bad, but venerable devil ape didn't feel uncomfortable at all.

In the days that followed, venerable devil ape used the thunderstorm to train his physical body, dwelled in the magma to temper his will, and trained his combat skills in the terrifying death storm.

It was the same every day, year after year of cultivation.

Besides the black iron rod, he also had a pile of stone coffins.

In order to keep this hatred in his mind and keep himself motivated, venerable devil ape dug a cave in this desolate world and buried the bodies of dozens of clansmen who had not been devoured but were brutally killed by the zombie God. He also forged an extremely strong stone coffin for each Clansman.

Every time he finished his cultivation, venerable devil ape would stay in the cave and accompany the stone coffins.

His longing for his clansmen didn't fade with time. Instead, it grew deeper and deeper.

The path of becoming the strongest alone was too lonely. This was not what he wanted.

Until one day, when venerable devil ape could no longer bear the endless loneliness, he prayed to the black iron rod for a way to resurrect his people.

His prayers were answered.

The black iron rod told venerable demonic ape that as long as he became an ancient God, he would have the ability to create. He could create his own domain and even create new living beings.

Venerable devil ape wasn't satisfied with this answer because he didn't want to create a new race. He wanted his original clansmen.

However, the black iron Rod's answer was that it was impossible!

This was the power of the six paths reincarnation, no living being could interfere with it. Even the ancient gods couldn't bring the dead back to life.

However, just when venerable devil ape thought that there was no turning point, the black iron rod told him another way.

Although he couldn't resurrect his clansmen on the spot, he could find the corpse God that had devoured his clansmen and use the endless soul power in his ancient God Soul to reforge his clansmen. In that way, his clansmen would be reborn, but it wouldn't be a new race.

However, it wasn't easy to implement this, but venerable devil ape didn't give up after learning the method. He spent nearly a thousand years learning how to use the endless soul power in the ancient God's soul to rebuild the souls of his people.

Day after day, year after year, the wheels of time rolled.

Just like that, as he cultivated and grew, the knowledge in venerable devil ape's mind continued to increase, and his strength increased by leaps and bounds, approaching the threshold of the ancient God Realm.

His cultivation speed was extremely rare in the netherworld.

In fact, devil ape venerable was also aware of this, but he knew that it was not because of his talent, but because of the 'black iron rod' that he regarded as a God.

That was why he worshipped the black iron rod every day. Even when he became a God, he never stopped.

After spending thirty thousand years in this world, venerable devil ape finally broke through to the ancient God Realm.

However, he still didn't go to the second realm, as he knew that he wasn't strong enough to fight against the zombie goddess.

However, the days of cultivation that followed were no longer so boring.

Venerable devil ape started to try to create life.

The first type of creature he created was a fire elemental spirit, an elemental life form.

The second creature that he created was a creature similar to the corpse race, the 'corpse spirit'. After he created it, he placed it in this world.

. . . . . .

During creation, venerable devil ape had the thought of creating a new race for himself.

Although he still looked forward to his original clansmen the most, he didn't want to be lonely anymore.

However, in order to make the demonic ape clan more perfect, he began to create some new life forms to join forces.

Among them, a creature that the players were extremely familiar with was born from the venerable devil ape's practice: Fire-devouring Dragon.

In the end, a new clan of monster apes was born.

Devil ape venerable began to carefully guide the growth of this newly born race, and named them the devil ape race. At the same time, he also placed the same curse on this race.

All of this was because of his obsession with his own people, which made him want to make the race he created similar to his original people as much as possible.

For this reason, devil ape venerable even let these clansmen drink his own divine blood to help them grow faster.

Under venerable devil ape's careful nurturing, the devil ape clan grew rapidly and became the strongest force in the First World of the path of hell.

However, there was a taboo in devil ape venerable's heart, and that was that no one from the devil ape clan was allowed to step into the cave where he buried his clansmen.

This was the only pure Land in venerable devil ape's heart, and he was the only one who could go.

He had been looking forward to the day when he could resurrect all of his clansmen after killing the zombie goddess.

Time passed by, and after ten thousand years, that day had finally arrived.

Devil ape venerable led the devil ape clan across the spatial barrier and arrived at the Second World of the path of hell, which he was once extremely familiar with.

As soon as he arrived in this world, venerable devil ape raised his head and roared. His roar resounded through the mountains, challenging the other zombie God!

The longest war in the history of the path of Hell's second World had begun.

Demon ape venerable's talent frightened the zombie goddess, and she felt threatened.

Each battle was stronger than the last. Venerable devil ape seemed to be able to break through his limits and change continuously. The process from being vulnerable at the beginning to being evenly matched seemed long, but for creatures with extremely long lifespans like them, it was still too short.

What made the corpse deity even more uneasy was that the demonic ape clan created by venerable demonic ape had great potential, even surpassing that of the corpse clan.

They fought ferociously and had strong bodies. After devouring the members of the corpse clan, they would evolve.

Although the corpse race had a deep foundation, it was slowly being emptied out under the challenge of venerable devil ape.

At the same time, the zombie goddess also realized that she was no longer a match for venerable devil ape.

This battle lasted for close to 100000 years. When the final battle broke out, the Second World of the path of hell reeked of blood.

In that battle, the demonic ape clan used all their combat power and destroyed several cities of the corpse clan, heading straight for the main city of the corpse clan.

The final battle between venerable devil ape and the zombie goddess had arrived.

The two of them had fought countless times, but this time, venerable devil ape was no longer the weakling who couldn't resist the death of his clansmen.

In this battle, demon ape venerable suppressed the zombie goddess in every way, forcing her to the end of her path.

At that moment, demon ape venerable was extremely excited. He thought that after killing the zombie goddess, he would be able to see his dead clansmen again and get rid of his obsession.

However, everything did not go as he wished.

He had indeed killed the zombie goddess, but just as he was about to absorb her soul, he discovered that her soul had transformed into two soul orbs, one red and one purple, and then disappeared.

Only after the battle was over did venerable devil ape realize that the zombie goddess knew that she was going to lose, so she left a way out for herself.

He had sent away several groups of his clansmen in advance and had them go to the outside world separately. His soul had marked the bodies of these fleeing clansmen. As long as he died, his soul would be teleported into the bodies of these clansmen and lurk there. As they reproduced, they would wake up at a certain time.

The Furious demon ape used his ancient God cultivation base as a bargaining chip and swore to the six paths of reincarnation to curse the corpse race, cursing the descendants of the corpse race to sink into eternal oblivion.

At that moment, devil ape venerable's strength had dropped to the God Realm, but the curse had crossed many large regions and landed on the bodies of the descendants of the corpse race.

Under the seal of the demonic ape venerable's curse, the zombie goddess would never wake up again.

In the days to come, devil ape venerable began to search for the descendant of the corpse race. He swore that he would find his soul, because this was the only way for him to resurrect his dead clansmen.

During this period of time, he had gone to many large regions and found countless descendants of the corpse race. He had cruelly sacrificed them.

However, he still could not find the zombie goddess 'soul.

As time flew by, venerable devil ape stepped into the ancient God Realm again. The devil ape clan also became the most powerful force in the West of the Second World of hell.

However, there was an obsession in venerable devil ape's heart.

He wanted to resurrect his clansmen, and he wanted to find the zombie goddess 'soul Pearl ...

. . . . . .

At the end of this period of history, a group of fleeing corpse race forces came to the senluo great domain.

Afraid of venerable devil ape's revenge, they changed their name to the Mirage race and lived in seclusion in this large domain, becoming a mining race under the unremarkable netherworld race

Although devil ape venerable had sealed the potential of this race, an accident still happened.

That day, two very special children were born in the Mirage monster.

One of them had red skin, while the other had purple skin. They were a man and a woman.

They had inherited the divine seal of the corpse God, and the divinity of the Supreme race in the second realm flowed in their blood. They were destined to have an extraordinary future.

As crying echoed in the Mirage Monster Village, a new story began ...

(P.S. Does anyone still remember the path of Hell's sarcophagus? ye chen couldn't open it no matter how hard he smashed it. In the end, he lamented that the sliding cover was still the touchscreen one.)

## **Chapter 673 - The Beginning Of The Three Realms**

The past was like smoke, gradually dissipating.

Staring at the two soul beads, one red and one blue, venerable devil ape could not contain his excitement.

For this, he had searched for a very long time, so long that he had long forgotten how many years had passed. The second realm had been through a lot of changes and many things had changed.

However, the only obsession in his heart that he had never abandoned was to resurrect his dead clansmen.

At this moment, he knew that his clansmen were about to be resurrected.

Although he already had nearly ten million descendants, the only people he acknowledged in his heart were the demonic apes killed by the zombie God.

The current demonic ape clan was just a substitute. At least he didn't feel so lonely anymore.

After taking a deep breath, venerable devil ape gradually calmed down. He raised his arm through the clouds and grabbed the two soul beads, then crushed them.

Suddenly, a vast soul power fluctuation swept out, and even venerable devil ape could not help but take a step back.

Fortunately, the two soul pearls exploded above the clouds and did not affect the area below.

Then, venerable devil ape closed his eyes and began to control the soul power to gather in his hands.

He had already rehearsed this step countless times in his mind. For this reason, he had even created many races to practice.

It could be said that venerable devil ape was already very familiar with this.

As the surrounding soul power was absorbed into his hands, venerable devil ape suddenly opened his eyes and let out a roar.

His roar set off waves of sound waves that parted the clouds and continued to radiate forward. In the blink of an eye, it resounded throughout the entire second realm of the path of hell. It even passed through the barrier of the second realm and arrived at the first realm of the path of hell.

At this moment, in the First World of the path of hell, in a cave that had already collapsed, countless stone coffins suddenly began to tremble, as if they were responding to this earth-shaking roar.

When the nearby players saw this scene, they were extremely surprised, not understanding what had happened.

However, the next scene left them dumbfounded. Many players began to film and even opened the forum to broadcast.

Countless stone coffins floated up from the pile of crushed stones. The ancient stone coffins began to flow with black light, and then they turned into a long black Rainbow and flew into the sky.

"F \* ck! Everyone, look! The coffin is flying!"

"666, I remember I dug these coffins out two years ago. At that time, I couldn't open them, so I gave up. Now they're flying. Could it be that someone triggered a hidden plot?"

"Who did this? Is there anyone who can come out and explain what happened?"

"It's probably some bastard who has done something that angered his ancestor. Now, he's preparing to put righteousness before family. Everyone, let's go. (Funny)"

. . . . . .

The nearby voice channels were abuzz with discussion as they looked at the coffins flying into the distance. They were all very curious and puzzled.

When these stone coffins reached the end of the first realm, they passed through the barrier and went straight to the area where venerable devil ape was.

When the 68 coffins arrived, venerable devil ape waved his hand and slapped the soul power gathered in his hand toward them. Then, he began to use the soul power to reforge the bodies and souls of his dead clansmen.

Venerable devil ape treasured this soul power.

This was because soul power came from the soul. Even in the entire netherworld, it was an extremely rare thing. Even if he was an ancient God, he didn't have a source of soul power.

While the bodies were being forged, the sixty-eight stone coffins began to tremble and slowly opened a gap. Suddenly, a thick black mist gushed out.

The ancient ape demons, who had been sleeping for a long time, were slowly waking up ...

. . . . .

Heavenly realm, heavenly Dao realm.

Immortal energy swirled around, and endless spiritual energy fluctuations converged to form a Lake. In the center of the lake was a three-meter-tall cocoon.

As the dense immortal energy gathered, the cocoon rose and fell as if it was breathing.

At this moment, a golden mark suddenly appeared on the cocoon. Then, the cocoon bloomed like a lotus flower, and a man in white clothes with a golden "tai" character on his forehead appeared in the center.

At this moment, he slowly opened his eyes. There was not a trace of emotion in his golden eyes, but they were filled with a vast Majesty.

"Grand Supreme, you've awakened!" As the voice rang out, a figure surrounded by telekinesis beads suddenly appeared beside him.

"I haven't recovered yet. I only found a chess piece that I can use!" The Grand Supreme elder turned to look at donghuang Taiyi and spoke indifferently.

"Oh? How come I didn't know you left a chess piece behind?" Donghuang Taiyi was surprised.

"It's just a coincidence. Back then, I was seriously injured in the battle with the eight Ren zu, and my tai Qing stick was nowhere to be found. I didn't expect to fall into the netherworld, and there was an ancient God there who took it as his belief!"

Donghuang Taiyi's heart skipped a beat upon hearing this. He could not believe it.

In order to infiltrate the top level of the netherworld, he had used many methods.

However, the netherworld's great emperors would always resolve their open and secret struggles. Every time they tried to infiltrate, they would be stuck at the immortal realm and simply couldn't go any deeper.

But this time, the Grand Supreme had said that he had left an ancient God Realm chess piece in the netherworld. How could he not be shocked?

"It's just a coincidence. There's nothing wrong with his soul and memory, so no matter how Dong Yue and the others investigate, it's useless because he's a part of the netherworld. However, the faith in his heart is my tai Qing stick. With this, I can make him do many things, and he will never disobey!" The Grand Supreme elder explained with an indifferent expression.

"Then what are you going to do next?"

"Use this chess piece to start a war and exhaust the power of the netherworld as much as possible. Wait for me to wake up and take down the netherworld in one fell swoop!" At this point, tai Qing's eyes finally showed a trace of emotion.

Donghuang Taiyi was silent for a moment before he said,"

"Have you ever considered the return of tu mie?!"

"Taiyi, we've already come this far. Do we still have time for this? Even if you stop now, you'll still die when slaughter returns. There's no difference!"

Donghuang Taiyi nodded his head and said nothing more.

"Has the Heavenly Father given any feedback recently?" The Grand Supreme suddenly asked.

"There was only one thought that was sent back to me, which was to kill all living beings in both the human world and the underworld!"

"It is our creator, and I will always carry out its decisions. But I really want to know the reason for father's actions!"

"You're asking me, but how would I know? the Heavenly Father was the one who started the war of the Three Realms. You and I are just executors!" As he spoke, donghuang Taiyi sighed.

The Grand Supreme elder did not say anything else. Just as he was about to continue his seclusion to heal, a ball of light as bright as the sun suddenly bloomed above his head.

Looking at the light ball, the Tai Shang and the eastern Emperor Taiyi's expressions changed. They immediately bowed to the light ball and said,"

"Heavenly Father!"

"You want to know the reason?" The ball of light did not speak, but its voice suddenly appeared in the minds of donghuang Taiyi and the Grand Supreme.

The eastern Emperor Taiyi and the Grand Supreme elder were a little hesitant.

"You are All My Children. I gave you your power. I don't need to hide it from you. I'll let you see the whole story!"

As the voice rang out in their minds, donghuang Taiyi and the Grand Supreme elder suddenly realized that the scenes around them were rapidly moving backward, as if time was moving backward.

In the blink of an eye, the heavenly Dao realm they were in turned from an immortal realm to a desolate land. It was like the surface of an abandoned planet, without a trace of life.

"There's no need to doubt it. This is the very first of the Three Realms!" The old voice sounded again.

"Heavenly Father, since this is the Three Realms, why isn't there any spiritual energy here? why isn't there any power of laws here?!" The Grand Supreme indifferently asked.

"That's because the Three Realms didn't have any spirit Qi to begin with, much less the power of laws. It was originally just a barren land!"

"Then why ..." The Grand Supreme was about to continue asking, but he suddenly frowned because he found something wrong with his surroundings.

Although there was no power of law in the surroundings, there were countless things that seemed to be purer than the power of law. As he had never come into contact with them, he did not know what they were.

"This is Saint spirit energy. It is different from spiritual Qi and laws. It is the most original power that forms the entire outer realm, and the original state of this world is formed by a million strands of Saint spirit energy!"

At this moment, donghuang Taiyi and Taishang were both very surprised. At the same time, they could not understand why their father would bring them to the moment before the Three Realms were formed.

"You'll know if you keep watching!"

As the voice faded away, time began to move forward.

He did not know how much time had passed. It could have been a million years, or it could have been hundreds of millions of years. Nothing had changed in the surroundings, and this world had not developed into the embryonic form of the Three Realms as donghuang Taiyi and the Taishang had expected.

Just as they were puzzled, the world suddenly trembled, and countless figures appeared out of thin air.

Donghuang Taiyi and the Grand Supreme elder immediately cast their gazes towards those figures, only to discover that their figures were blurry and they could not see their faces clearly.

"There's no need to look. They don't seem to belong to this space and time. Even I can't see their faces clearly." The Heavenly father's voice rang out, dispelling the thoughts of Eastern Emperor Taiyi and Taishang.

Then, they began to quietly observe these blurry figures, wanting to know what they were going to do.

Time passed. After an unknown period of time, the figure in the lead kept shuttling back and forth in this world, as if he was investigating this world.

In the end, he suddenly stopped at the center of the world.

What happened next shocked the East Emperor Taiyi and the Grand Supreme elder.

This was because this figure was actually creating a world!

With the appearance of a dark red Book, countless nomological powers gushed out from it and rushed to every corner of the world.

The figures behind him began to help him build this world.

Gradually, the world was divided into three layers, and the initial prototype of the Three Realms emerged.

Then, the leading figure rushed to the middle level and began to construct the world in detail.

Time passed quickly, and in his creation, this world began to give birth to new species. However, all new species would quickly die the moment they were born.

After several waves of creation and destruction, the figure stopped creating. It stood where it was, as if thinking about the reason why it could not create life.

Gradually, he seemed to understand the reason why life could not exist in the middle layer. At this moment, he came to the bottom layer and began to create new life.

This time, he succeeded. A black ball of light was slowly born in this world.

Seeing this, the figure seemed to be very happy. He kept touching the black light ball with his hand, then brought the black light ball to the top, creating a similar golden light ball.

Looking at the golden light ball, donghuang Taiyi and Taishang were extremely shocked. They could not help but ask,"

"Heavenly Father, you were created by this figure?"

"That's right, I am the heavenly Dao, and the six DAOs were born with me!"

Donghuang Taiyi and Taishang continued to observe the figure in disbelief.

Soon, they knew the reason why the Father hated the other two worlds.

With their formation, the Three Realms underwent tremendous changes.

The heavenly Dao and the six Dao took the initiative to absorb the spiritual Qi from the outer realms to replenish the Three Realms. Gradually, the middle layer was also filled with life and was no longer so desolate.

All of this was seen by that figure, but very quickly, the world changed.

The two balls of light that were absorbing the power of the outer realm suddenly began to wither rapidly, as if they could no longer withstand the absorption of spiritual Qi from the outer realm.

Seeing this, the figure appeared extremely anxious. He brought the two light balls to the middle layer and began to try to repair their gradually shriveling bodies.

Time flew by again. Not only were the heavenly Dao and the six Dao not repaired by this figure, but they also withered day by day.

Seeing this, the leading figure gathered all the figures scattered in this world and began to discuss countermeasures.

As for donghuang Taiyi and the Grand Supreme elder, they could only vaguely hear the words "Saint spiritual energy" and could not make out what was being said.

In the end, the leading figure ordered his subordinates to gather all the Holy Spirit force in this world.

The one million units of origin Saint spirit force that filled the world were quickly collected by these figures and brought to their leader.

With a million Saint spiritual energy in his hand, the figure began to reforge the heavenly Dao and the six paths, trying to merge them perfectly with the world and no longer repel them. At this moment, donghuang Taiyi and the Grand Supreme elder suddenly heard the sound of this figure distributing the "Saint spiritual force."

"You get one portion of the heavenly Dao, and you get two portions, little guy!"

"You get one portion of the heavenly Dao, and you get three portions, little guy!"

"You get one portion of the heavenly Dao, and you get five portions, little guy!"

"You'll get one portion of the heavenly Dao. Xiaobei ... You'll get ten portions!"

. . . . . .

The one million units of origin Saint spiritual force that filled the Three Realms were quickly distributed.

This was a completely unfair distribution. There was no balance to speak of, and it was completely one-sided.

"The unfairness of the creator is the reason I started this war. Even if he didn't create the Three Realms, six paths and I would still be born as time passed. At that time, we would receive half of the origin Saint spirit energy, each taking 500000. However, because of his favoritism, I will never be as good as six paths, so I will take back everything that belongs to me!"

Tiandao's calm tone made donghuang Taiyi and Taishang feel an indescribable anger.

While he was shocked, Taishang asked the question in his heart,"

"Heavenly Father, who is this creator, and what is the purpose of his creation of this world!"

"He's Tu mie!"

Donghuang Taiyi and Taishang were stunned by his words.

Although they had always known that the most powerful expert of the Three Realms was tu mie, they had never imagined that he had once created the Three Realms, and was even the creator of their Heavenly Father.

"Don't worry, he won't be coming back. The future belongs to heaven, to you ..."

The voice faded slowly, and the surroundings were once again surrounded by immortal Qi, returning to the appearance of the heavenly Dao realm. The light balls above donghuang Taiyi and the Grand Supreme also disappeared.

Only donghuang Taiyi and Taishang, who were still in shock and had many doubts in their hearts, remained.

(Author: cough, cough~I'm fat~heart-to-heart (holding one's head and getting beaten.jpg)

## **Chapter 674 - Operation To Destroy The Player Clan**

Northern divergent, underworld.

As the number of players who entered the path of hell increased, the number of guides also increased.

At this time, most of the players 'thoughts were very simple. They had to go first and be the first group of people to eat the crab.

Hence, they set off decisively according to the strategy.

However, what they didn't know was that what welcomed them was a tragic beginning.

As most of the soul devouring beasts in the Western Region of the Second World of the path of hell had never seen players before, they were very curious about the players. They wanted to know if the souls of these creatures were delicious.

As a result, the first batch of players who arrived at the Second World of the path of hell were in a miserable state.

It wasn't a problem to cross this area, but they would inevitably be swallowed by the soul-gnawing beasts halfway, and then spat out after being identified as "inferior food."

However, with the exploration of the players in the early stages, the souleating beasts gradually realized that players were "inedible." After that, when they saw players with the same soul power fluctuations, they no longer approached them.

It could be said that the hard work of this group of players had made the days of the later generations much more comfortable.

Relying on the soul devouring beast's ability, the players used the methods they had learned from the guides to lure the monster apes into the soul devouring beast's territory with the corpses of the undead race members, making them encounter the soul devouring beast.

The next thing to do was to wait and then pick up the materials from the monster ape.

As the materials produced by the demonic apes increased day by day, the income of lifestyle class players such as blacksmiths also increased. Every day, there would be lifestyle class players who would receive a large number of requests to forge equipment or to refine special tools.

As more and more level 200 and above equipment were produced, the overall strength of the players began to rise rapidly.

Everything was developing in a good direction.

This made Lu Wu, who was sitting behind the scenes and learning "creation" knowledge from Bei Li every day, feel very pleased.

He always felt that the future was full of hope. As the scourge Army gradually formed, they would definitely be able to fight against the heavenly realm.

. . . . .

Yellow spring, devouring Sea area.

An island made of white bones was floating in the middle of the sea. From a bird's eye view, one could see that this Island of white bones was actually constructed from the bone armor of a dead creature. It was clear how huge this creature's body had been when it was alive.

There were several ports around the island, and many ships were coming and going.

On the other hand, the island was very prosperous. There were many shops with a large number of spiritual materials and treasures. People were

coming and going to trade. It was very lively.

At this moment, in the center of the island, inside a giant tower that was more than 100 meters tall, countless figures in black robes gathered around a blue array and held a meeting.

"Elder Ying, you are in charge of this matter, please explain it to everyone!"

At that moment, the woman standing at the head of the table suddenly turned her head to look at elder Ying at the side and spoke out.

From the dim blue light of the array, it could be vaguely seen that although the woman had the upper body of a human, the lower part of her body was that of a snake. At this moment, her eyes were flashing with a Scarlet light as she stared at elder Ying and asked.

When elder Ying heard that, he nodded his head and then said: "

"As for the problem of the player clans, I decided to investigate it first as a precaution. Later on, elder Huo entrusted the illusionary fish clan to investigate the northern divergent. However, the problem now is that the entire illusionary fish clan has moved out of the devouring Sea area, and the direction they are heading towards is the northern divergent where the player clans are located. In other words, the illusionary fish clan has joined the player clans!"

As he said that, elder Ying's tone paused and his gaze swept over everyone present before he continued to say: "

"Although I don't know the reason, one thing is clear. The fantasy fish clan actually dared to take the risk of offending our netherworld Chamber of Commerce to join a player family. From the perspective of the fantasy fish clan, they obviously think that the player family can compete with our netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Therefore, I suggest that we continue to observe and investigate the background of the player family before we make a move!"

"Elder Ying, I'm sorry I can't agree with your suggestion this time. It's not our netherworld Chamber of Commerce's style to be cautious again and again. It's not the first time that player families have robbed our merchant ships. That's why I think we need to strike like lightning and exterminate the player clans!" At that moment, a tall and sturdy man standing opposite elder Ying suddenly opened his mouth to speak.

"Additional discussion!"

"Additional discussion!"

. . . . . .

After the man finished speaking, most of the people in the meeting room called for a second opinion. Then, everyone fell silent and turned to look at the woman standing at the head of the table.

The woman didn't say anything. The corners of her mouth slowly curled up, revealing a charming smile."

Elder Ying, I actually have a very suspicious point, can you answer it for me?"

Elder Ying's face was filled with puzzlement, but he still opened his mouth to say: "

"Please speak, President!"

"Actually, we've known each other for a long time, but recently, you've made me feel a little unfamiliar." As she said that, the woman's blood red eyes turned to stare at elder Ying.

"Why do you say that?"

"In my impression, you've always been a decisive person. It's also because of this that when I first set up the war Chamber of Commerce and let you manage all kinds of Foreign Affairs, you weren't disappointed. You always managed all the cumbersome External Affairs at the fastest speed. Although I don't know the details, I know that the rebellion on Eastern Spring Island

and the plundering in the storm sea were all quickly and decisively suppressed by you."

Saying that, the woman cast a deep look at elder Ying and continued,"

"But only this time, your style of doing things has become very strange, completely inconsistent with the previous times. If the words of being cautious came from the black elder's mouth, I would feel that it was very normal. But this time, when the black elder said that he would take the initiative to attack, you advised us to be cautious. So I am very puzzled, and I really want to know what your true thoughts are!"

"You're suspecting me!" Elder Ying's hoarse voice came out from his mouth.

When the woman heard that, the black robes covering her body fell off, revealing her alluring snake body. The lower half of her body that was covered in red scales suddenly rolled towards elder Ying but when it reached elder Ying's forehead, it suddenly stopped and slowly retracted back.

"I suspect that you've already made your move. We've worked together for so many years, and I trust you very much. But I trust you, and I hope that you can trust me and tell me the reason!"

At this moment, elder Ying's heart was extremely tense. He had not expected that he would end up in such a situation in order to clear the name of the player families and the sea King.

His mind spinning quickly, elder Ying began to think of a way to deal with it.

At this moment, he also discovered that what he was doing now was extremely inconsistent with his style of doing things in the past.

In order to collapse the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, he had always been Swift and decisive. He would do everything that could be used to fight against foreign forces. However, in the eyes of the senior executives of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, his behavior was just like that.

This was also the reason why he could rise so quickly in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. His decisiveness in killing had always been the impression others had of him.

But this time, the people involved were confused and elder Ying had not considered whether or not the changes he had undergone were too great.

Due to his high status in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, he was the first person under the president, so no one had mentioned this to him. Now that the president had pointed it out personally, he realized that the situation was not good.

In the silence, everyone present waited for elder Ying's answer.

After a moment, elder Ying suddenly opened his mouth to say: "

"There's nothing to explain. This is just my thought after carefully understanding the situation of the player families. Their appearance is too strange. In a short time, they swept through the Wang Xu and kui long seas. They're definitely not comparable to the opponents we've encountered before. So I think we need to be careful. But if you're suspicious, I have nothing to say!"

Hearing these words, everyone fell silent and subconsciously turned to look at the woman, waiting for her decision.

"Elder Ying, I am not very satisfied with your answer!" The woman's eyes flickered with a red light, revealing a dangerous look.

"This is my answer. Even if you're not satisfied, this is my answer!" Elder Ying suddenly said angrily.

Seeing that elder Ying dared to speak to the Guild Master in such a manner, everyone present felt that something was not right.

However, what they didn't expect was that the woman suddenly laughed.

"This is the elder Ying that I know. This is the temper that you should have. So, I'll give you a chance to prove your innocence. Take the ten great War Chambers of Commerce that you control and destroy the player families!"

When elder Ying heard those words, he immediately felt that things were not going well.

At this moment, he realized that there were no more player clans.

Originally, he had thought that the player clans might be able to assist the Sea King's growth well until the Sea King completely inherited the shadow Legion.

However, the situation had changed too quickly, and he had no time to plan his next step.

"Elder Ying, do you dare!" The woman suddenly said.

"Why wouldn't I dare? I've always been in charge of devouring the yellow Springs branch's Wars against the outside world. This time, I'll also be the one to start the war against the player families!" Elder Ying braced himself and immediately agreed.

"Alright, I hereby congratulate elder Ying on his victorious return!" The woman laughed.

"Congratulations to elder Ying for your victorious return!" Hearing their guild leader's words, the rest of the team chimed in.

Elder Ying snorted coldly at that moment and his figure slowly disappeared from his spot.

As he walked out of the great tower and walked towards the shore, elder Ying's heart felt a wave of helplessness.

He didn't want to destroy the players 'families, but at this moment, he knew that he had to do it.

However, before that, he felt that it was better to inform the Sea King in advance!

(Verified Q please subscribe to the genuine version~please subscribe~please~ya)

## **Chapter 675 - War Glory**

Kuilong Sea region, Xinmo Island.

As usual, the Sea King was patrolling the island in a long robe.

The Sea King was very satisfied with the development of the island.

With the knowledge stored in the Shadow King's inheritance, the mutt Army's strength had grown steadily. What the Sea King needed now was a stable development. He believed that if this continued, the mutt Army would soon become the top of the top ten war Chambers of Commerce and embark on the road to the central sea of the yellow spring.

Finally, he would find a way to replace the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

At this time, looking at the craftsmen who were building new high-end warships by the sea, the sea King nodded with satisfaction.

However, just as he was about to turn around and head to the next location, his expression suddenly froze as he looked up at the sea.

In the distance, a giant golden bird was swooping down from a high altitude. Its target was Xinmo Island.

The giant bird Sea King was very familiar with it and knew that the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's mission had arrived.

The Sea King was not surprised by this. After all, it was under the name of the war Chamber of Commerce, so it was normal for missions to come.

At this time, the giant bird arrived above his head, threw down a letter, and then flapped its wings and left.

The Sea King reached out and waved at the letter that had fallen to the ground, and the letter was immediately caught in its hand.

He opened the letter with a normal heart and began to read the contents.

However, after a rough glance, the Sea King's face suddenly became very ugly.

Gather the top ten war Chambers of Commerce to annihilate the player families? Are you serious?

At this moment, the Sea King was dumbfounded.

This was a critical period for him to develop his power, and what he wanted the most was peace, but at this time, they actually told him to start a war with the player clans ... What the hell!

Looking at the contents of the letter, the Sea King cursed in its heart, and its original good mood was completely destroyed.

In fact, he knew that this moment would come sooner or later. After all, the player clans were too arrogant.

He was simply jumping around in front of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and provoking them arrogantly. It was already incredible that the netherworld Chamber of Commerce could endure it until now.

But now that it had to face such a situation, the Sea King still felt extremely distressed.

To declare war on the player clans ... If this was two years ago, he would definitely agree to it. They should F \* cking kill these Daredevil player clans and send them to the six paths of reincarnation!

But now, the Sea King felt that if they really fought, it might be the first one to be sent to the six paths of reincarnation.

He didn't know if the player clans could compete with the powerful netherworld Chamber of Commerce, but as the vanguard, he would definitely end up in an extremely miserable state and would basically be no different from cannon fodder.

The netherworld Chamber of Commerce didn't understand the player families, but how could he not?

That group of lunatics liked it when their enemies hated them to the bone, but couldn't do anything to them. The Sea King had a deep understanding of this. Fighting with them was a double blow to the body and spirit.

However, it was also difficult for him to resist the orders of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

At this moment, he knew that he had to make a decision. He could no longer benefit from both sides. He had to choose a side.

Looking at the letter in its hand, the Sea King turned its head to look at the blue sea in melancholy, sighing in its heart.

Didn't you say that I'll develop slowly and that my future will be bright?

'F \* cking netherworld Chamber of Commerce, F \* cking player clans, I'm very annoyed now. You're the only ones who have so much trouble ...'

. . . . . .

On the players 'side.

The increasingly crazy ambush of the demonic ape clan had reached the point where the demonic ape clan was furious.

Due to the existence of the bloodline curse, they were unable to resist the temptation of the players 'families pulling out the corpse race's corpses. Even if they already knew that it was a trap, they would still chase after them with bloodshot eyes.

However, they were greeted by the soul-gnawing beast trap set up by the players.

At the same time, after many interactions, the soul-gnawing beasts also discovered this characteristic of the player clans. These soul-gnawing beasts gradually learned to cooperate with the player clans and hide. Then, they would wait for the player clans to lure the monster apes over, and then wait for the opportunity to strike.

This was a pleasant surprise for the players.

As such, the players began to work together with the soul-gnawing beasts to benefit themselves. They worked together to trick and deceive the demonic ape clan members, and then they each took what they needed.

Such a large-scale operation naturally attracted the attention of the devil ape clan, but they were helpless against the soul-gnawing beasts in the West, so they could only pass the news to venerable devil ape.

After devil ape venerable heard this news, he started to investigate the player clans.

From the path that the players took, he quickly found out that the players had crossed the barrier of the first region.

Venerable devil ape was very familiar with the first realm, as it used to be his territory. He had lived there for a long time, and many species were created by him.

However, he had never seen a new species like the "player family."

He didn't think that these creatures were the natural evolution of the creatures he created in the first realm, because he was very familiar with the species he created and how they evolved. He would never mistake them for something else.

So, he began to investigate deeply, and he found the problem.

These creatures had come to the First World through the space tunnel, and the direction of the space tunnel's fluctuation was in Beiqi.

After investigating this clearly, venerable devil ape's line of sight passed through the layers of space and arrived at Beiqi. He immediately discovered the huge group of creatures living here. The player clans.

This tribe was the one that was causing trouble in the Second World of the path of hell.

After thoroughly investigating the reason, venerable devil ape revealed a cruel smile.

Since they dared to offend him, there was no need for this race to exist anymore. They could just become food for the children ...

. . . . . .

The players 'lives went on as usual.

However, something that surprised the players happened that day. The Sea King's subordinate, black sui, came to the colored glass Coast and told them something.

The top ten war Chambers of Commerce in the devouring Sea area were gathering and telling them to prepare for battle.

At the same time, hei sui informed the players that the Sea King wanted them to evacuate as soon as possible and hide in other regions. They would return after they were out of danger.

Although the players didn't reply to hei sui, their hearts were filled with disdain.

A bunch of experience points and soul coins were on their way, so why the hell were they running?

It was simply ... A pleasant surprise for the netherworld Chamber of Commerce to attack them!

Although they were definitely not their match, it was never a problem for the players to defeat the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. The key was whether they could kill their opponents and obtain soul coins and experience.

Therefore, it was impossible to run. They had to fight to the end!

However, the players still took this matter very seriously, so they immediately made preparations.

A post about the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's impending attack appeared on the forum. Players who sought treasure in the outer seas, earned money in Dungeons, and explored other regions began to rush to underworld.

In response to this battle, the players quickly made preparations.

The healing potions, enhancement potions, and attack-type items made by players in the auction house were quickly swept up, and the atmosphere of war gradually became more intense.

When it came to war, the players were no longer the newbies who would be scared silly by the Grand scenes when they first entered the expedition.

Most of the players had been through hundreds of battles, and they only had a desire for war because it could bring them huge benefits.

In order to maximize the benefits of the war, Lu Wu also formulated a "war honor" system.

The emergence of this war system made the players 'gains in war more standardized, and it was not as messy as before.

For example, during a war, there were 5000 people in a group, but during the war, the distribution of the benefits was a very troublesome problem, and there might even be disputes.

For example, the warrior players who charged into the enemy lines were in the most intense areas of the war, so they were likely to be the first batch of players to die, and the early death meant that the subsequent soul coins and experience gain would disappear. In comparison, the mage players who hid behind and dealt damage, reaping the enemy's lives, not only was the danger level much lower, but the benefits were also the greatest.

As a result, warrior players would feel very unconvinced in Wars against foreign forces. They would feel that they contributed the most but gained the least in the end, which was completely thankless and unfair.

However, the 'war honor' system solved this problem very well.

The "war honor" system developed by Lu Wu divided the revenue sharing into two categories: The total amount of soul coins gained after the battle, the total amount of experience gained by the whole team after the battle

These were the two main types of benefits that players gained from war.

The war honor system's function was to store all the players 'earnings and not release them for the time being.

After a war ended, the players would exchange rewards from the "team benefit pool" according to their contribution to the team, including soul coins and experience.

The specific war contributions were divided into six categories by Lu Wu.

[Current battle map: individual damage output, damage received, support healing, number of enemies killed, number of bosses killed, special category]

Each category corresponded to a type of player, so the distribution problem would be easily solved.

Even if a player fought desperately and was accidentally killed, his income would not stop. This was because if the team members continued to fight, the income in the team's interest pool would still increase. When the time came, the player who died could use his own contribution to exchange for the soul coins and experience points in the interest pool.

In this way, it did not matter even if the warrior players died in the battle. As long as they had a fixed amount of contribution points, they could exchange for rewards based on their own contributions.

Apart from these six categories, there was also a death allowance that determined the contribution of players.

In other words, it would determine if the value of one's death was great and then give points. Lu Wu let the divine weapon test all these, and then the divine weapon would give the contribution points.

In other words, as long as a group of players activated the "war honor system" during the war, the rewards (soul coins, experience) obtained by the players in the group when the war began would be stored in the interest pool.

The players 'contributions during the battle would be converted into honor points, and at the end of the war, the team's points would be combined to obtain a personal benefit percentage, which would then be drawn from the benefit pool.

In this case, the more they paid, the higher their contribution points would be, and the greater the benefits they would obtain at the end of the war.

Moreover, the "war honor" system that Lu Wu set was bound to the artifact. Under its detection, there would never be any problems with the calculation of contribution points.

The rewards of a battle group would become very fair, which would increase the enthusiasm of the players.

At the same time, additional wartime gains would not be included in the total interest pool.

For example, a player might accidentally pick up a precious mystical material or a high-quality weapon during a battle.

The war items obtained through luck would be classified as personal items and would not be kept in the overall profit pool.

This would also cause many variables and surprises in the war.

However, the existence of this war honor system allowed many players to have their own returns.

No one was happier than the warrior and assassin players about the system's appearance.

As the party that paid more than the benefits, they often felt that the mages who dealt damage at the back were like the sons of the officials, who could get more benefits and not die easily.

However, with the appearance of the war glory system, they knew that their efforts would be rewarded.

Of course, all of this was free.

Whether or not to activate the war glory system would be prompted when the party had more than 5000 members, and then it was up to the players to vote.

This was the freedom that Lu Wu gave them!

## Chapter 676 - Wind And Clouds Gather In Beiqi

Yellow spring, kui Dragon Sea area.

With the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's summoning order, a fleet of warships arrived in the kuilong Sea area one after another.

After the war Chamber of Commerce received the notice, they decisively set off to the quilong sea and gathered near New end Island as instructed.

At the same time, as the core figure of this battle, elder Ying had also come to new end Island.

After stepping onto the shore, elder Ying raised his head and looked over, to discover that the Sea King and the other people in charge of the ten great War Chambers of Commerce were standing not far away, waiting for him.

"Elder Ying!"

After elder Ying came closer, the various people in charge of the war Chamber of Commerce immediately said respectfully.

When elder Ying heard that, he nodded his head silently, his gaze sweeping over the crowd before stopping on the Sea King.

He had to admit that the Sea King's growth had completely exceeded his expectations.

At first, he had planned many plans to help the Sea King obtain the Shadow King's inheritance. However, he did not expect all kinds of accidents to happen midway. The Sea King did not need his help to brew the "soul praying liquid" and easily obtained the Shadow King's inheritance. This really made him look at him in a new light.

And now, the Sea King had become his greatest hope.

Since he had inherited the Shadow King's inheritance, it meant that he had taken on the mission to overturn the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. The Sea King would inevitably take this path of killing in the future.

Therefore, he had high hopes for the Sea King.

But at that moment, the Sea King did not know any of this. Seeing elder Ying looking at it, it immediately nodded its head to show respect.

In reality, he was cursing in his heart.

Old man, you're the one who proposed to kill the player's family? You old bastard, even if you have nothing better to do, don't go and mess with the families. You even brought me along, I curse you to have a son without an anus!

Elder Ying naturally did not know what the Sea King was thinking and he chuckled as he nodded his head. He then said,"

"Do you all know the mission this time?"

"I know!" Everyone immediately responded.

Elder Ying nodded when he heard that and continued to say: "

"Then, I'll be assigning the tasks for this raid on the player clans. You guys can do your own work!"

Hearing this, everyone's heart tightened.

The distribution of tasks during battle was not a small matter for the war Chamber of Commerce.

If they were assigned to fight head-on, they would suffer the greatest losses, so they naturally hoped that their forces would be assigned to the most relaxed places.

"First, the bloodstained fleet, Black Sea Fleet, sword crown fleet, purple blaze fleet ... You will be in charge of attacking Beiqi. The smoke Dragon fleet will be in charge of blocking the left side of the sea and attacking on land. The flood Dragon merchant Association will be in charge of blocking the right side of the sea and attacking on land!"

After the nine Chambers of Commerce finished distributing, elder Yingying turned to the sea King and said,"

"Sea King, you've just joined the war Chamber of Commerce and are relatively weak. You'll be in charge of the blockade of the sea area behind us. Don't let the player families escape from the sea of vanity!"

Upon hearing this, the Sea King, who was originally very nervous, was full of question marks.

In charge of sealing off the sea? That means there's no need to fight?

There's such a good job? you're too biased, old man. But I like it!

"If a player clan member escapes, you will be severely punished. Sea King, do you understand?" Elder Ying's face then stiffened as he said in a deep voice.

"Understood. I promise to complete the mission!" The Sea King immediately replied with a solemn expression, but in fact, he was laughing in his heart.

Doesn't this mean that I can just watch as these idiots charge into the enemy lines and fight with the player clans?

As for whether or not the players would escape in the direction of the sea, the sea King was not worried at all.

'Playing with the family and running away?' It was a big joke. If they fought, they wouldn't stop until they were exterminated, so running away was impossible for the player clans.

I'm afraid I'll have to watch the entire battle!

The other heads of the war Chamber of Commerce, who had heard the distribution of tasks, all cast angry eyes at the Sea King.

Towards elder Ying's allocation, they did not dare to voice out their anger.

As elder Ying held a spot in the ten great War Chamber of Commerce, as long as he was not satisfied, he could remove it and replace it with a new one at any time. Hence, when it came to the distribution, they could only agree to it.

However, when they thought of the same war Chamber of Commerce, they were going to fight in the front, but the Sea King could watch the battle from behind. They were very dissatisfied with this and could only cast angry eyes at the Sea King.

The Sea King turned a blind eye to the gazes of the people around him. His face was solemn, as if he was about to shoulder a heavy responsibility. This made the people in charge of the war Chamber of Commerce gnash their teeth.

"The tasks have been assigned. You all can pass down the message. In four hours, we will gather here and head to Beiqi!" At that moment, elder Ying opened his mouth to speak.

The crowd immediately responded and dispersed.

At this moment, elder Ying suddenly called out to the sea King. The Sea King immediately stopped in its tracks and turned its head to look at elder Ying with a puzzled look.

Elder Ying did not say anything. It was only after the representatives of the various war Chambers of Commerce had left that he opened his mouth to say:

"Sea King, do you know why I gave you this task?"

The Sea King's heart trembled, could it be that I'm too weak?

"Bullsh \* t, it's because I know you're in cahoots with the player family!"

Upon hearing this, the Sea King's face turned pale.

He was unable to determine if elder Ying was trying to trick him or if he really knew some truth. But at that moment, he did not dare to take the risk and immediately opened his mouth to say:

"Elder Ying, don't misunderstand. I only have enmity with the player families, how could I possibly collude with them!"

"Don't explain. I just want you to understand that in such a situation, you have to make a choice. If you can't make a decision, you will be dragged into an irredeemable situation. You are a smart person. You should understand that you should give up some interests at this time and make a decision when it's time to make a decision!"

The Sea King didn't answer, but it was full of doubts.

Elder Ying's meaning was for me to give up on playing the family clan? But why did he give me such an opportunity instead of directly destroying my mute Empire?

"Don't think too much about it. It's fine as long as you understand what I mean. Perform well, and no one will know your secret. Your collusion with the player families will also disappear with the destruction of the player families. In the future, develop well in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. I have high hopes for you." Looking at the sea King's grave expression, elder Ying patted him on the shoulder and then his figure disappeared from where he was.

After elder Ying left, the Sea King's face was filled with confusion.

At that moment, he was seriously suspecting that this rotten old man was secretly plotting something. Back then, he had already discovered that there seemed to be something wrong with this elder Ying.

The idea of overthrowing the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and replacing it was also an idea that came to mind when he talked to this old man.

After hearing these words, the Sea King felt that this old man was so good to it, but he definitely had bad intentions.

After all, they had no relationship before, and the sudden care must be a conspiracy.

At the thought of this, the Sea King sized itself up, and its expression gradually became strange. It couldn't help but shiver.

Then, he walked toward the island while cursing in his heart.

Four hours later, the top ten war Chambers of Commerce in the devouring Sea area had gathered outside Xinmo Island. Then, under elder Ying's orders, they set off for Beigi.

. . . . . .

At the same time, in the Second World of the path of hell, a space transfer array was slowly forming.

Venerable devil ape's voice resounded throughout the Second World of the path of hell,"

"Children, go and devour them. Those creatures that you hate will become your food!"

As his voice fell, a teleportation gate suddenly appeared above the formation.

Immediately after, countless devil apes gathered in the direction of the formation from all directions.

. . . . .

On the other hand, the players from the European server had once again sensed that the players from the central server were up to something.

Thus, they decisively began to gather their men.

Their thoughts were simple, the central server wanted to take all the food for themselves, no way!

## **Chapter 677 - The Beginning Of War**

Ever since the chaotic battle where Jin Yao was killed, the players from the European server had gradually realized one thing.

It seemed that the players in the central server could always encounter good opportunities and then quickly improve the combat power of the players in the local server.

Some players had mentioned this on the European Forum and expressed their opinions.

However, not many players from the European server cared about what he said.

However, after the battle for the Overlord of the kuilong sea and the subsequent war in the senluo region, the players of the European server had generally accepted this.

It was impossible for the players in the European server not to be jealous.

However, they didn't think about it in other ways. They just attributed this opportunity to Beiqi's special geographical location, which made it easy to produce such a big opportunity for development, rather than a special arrangement by the officials.

The reason for this was very simple. The players from the European and Chinese servers were the same. They knew that the officials would not interfere with the plot operation of this game world. The arrival of opportunities was related to the progress of the big world that operated on its own, and it was not specially arranged by the officials.

In fact, Lu Wu didn't interfere in any of the battles that Beiqi had with the outside world.

The battles with moment, the Sea King, nine glory, and other local forces were all the players 'own development situations, and the subsequent encounter with the Sea King, this great enemy, was even more unexpected to Lu Wu.

Moreover, the players from the European server felt that compared to the hell server, their growth environment was much more comfortable. Although it was not as good as the mid-tier server, it was still more than enough.

However, with the rapid development of the mid-server, the players from the European server also began to think of countermeasures, trying to catch up with the development of the mid-server as soon as possible.

As a result, he came up with a way to get experience and soul coins from the central server, which was to pay attention to the situation on the forum at all times. When he felt that there was something to gain, he would go and get some, and never let the central server get all the benefits.

The players from the European server had a taste of the benefits of this. They had made a lot of money after several battles. The combat strength of the entire server had been greatly improved, and they had also obtained a large number of mystical materials and other resources.

This time, when the players from the European server who were lurking in the Chinese server forum found out that the players from the Chinese server were gathering and preparing for battle, they immediately sent the news back to the European server forum.

Therefore, a large number of lurkers from the European server arrived and began to investigate the specific information.

Soon, they understood the whole story. It turned out that the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's Army was about to attack Beigi.

In this regard, they made a decisive decision and immediately began to prepare for war, sending out recruitment letters.

Soon, a large number of players from the European server responded to the call and came.

Most of the players in the European server did not want to miss out on such a lucrative war.

As a result, the Army of players from the European server quickly gathered and advanced toward Beiqi.

. . . . . .

On the other side, the fleets of the top ten war Chambers of Commerce had already entered the sea of vanity.

With regards to this battle, after understanding that there was no way to change it, elder Ying's heart had already made preparations to completely wipe out the player clans.

Originally, he had wanted to let the players help the Sea King grow, but at this moment, he would only be in trouble if he tried to exonerate the players.

This was also the trade-off he and the sea King had talked about.

At this time, the only thing he could do was to destroy the player family with lightning speed and then prove that he had nothing to do with them.

As the fleet gradually sailed towards the coloured glass Coast, a cruel smile appeared at the corners of elder Ying's mouth.

As long as the Sea King was still around, the plan to revive the shadow race could continue. The existence of the player clans was only a decoration, so it was fine if they were abandoned ...

After another period of sailing, when their warship crossed the coloured glass Coast, elder Ying raised his head to look in the direction of the coast and then said in a deep voice: "

"Start the battle!"

As elder Ying's voice fell, the people in charge of the war Chamber of Commerce standing on the first ten warships each took out a scroll and began to chant.

The ten "sea God's pardon" were activated at the same time.

Suddenly, huge waves rose in front of the fleet. Countless water element Giants gathered and broke the waves in the direction of the coast.

The players were already prepared, and when they saw the war Chamber of Commerce's arrival, they immediately responded.

Countless spell turrets were constructed and began to fire spells.

In an instant, the sky was covered in spell techniques of all colors, and they left trails of spell techniques in the air as they descended toward the fleet.

The sea surface suddenly exploded, and countless explosions occurred near the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's fleet.

Upon seeing this, the bloodstained fleet's guild leader immediately took a step forward and raised the sea god's pardon in his hand. With a light shout, the seawater in front of the fleet gathered to form a water barrier, blocking the players 'attacks.

However, it was impossible for him to defend himself against the attacks of the countless players. Just before the water curtain shattered, another person raised the sea god's pardon in his hand and formed a new water curtain behind him.

Then, the players 'attacks were unable to break through the layers of barriers.

Seeing that, elder Ying's face broke into a smile.

He felt that he had overestimated the combat power of the players 'clans. Although there were many spells coming at him, he could tell at a glance that they were not worth mentioning.

However, at this moment, the surface of the sea suddenly trembled, and countless explosions occurred in the surroundings.

"There's an ambush underwater!" Bloodstained immediately said.

When the various fleet leaders heard this, they hurriedly came to the side of the ship and looked down. They instantly discovered that countless blue water balls had appeared in the water without them knowing. These water balls would explode the moment they touched the battleship, and countless electric arcs would spread on the battleship's barrier.

Fortunately, the power of these electric arcs was not enough to destroy the warship's defense layer. Only the continuous explosions caused the warship to shake.

"Speed up." Elder Ying said indifferently.

Hearing this, the Presidents of the war Chamber of Commerce immediately gave the order, and the fleet accelerated.

. . . . .

The players on the shore in the distance saw the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's battleships advancing smoothly in the minefield and couldn't help but curse in the voice channel,"

"Explosive man, come out and explain. You're selling your bombs at such a high price, but where's the power?"

"Fake bombs, they're not reliable at all, return! Return the goods!"

"I thought I could blow them up in one wave, but it's just this. I'm so angry!"

"Brothers, I only said that the mine can weaken the energy of the defensive layer on the surface of their warship and help you break the protective shield of their warship as soon as possible. I didn't say that it could blow it up. Stop cursing. I'll refund you the money, but only half of it. I won't refund you the materials!"

. . . . . .

It was clear that the power of this batch of mines was barely satisfactory. They could not even break through the protective shield of the warship, which disappointed many players.

Nie Feng was also helpless.

He felt that the players 'expectations of him were too high. Although he had the ability to make powerful bombs, he had to have enough materials to support it.

Since he didn't have much capital, he could only make some weak water mines.

However, seeing that the players seemed to be very dissatisfied, nie Feng shivered. He knew that when he described the new bomb on the forum, he blew it. At this moment, he quickly chose to compromise and return it.

As the netherworld warships got closer and closer to the shore, the players 'expressions gradually turned grave.

At this moment, Yin Xiaoqi's voice was heard on the voice channel,"

"Everyone, retreat! Don't fight them at sea. As long as their warships can't come ashore, their greatest advantage will be gone!"

Upon hearing this, the players started to retreat.

Just as Yin Xiaoqi had said, the advantage of warships could only be displayed at sea. Even if these high-end warships were very strong, they could not pose a threat to them if they could not land on land.

As a large number of players retreated, the shore of the colored glass sea was soon empty.

However, an unexpected scene happened. When the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's fleet approached the coast, some of them actually sailed

into the glazed beach and continued to sail in the direction of the players 'retreat.

At the same time, a large number of figures jumped out of the warships that were unable to enter the land.

The merman Warriors of bloodstained merchant guild were at the forefront.

The members of the war Chamber of Commerce were very familiar with killing. At this moment, they all had ferocious expressions and were ready to slaughter.

However, when this wave of mermen stepped into the forest beside the beach, the first row of members suddenly fell one after another.

"There's an ambush!" The high-level warrior of the Chamber of Commerce who was leading this group immediately roared.

However, as soon as he finished speaking, the trees beside him suddenly trembled. Then, a translucent figure appeared in front of him and a sharp dagger suddenly pierced his neck.

"Cough ... Cough cough ... Illusionary fish ... Clan!" The high-ranking warrior of the bloodstained Chamber of Commerce immediately spat out blood, and his face was filled with shock.

"I've come to the wrong place!" At this moment, illusionary kill pulled out his dagger and his body turned transparent again as he moved on to his next target.

At this moment, the illusionary fish clan members hiding in the forest began their assassination operation. Every time the members of the illusionary fish clan appeared, an enemy would fall in a pool of blood.

After obtaining the immortal body, the illusion fish clan became as wild as the players.

Although I'm an assassin, so what if I've been discovered? I'm not afraid of dying anyway. Anyone who sees me will die!

Under the powerful assassination techniques of the illusionary fish clan, a large number of bloodstained Chamber of Commerce's members in the front row died in a short time.

"Why is the illusionary fish clan here? why are they helping the players? do they not want to live anymore?" Bloodstained, who was in charge of the rear, immediately cried out when he saw this.

"Brother, the illusionary fish clan has already joined the player families. Didn't anyone tell you?" The Sea King patted bloodstained's shoulder with a carefree expression. Then, he snapped his fingers, and the mutt warships immediately left the coast and headed to the rear to seal off the sea.

Upon hearing this, bloodstained's face turned ashen.

He knew very well how powerful the illusionary fish clan was. They were the number one bounty group in the devouring Sea area and were definitely not weaker than the bloodstained Chamber of Commerce.

Therefore, when he heard the news that the illusionary fish clan had sought refuge with the players, he realized that something was wrong.

When he first came into contact with the player families, the combat power of the player families didn't seem to be a threat to him, so the illusion fish clan's decision to join them was very strange.

Seeing his clansmen being slaughtered in large numbers in the forest, bloodstain couldn't wait any longer. He didn't think about it anymore and immediately floated up into the air and flew towards the forest on the coast of veluriyam.

At this moment, the players 'counterattack began.

Countless players suddenly took out their mallets, turned around, and ran toward the battleships that were chasing them from behind. They swung their mallets and clanked.

According to Yin Xiaoqi, since these warships could go ashore, they would be completely dismantled!

They definitely couldn't beat him, so they had to maximize their profits. If they could get the parts, they would earn!

### Chapter 678 - : The Demonic Ape Clan Descends

Seeing this, many members of the war Chamber of Commerce jumped down from their warships and attacked the players around them.

At this time, many warrior players immediately rushed up and began to fight with them.

In terms of average combat power, the players were indeed lacking compared to the war Chamber of Commerce, but there were also surprises.

At this moment, many high-level players exploded with a strong combat power.

Fighting one against two, one against three, or even more ... Their powerful physical fitness allowed them to use their abilities to their heart's content in battle.

However, with the arrival of a large number of War Chamber of Commerce members, the casualties of the players in the battle became more frequent.

The bloodstained Chamber of Commerce on the right was restricted by the illusionary fish clan and couldn't come over to help. However, the other War Chamber of Commerce kept coming from the left and the front, making the players feel a huge pressure.

The purple Chamber of Commerce's sea monster Legion was especially powerful in group battles, and it was a great counter to mage players.

Every time they wailed, the mage players would be mentally attacked, and their spell trajectory would be disrupted, interrupting their casting.

However, the players 'unique characteristic was that they did not fear death.

It was not a problem if they could not win. The key was to create benefits for the team's "benefit pool."

With the war glory system, the warrior players were no longer afraid of death. They began to choose to sacrifice themselves, hugging their enemies to create the conditions for their comrades to kill.

At this time, the voice channels of the various battle groups were also in a mess.

"Where the hell is the healer? look after my health bar. Every time I'm almost out of health, I have to drink potions by myself. It's very expensive, what's the use of you!"

"The wet nurse is a blacksmith. She's smashing the boat with a hammer. I'll get the wet nurse from team two to go over later. Hold on!"

"I'm holding it! I'm holding this Sharkman! Fire at me!"

"Warriors of the third group, hurry up and hold that purple sea monster. This guy's mental attack is too powerful!"

"I can't hold it, it's so slippery and disgusting!"

"Assassin from the neighboring team, if you F \* cking come and steal my kill again, I'll F \* cking attack. Have some quality, okay?!"

. . . . .

There was no lack of fun in a life and death battle.

However, facing the invasion of the top ten war Chambers of Commerce, the pressure on the players gradually increased.

The Battlefront began to shift toward underworld city under the pressure of the ten great War Chambers of Commerce.

But this time, the players didn't panic at all.

He had even thought about where he would get the soul coins needed to repair the city if underworld city was destroyed.

Of course, he would take it from the members of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

What they had to do now was to create as many opportunities to kill as possible, in order to obtain soul coins and experience.

Anyway, since this battle had started, they would not let netherworld Chamber of Commerce have an easy time even if they failed.

He had to let them know what was endless and endless!

. . . . .

In the distance, elder Ying, who was floating in the air, saw this scene and a smile appeared on his face. He then turned to look at the Sea King.

The Sea King also smiled.

If the player clans were really that weak, they would have been destroyed by him long ago.

Moreover, the strongest aspect of a player clan was never in a head-on battle, but in their endless stream of attacks and other advantages.

This battle was only the beginning, and the sea King was more inclined to believe that the players would win.

As for whether the player families would be able to resist the revenge of the entire netherworld Chamber of Commerce, the Sea King naturally didn't know.

However, he was full of anticipation.

Compared to the sea King, the players were much calmer.

Just as the Sea King had thought, the players also thought that the battle had just begun, and there was still more to come.

Even if they lost underworld city, they could still continue fighting.

After hearing the news of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's invasion from the sea King, many players had prepared the nutrient solution and were ready for a long battle.

If a day isn't enough, we'll play for a week. If not, we'll play for a month. If not, we can play for a year without stopping.

Whoever was a coward, whoever had a mental breakdown, whoever was a grandson!

Therefore, the players didn't have any psychological burden in this battle. They just had to fight back.

The battle lasted for about three hours, and the battle line had been pushed to the central area of the Liuli District.

However, at this moment, there was a sudden explosion in the sky, and a black crack appeared and expanded rapidly.

While the players and the members of the war Chamber of Commerce were still in shock, it suddenly started raining.

It was raining demonic apes.

Countless demonic apes howled as they descended from the sky. They stepped into the battlefield and began to devour all life in the surroundings.

"Why are the materials here? Another chaotic battle?"

"Oh, the materials are here too. Interesting. I don't have to travel long distances to make money."

"Kill! Kill everything!"

. . . . . .

The original battle line instantly became chaotic with the arrival of the demonic ape clan.

To the monster apes, they didn't care about the war Chamber of Commerce or the player clans. In short, they were the ones who should devour life.

Hence, it began to devour the surrounding players and war Chamber of Commerce members.

The players 'thinking was simple. The members of the demonic ape clan and the war Chamber of Commerce were all their soul coins, experience points, and mystical materials. No matter which side it was, they had to die.

The war Chamber of Commerce was speechless.

Only the members of the war Chamber of Commerce were dumbfounded, not understanding what had happened.

The arrival of the demonic ape clan had caught all the people in charge of the war Chamber of Commerce, including elder Ying, off guard.

The combat power displayed by the demonic ape clan was even more unbelievable.

The battle prowess of a single demonic ape was almost equivalent to several dozen of them and the powerful demonic ape was something that even elder Ying found difficult to deal with.

"What's going on?" Elder Ying immediately asked in a deep voice, but he glanced at the Sea King from the corner of his eyes, his meaning self-evident.

"I only know part of the players 'family secrets. I really don't know, but I suspect that these creatures are on the players' side." The Sea King said with a grave expression, but he was actually very calm.

"If it's the power of a player clan, why did they kill the members of the player clan?!" Elder Ying immediately asked from the side.

"Is there a problem with that?" The Sea King nodded with a calm expression.

Now, he wouldn't be surprised by anything that happened to the player clans.

Because he had seen too much, he was numb to it. The days of being surprised and surprised had long left him.

As for why the demonic apes were on the players 'side, it was easy to explain to the sea King why they killed the players' clansmen.

After all, the players would kill their own people like this when they went crazy, so it was normal! That's reasonable!

Is there something wrong?

. . . . .

With the arrival of the demonic ape clan, the battlefield changed.

At this moment, the demonic apes were the ones in control of the battlefield. They were like tanks that were crushing the battlefield, killing and devouring without restraint.

However, the demonic ape clan gradually realized that they could not absorb the bloodline power after devouring the players 'families.

Hence, between the players 'families and the members of the netherworld War Chamber of Commerce, they were more inclined to devour the members of the netherworld War Chamber of Commerce.

Under the bloody massacre, many members of the war Chamber of Commerce were terrified.

In their eyes, the demonic ape clan was simply a demon, a terrifying existence that could not be defeated.

An extremely strong surface defense and an attack with infinite power. It was simply not the power of a life level.

Under such an attack, elder Ying had already sensed that things were not looking good and he immediately pulled out an imprint from his body and activated it, before throwing it up into the sky.

The mark emitted a blinding light in the air and then disappeared into the sky.

The battle below was still going on. Compared to the war Chambers of Commerce, the players were still very calm. However, what troubled them was that without the soul devouring beast, the demonic apes were really hard to kill.

It would be great if they could bring the soul devouring beast over. This was the thought of all the players.

At this moment, a large group of troops suddenly appeared from the Northwest side of the battlefield.

It was the Army of the European server.

Seeing the huge battlefield that covered the entire Liuli District, the players from the European server were extremely excited. They hurriedly followed the Army and charged forward.

"Sure enough, there's meat to eat if you follow the central server. This is a huge profit, I'm rich!"

"Hahaha, looks like this battle won't end in a short while. Luckily, I've prepared the nutrient solution. Let's kill!"

"This is a Big Battlefield. I'll strive to finish this battle and have more than a million soul coins in the team's profit pool. At that time, I'll get more. I'll charge first!"

. . . . . .

The players from the European server were extremely excited.

Such a huge battlefield represented countless resources and benefits.

After this battle, they believed that the combat power of the European server would definitely be raised to another level.

With this in mind, the European players 'blood was ignited as they roared and rushed into the battlefield.

Then, his head would be smashed in all sorts of ways ...

The level of this battle was so high that even the players from the Chinese server were having a hard time dealing with it, let alone the players from the European server.

The moment they entered the battlefield, they were attacked by the demonic ape clan and the war Chamber of Commerce's members, and a large number of players died in an instant.

At this moment, the players from the European server were on the verge of a mental breakdown ...

The players from the central server who saw this scene could not help but grin.

In this battle, they were fighting while retreating, trying to maximize their benefits. They were taking the route of a protracted battle, but the players from the European server wanted to tear open a gap and kill their way to the center of the battlefield.

In the eyes of the players on the Chinese server, they must have gone crazy over soul coins!

How did the saying go again? different circles, you can't force your way in!

It was obvious that the players from the European server did not realize this. At this moment, the players from the Chinese server could not help but laugh when they saw how miserable the situation was.

He also typed "666" in the regional voice channel to show his welcome.

# Chapter 679 - Actually, I'M An Undercover

The players from the central server who were fighting to the death couldn't help but laugh when they saw the terrible state of the players from the European server.

Although they knew that the players from the European server were paying attention to the situation on the forum, they did not expect the players from the Chinese server to come at this time.

This was because even they were prepared to lose this battle, because the enemy was simply too strong.

At this moment, the players from the Western server dared to charge into the center of the battlefield in such an environment, which made the players from the Chinese server admire them.

It was very wild and very player-like!

At this moment, many players from the mid-server could not help but type out "666" in the regional channel, cheering for the wild players from the Western server.

However, the players from the Chinese server soon stopped laughing.

In the battle, other than killing the opponent to gain soul coins and experience, there was one more thing that the players of the central server had to do.

That was to pick up a wave of materials when the members of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce killed the monster apes.

The players from the European server soon realized this and swarmed towards the monster apes that had fallen in the battle.

Seeing this scene, the players from the central server couldn't help but burst out.

"Oh my God, put down the materials. This is too much!"

"I won't say anything about you guys stealing monsters. There are many monsters anyway, so you're just looking for death if you steal materials!"

"F \* ck, you put the materials into the space in front of me. I'll F \* cking smash your head and spit it out (shake your neck)"

. . . . . .

The friendship between the players was so easily broken.

At this moment, the players from the Chinese server attacked without hesitation. All kinds of spells flew towards the players from the European server, and the Warriors in the front row also turned around and attacked the Army of players from the European server.

He could tolerate anything, but he couldn't give up the expensive materials.

And so, under the shocked gazes of elder Ying and the other higher-ups of the war Chamber of Commerce, the players began to kill each other.

The battlefield instantly became even more chaotic.

The battle area was divided into two.

On one side was the battle between the demonic ape tribe and the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, and on the other side was the battle between the players from the central and western servers.

At this moment, the Sea King was the only one who remained calm.

Seeing the shock on the faces of elder Ying and the others, the Sea King could not help but reveal a look of contempt.

It's normal operation, what's there to make a fuss about? you ignorant bumpkins!

At this moment, elder Ying turned around to look at the Sea King and the others and said,"

"Sea King, you go to the rear of the sea area to keep watch. The rest of you, attack with me!"

When the Sea King heard this, it didn't hesitate at all. It decisively turned around and headed in the direction of the sea.

Such a terrifying war, he did not want to stay a single moment longer. Although he did not know why elder Ying was taking such good care of him, but he had to grasp this kind of opportunity.

With all the fighting and killing, who knew if they would lose anyone? it was much more comfortable to sit back and watch the show.

Hence, the Sea King decisively chose to leave.

As for the rest of the people in charge of the war Chamber of Commerce, although they were dissatisfied, they still chose to listen to elder Ying's orders and followed him to the demonic ape clan, which was in the middle of a massacre.

The addition of elder Ying and the others quickly reduced the pressure on the members of the Yellow Springs Chamber of Commerce below.

But elder Ying quickly ran into trouble.

A demonic ape with a back full of white fur stared at him and in that short exchange of blows, elder Ying was shocked to find that the power displayed by the demonic ape was something that he could not withstand.

There were many demonic apes like this on the battlefield, and they were still falling from the sky.

Elder Ying's heart was filled with shock. He could not imagine just what kind of species these devil apes were, to actually be so terrifying.

But at this moment, he could only grit his teeth and deal with it. At the same time, he suddenly felt a little excited.

Just now, he had activated his communication sigil, and soon, the upper echelons of the yellow Springs devouring sea branch would receive his message and send it to the yellow Springs headquarters in the central sea.

As long as reinforcements arrived, he believed that both the player clans and the demonic ape would die!

Although he hated the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, he had to admit its power.

And these powerful devil apes would be able to make the netherworld Chamber of Commerce pay a certain price when the time came, which was something that elder Ying was extremely happy to see.

As a descendant of the shadow Clan hiding in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, he was looking forward to the next scene.

. . . . . .

Below, the battle between the players was getting more and more intense, and a series of curses sounded in the regional voice channel.

The players from the mid-server scolded the players from the European server for not knowing what to do. They only knew how to snatch materials and equipment.

The players from the European server scolded the players from the Chinese server as bastards, saying that they only knew how to monopolize the loot. The battlefield was not owned by them, so why couldn't they just pick up the materials?

As a result, the conflict intensified. In addition, the players of the two servers did not see eye to eye with each other, so they were ruthless and

fought to the death.

At the same time, whenever they saw a monster ape fall next door, they would pounce in that direction with red eyes and then beat each other up.

The members of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce were dumbfounded when they saw the players killing each other so intensely. He was even a little embarrassed to make a move.

In addition, the demonic ape seemed to only focus on them, so the members of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce also turned their firepower to the demonic ape clan.

At this moment, the battle was in complete chaos.

The netherworld trade Union's goal was to play clan, and the demonic ape clan's goal was also to play clan.

However, by chance, they ended up fighting each other.

At this moment, Lu Wu, who was watching the battle from behind the scenes, was so shocked that the chips in his hand fell to the ground. He subconsciously rubbed little Bei Li's head and sighed.

. . . . .

Compared to the most intense battle in the center of the lapis lazuli District, a fierce battle was also taking place in the forest by the coast.

The confrontation between the illusion fish clan and the bloodstained Chamber of Commerce had also entered the white-hot stage.

At this moment, in the sky above the forest, illusionary kill and bloodstained were fighting fiercely.

Stained blood had always heard of illusionary kill's name, but he only knew how terrifying he was after fighting him.

The flawless concealment technique, ghostly movement, and the unexpected attack all made him suffer.

Luckily, he was from the armored Sea Dragon race and had an extremely strong physical defense. That was why he wasn't killed in this exchange.

But he knew that he couldn't go on like this.

If he continued to be exhausted by illusionary kill, he would be the one to die in the end, not illusionary kill.

At the thought of this, bloodstained's face turned ferocious. He gritted his teeth and made a decision.

At this moment, illusionary kill's figure suddenly appeared on the left side. Accompanied by a cold flash, the steel fork pierced his left rib.

However, this time, bloodstained did not choose to Dodge or defend. Instead, he reached out and grabbed Phantom kill's neck.

The sound of a sharp blade piercing through flesh was heard. At the same time, dyed blood had grabbed onto illusionary kill.

The bone-chilling cold that burst out of his body made bloodstained shiver. He immediately spat out blood, but he knew that the sacrifice was worth it.

When facing illusionary kill, he could not rely on defense to defeat it. He could only choose to sacrifice part of it in exchange for a chance to counterattack.

The illusionary killer was from the illusionary fish clan. Although his assassination ability was extremely strong, his physical defense was extremely weak. Now that he had caught his main body, his victory was coming.

At the thought of this, bloodstained's face turned ferocious. His cheating arm suddenly burst with power and clutched illusionary kill's neck tightly. Then, he suddenly punched illusionary kill with his right fist.

However, an unexpected scene occurred.

Not only did illusionary kill not choose to block, but he also sent the steel thorn in his hand into his body, and he took the punch.

At this moment, the two of them vomited blood at the same time. Bloodstained could not help but shiver, and his body stiffened.

However, he didn't stop. He immediately swung his fist again.

Now that he had gained the advantage, he was sure that if illusionary kill wanted to live, he would definitely choose to defend.

However, illusionary kill clearly did not want to.

As bloodstained's fist smashed into illusionary kill's face, causing his face to cave in, illusionary kill raised the steel thorn in his hand and pierced bloodstained's lung."

"F \* ck your lungs!"

"Pfft!"

Blood-stained coughed up blood again, his face full of disbelief."

"Do you not want to live anymore?"

Illusionary kill did not speak because his head was completely broken. He only relied on his consciousness to continue to support himself and not fall.

At this moment, bloodstain noticed that illusionary kill's arm was shaking.

At this moment, bloodstained was the first to give up. He realized that illusionary kill really didn't want to live anymore. He wanted to die with him. Therefore, he decisively threw out illusionary kill, turned around, and sped towards the sea, leaving red spots along the way.

"Lunatic, lunatic, you're obviously trying to assassinate a clan, but you actually want to die together with me. You're a lunatic!"

"F \* ck!" Bloodstained cursed in his heart as he sped toward the sea.

However, as he flew, his speed became slower and slower. The cold that kept erupting in his body made him shiver from time to time, and blood kept flowing out of his mouth.

As his internal injuries worsened, bloodstain began to fear death.

He immediately took out a pill from his pocket and threw it into his mouth. Then, he increased his speed and flew in the direction of the Sea King.

At this moment, a great battle was taking place in the direction of the colored glass region. Flying there would only be courting death. Thus, the only person he could ask for help from was the Sea King.

Enduring the pain and discomfort, bloodstained arrived at the back of the sea, which was the area where the mutt fleet had sealed off the sea. He then fell toward the leading mutt warship.

"BOOM!" With a loud sound, he fell heavily on the deck.

"Quickly call the Sea King over!" Bloodstained looked up at the surprised mutt soldiers around him and spoke with a ferocious expression. Then, he couldn't help but cough out another mouthful of blood.

The nearby mutt soldiers looked at each other, but they still chose to turn around and inform the Sea King.

Soon, the Sea King, who had received the news, rushed over. When he saw the blood-stained mess, he had a strange expression.

"Brother, what's wrong with you?"

"Sea King, save me!" Xueran coughed up a mouthful of blood and looked at the Sea King with a pale face.

"No problem!" The Sea King immediately stepped forward and helped Xue ran up from the ground. Then, it helped him sit down and injected its energy into Xue ran's body to examine the situation in his body.

"Help me expel the chill in my body. Quick, it's constantly destroying my life force!" Xue ran's voice was hoarse.

The Sea King nodded, but it did not take action directly. Instead, it continued to explore.

After confirming the terrible situation in xueran's body, the Sea King suddenly smiled. At this moment, a ray of light suddenly lit up on his forehead. The wheel of death appeared in his hand and he ruthlessly stabbed it into bloodstained's right chest and pierced his heart.

"You ... Why!" Xue ran's body trembled, and he looked at the Sea King in disbelief.

In fact, he had carefully considered asking the Sea King for help. Although the top ten war Chambers of Commerce didn't like each other, they weren't competitors. This was because they had all obtained the qualifications to enter the war Chamber of Commerce.

However, the Sea King's sudden attack at this moment was something he had not expected.

At this moment, the Sea King suddenly put its mouth close to his ear and whispered,"

"I'm actually a spy!"

The vitality in bloodstained's body had been exhausted at this moment, and he died with a grievance.

# **Chapter 680 - Proficient Vocabulary**

After killing bloodstain, the Sea King calmly ordered its subordinates to search him.

After taking away all the valuable things on the bloodstained body, the Sea King did not hesitate to kick the bloodstained body into the sea and feed it to the fish.

The Sea King had no psychological burden at all for killing one of the people in charge of the war Chamber of Commerce.

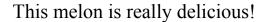
After all, he had inherited the shadow clan's inheritance, and fighting against the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in the future was a path he would definitely take.

Furthermore, there was an intense battle in the direction of the colored glass District. Who would know that he had killed bloodstained? even if he was asked, he would say that he had not seen it.

That's why it's so stable!

Thinking of this, the Sea King grinned and rose into the air. It began to look in the direction of the lapis lazuli region and observe the chaotic battle there.

This was the first time that the Sea King felt so happy watching others fight to the death.



. . . . .

In the direction of the lapis lazuli region, the battle was still ongoing.

At that moment, even if elder Ying and the others were to attack with all their might, they were still not a match for the powerful battle prowess of the demonic apes.

As more and more demonic ape figures fell from the sky, someone finally couldn't bear it anymore.

They didn't have the fearless attitude of the players.

For many members of the war Chamber of Commerce, death was the end. They could not see any hope of victory in the face of the demonic ape clan, so they felt that there was no hope of winning if they continued fighting.

The leader of the Wyrm-horn fleet was the first to escape.

His body twisted and turned in the air to become a long snake, flying into the distance, not even giving a single word of greeting to elder Ying.

Even though he was afraid of elder Ying, but at the moment of life and death, he still chose to drag out an ignoble existence.

As for whether the netherworld Chamber of Commerce would take revenge in the future, he couldn't care about it at this time. He would think about it after he survived.

As the flood Dragon's horn fled, the heart of the sword crown fleet's president also wavered. He suddenly turned around and followed.

When the remaining guild leaders saw this, their hearts wavered. They gritted their teeth and persevered. At the same time, they also had the thought of leaving.

Seeing that the two guild leaders had chosen to escape, the members of the war Chamber of Commerce who were fighting below lost their morale, and their combat power dropped by another level.

In the face of the demonic ape clan's fierce attack, they were like lambs waiting to be slaughtered.

Especially when they saw their companions constantly being devoured by the ferocious monster ape, that kind of mental blow made them yield.

At that moment, elder Ying's face was ashen.

However, he couldn't stop the people in charge of the war Chamber of Commerce from leaving. At this time, he couldn't even protect himself. Under the attack of the ferocious monster ape, he could only try his best to Dodge. At the same time, he cursed in his heart why the reinforcements hadn't arrived yet.

At this moment, a crack suddenly appeared in the sky, and three figures came through it.

The leader was dressed in a long golden robe. He stood on the head of an Azure Dragon and scanned the battle area below with a cold expression.

At that moment, his gaze suddenly locked onto elder Ying who was dressed in the long robes of a branch elder and his figure suddenly disappeared from his original spot. When he reappeared, he was already standing right before elder Ying.

"Devouring elder Ying of the sea region? Was it you who asked for help?" The man's expression was cold as he looked at elder Ying and asked.

"Your Excellency, it's me!" When elder Ying heard that, his face immediately lit up with surprise as he replied.

The man nodded and reached out his hand. Suddenly, the demonic ape let out a miserable scream and was crushed into a pile of meat paste by an invisible force, falling from the sky.

Seeing the divine envoy kill the demonic ape that he had never been able to match in such an easy way, elder Ying's body trembled.

He knew that this was the true power of the netherworld.

The many branches of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in the outside world were just organizations set up by the headquarters to

accumulate wealth. Only the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in the central Sea area was the foundation to deter the major sea forces and make them not dare to act rashly.

The man in front of him was from the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in the central Sea area, and his strength had reached the immortal state.

"Explain the situation to me in detail!" The man said.

Although the sounds of battle were deafening and the members of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce were dying one after another, he did not seem to care at all. He did not choose to help at the first moment, but instead asked elder Ying.

When elder Ying saw that, he cursed in his heart, but his mouth still very honestly recounted what had happened here, and he deliberately put on a look of being seriously injured to slow down the speed of his speech, because he did not care whether the members of the war Chamber of Commerce around him died or not.

After hearing elder Ying's description, the Oracle turned to look at the spatial tear, his face filled with disdain.

To be able to easily tear open a spatial crack and come here, it must be a God Realm expert like him.

But so what? he was a God who could stand in the central sea of the yellow spring. He was by no means an ordinary God could contend with.

At this moment, his heart was the same as Hakkar when he first came to Beiqi. He was full of disdain for the outside world.

This was because, in his opinion, the gods outside were just trash who could not stand in an area where experts stood in great numbers. On the other hand, he came from the central sea of the netherworld, the most powerful sea in the sea realm, so he was on a higher level in comparison.

Thinking of this, the God's messenger turned to the other two and nodded.

Seeing this, the other two oracles suddenly flew down.

A purple ribbon flew out of the sleeve of one of them, and it began to move around the battlefield at a speed that was difficult to detect with the naked eye.

All the demonic apes that touched the ribbons couldn't help but let out a blood-curdling screech before their bodies instantly melted into a pool of blood.

He ordered one of the oracles to take out a Golden Scroll, and as he mumbled softly, magic power fluctuations visible to the naked eye rippled in the surroundings.

It was also a sea God's pardon, but the one in his hand was completely different from the one in the hands of the Sea King and the others. With a light shout, countless water elemental Giants condensed around him and smashed down, fighting with the demonic apes.

Relying on its body that could be repaired infinitely, the water element giant burst out with the combat power that could fight the monster ape.

With the addition of these water element Giants, the advantages of the demonic apes were naturally gone, and they could only be killed.

At this moment, the leading Oracle flew toward the spatial crack where the monster apes were still falling.

At this time, his idea was very simple, and that was to pass through this spatial crack and kill the God behind the scenes.

As for the demonic apes below, he could leave them to his two companions.

Arriving at the entrance of the spatial crack, the divine messenger looked at the dense swarm of demonic apes and waved his hand. Suddenly, the world's spiritual Qi gathered and condensed into a ball in his palm. It continued to expand, turning into a hot ball of light with a diameter of more than 100 meters in the blink of an eye. He then threw it in the direction of the spatial crack.

Immediately, countless demonic apes were devoured by the balls of light, and the sudden explosion killed a large number of demonic apes behind the passage.

However, the expected spatial turbulence did not occur. The spatial passageway that was struck by the impact was still extremely strong. There was not even a crack.

Seeing this scene, the Oracle's face turned cold.

"As a God on the yin God List, are you sure you want to challenge me?" At this time, a deep voice suddenly sounded from the other side of the space.

The Messenger's expression turned grave, but he still replied without hesitation,"

"You're the one who's challenging my netherworld Chamber of Commerce. It's not too late to stop now. Otherwise, you know what the consequences will be!"

"Netherworld Chamber of Commerce? I seem to have heard of it. Is it very powerful?" A sneer came from the passage.

"How dare you offend my netherworld Chamber of Commerce!" Hearing this, the divine envoy's face turned ashen and he immediately moved towards the crack.

As a God on the side of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, he had a strong sense of belonging to the Chamber of Commerce. Now that he was provoked, he naturally couldn't stand it anymore and immediately chose to attack.

"Don't come over. It's just a waste of time. I'll send you to reincarnate!"

As the voice fell, the Oracle, who had just stepped into the space tunnel, suddenly saw a black stick flying out of the tunnel.

Realizing that the God on the other side of the space had made a move on him, the Oracle sneered and raised his hand to grab the black stick, trying to refine it.

However, the moment his palm came into contact with the black iron rod, the Oracle's face suddenly turned pale and he couldn't help but cough out a mouthful of golden blood.

An unparalleled and vast power was transmitted from the iron rod, instantly shattering the spirit Qi circulation in his body and even draining the spirit Qi that had accumulated in his body.

His figure retreated rapidly and was pushed out of the space tunnel in the blink of an eye.

At this moment, the Oracle realized that something was wrong. He immediately wanted to escape from the pressure of the black iron rod, but he was shocked to find that he could not move.

In his terrified eyes, the black iron rod suddenly expanded in the wind and turned into a giant rod in the blink of an eye. It smashed into the ground with a loud bang.

"BOOM!"

The huge black iron rod pierced into the ground.

The earth trembled and the ground instantly cracked. A strong wind swept in all directions, stirring up sand and dust, making it difficult for people to open their eyes. With this attack, the world suddenly changed, and countless spatial cracks were torn in the surroundings. They quickly disappeared and then reappeared.

The nearby players and members of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce were all turned to dust by the violent power of this attack. Only the demonic ape members did not suffer any damage.

It was as if all the forces were actively avoiding these devil ape clansmen.

At that moment, other than elder Ying and a few other powerful cultivators, all other lives were being wiped out at that moment.

At this moment, the smiles on the other two oracles 'faces froze, and they revealed expressions of disbelief.

"How is this possible ... The power of an ancient God ... Jin Zhu is dead. I can't feel his soul power fluctuations!"

Realizing that their companion had died, they were completely flustered. They had thought that it was just a provocation from an external force, and they could easily resolve it by stepping forward.

However, it was clear that things were not as they had thought.

The two God emissaries turned subconsciously to look at elder Ying at that moment, their faces filled with terror as they asked: "

"Who did you guys offend? why didn't you inform us beforehand?"

Having exhausted all his energy, elder Ying opened his mouth weakly, not knowing how to answer, only feeling bitterness in his heart.

Ancient God? I thought they were just ordinary gods!

. . . . . .

At that moment, the players from the Chinese and European servers who were locked in a fierce battle looked at the gradually dimming interface with a dumbfounded expression.

Although he was already dead, the regional voice channel exploded in an instant.

The players from both the Chinese and European servers were using "???" The screen was flooded with comments.

Many players only saw a black metal rod suddenly appear in the sky, and then ... There was nothing else ... F \* ck!

It was too fast, so fast that he was caught off guard. He didn't even have the time to shout "F \* ck", "badass", and other such words.

Although the players couldn't say 'F \* ck', the Sea King, who was watching the battle from a distance, subconsciously blurted out,"

"F \* ck, that's awesome!"

He was so familiar with his choice of words that he couldn't change it.

(It'll be November in an hour, and I've just broken through 2 million words. I'm begging for next month's guaranteed monthly votes. I've been defeated for two months, so it's time to rush into the monthly votes list. Look at my eyes that yearn for monthly votes.)

# **Chapter 681 - The Netherworld Swordmaster**

The black iron rod instantly ended the battle.

The glazed tile region was shattered by this attack. Violent energy swept out and turned everything it touched into dust.

Such divine power not only stunned the players who were still fighting, but the remaining two oracles of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce were also terrified.

At this moment, they knew that they had been wrong.

This wasn't a God from the suburbs. It was an ancient God that they couldn't fight against.

At this moment, they were filled with resentment towards the yellow Springs Branch in the devouring Sea area. They did not report such an important piece of information to the headquarters, which led to their current crisis.

However, the situation was urgent, so they didn't have time to think about it. Each of them took out a seal from their bodies, activated it, and threw it into the sky.

The two runes immediately bloomed with a dazzling radiance in the air.

At this moment, an arm covered in white fur slowly reached out from the spatial Rift and grabbed the two oracles with a vast power.

The situation was urgent, and the two oracles immediately took action at the same time, urging all their strength to set up layers of defensive barriers in front of them.

#### "BOOM!"

At the moment of collision, the giant white arm broke through the layers of defense as if it was breaking dead branches and smashing rotten wood, and directly hit the bodies of the two oracles.

The two oracles of the yellow spring sea were instantly sent flying by this powerful force.

With just one blow, their bodies had been injured, and the spiritual energy in their bodies had been completely consumed to resist this blow.

However, before they could recover, the giant hand grabbed at them again.

At this moment, their faces were ashen.

Such a powerful force was not something they could resist. They were sure that the ancient God behind the crack was not an ordinary ancient God. It was an even more terrifying existence.

Before the giant palm could even get close, the sharp wind had already enveloped them, making them feel the threat of death.

However, just as venerable devil ape's huge arms were about to hit them, the two runes that were still glowing in the sky suddenly pulled a crack in space, and a figure emerged from it.

In an instant, the flow of time slowed down, and the air seemed to freeze.

The newcomer was wearing a golden robe with the words "netherworld" embroidered on the back. There was a sword-shaped divine seal in the middle of his eyebrows, and he carried an ancient bronze sword on his back. At this moment, he stood proudly in the air with his hands behind his back. His indifferent eyes were filled with vicissitudes of life, as if he had seen the changes in the world and the evolution of history.

With his appearance, venerable devil ape's huge palm suddenly retracted, and countless sharp sword Qi appeared on the spot, tearing countless small space cracks.

"Lord Sword Saint!"

"Teacher!"

Seeing this person, the two divine emissaries of netherworld, who had thought that they had escaped to their deaths, immediately lowered their heads and saluted the figure suspended in space.

Venerable the sword did not reply. He looked at the crack in space indifferently and said,"

"As an ancient God Realm deity, I'm afraid it's inappropriate to attack a junior!"

"So what if I kill him?" Venerable devil ape's deep voice came from the space crack.

After hearing this, a ray of golden light shone between the eyebrows of Sword Saint. He did not move, but countless sword Qi formed out of thin air and shot into the crack in space.

In an instant, the spatial crack trembled and was cut into countless pieces. Then, it was slowly repaired and disappeared by the invisible power of law.

However, after the sword Qi flew through the space tunnel, Sword saint's face suddenly turned serious.

When he suddenly received a distress signal from his junior, he immediately rushed over. When he saw the giant white arm, he could confirm that the person behind the spatial crack had the same strength as him. They were both ancient God Realm.

However, although he was surprised, he did not find it difficult to deal with.

This was because, in a battle of the same realm, he could use the sword way divine seal to suppress everyone except for a few experts in the central Sea area.

Therefore, he wasn't worried about venerable devil ape at all.

However, when the heartsword eye arrived at the other end of the space crack along with the sword Qi, venerable the sword's body shook.

The dense spiritual Qi fluctuations in the surroundings made him realize that this was no ordinary place.

After a careful inspection, he was shocked to find out that this was actually the hell Dao!

The netherworld had two gathering places for experts.

The strongest in the land was the path of hell. It was a new world created by the body of the strongest person under the Emperor, Ksitigarbha, after his death. There were 18 boundaries within it, which attracted countless experts to come here. The land also gave birth to countless deity and ancient God experts, which was on a different level from the other big domains on the land.

The netherworld's most famous and complicated spell system, the 'path of Hell's spell,' was born in this land.

On par with the hell Dao was the sea region, which was the closest to the six paths of reincarnation. It was also the resting place of the yellow spring sea god, the "central Sea region of the yellow spring."

That place was rich in countless divine spiritual materials, and it was a Holy Land of resources that even gods desired. It was also the area where the competition for the hegemony of the sea area was the most intense.

One side was the most powerful on the continent, and the other side was the most powerful in the sea. Both sides gathered the top experts of the netherworld.

After realizing that the figure behind the crack was an expert of the path of hell, Sword master's face turned serious. He knew that he had met his match this time and he was no longer as calm as before.

"Sword Saint of netherworld Chamber of Commerce!" At this moment, the sword Saint took the initiative to disperse the sword Qi. He looked at the spatial crack and said. His voice condensed into one and pierced into the spatial crack, coming to the other side.

"I don't want to know who you are. If you want to fight, then fight!" Venerable devil ape replied without any hesitation.

Such an attitude made venerable the sword feel very embarrassed.

However, at this moment, he really didn't want to make an enemy out of a powerhouse like venerable devil ape.

It wasn't because they were afraid, but because a new batch of divine mystical materials had been produced near the six paths of reincarnation recently, causing the sea area in the center of the yellow spring to be in turmoil. The conflicts between the major forces for the sake of divine mystical materials had begun to intensify. It was a very unwise choice for the yellow spring Chamber of Commerce to make enemies with the path of hell experts at this time.

"How about we both take a step back?" Venerable the sword continued to speak in a negotiating tone.

"I killed one of your juniors. Are you sure you want to take a step back with me?" Venerable devil ape's tone carried a hint of mockery.

Upon hearing this, venerable the sword was furious,"

"Do you really want to make an enemy of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce? you alone are not enough to make an enemy of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce!"

Venerable devil ape couldn't help but burst into laughter.

He had never been afraid of opponents stronger than him.

Before he became a God, he dared to fight against the powerful corpse race. He fought against several gods of the corpse race with his demigod

cultivation base and even broke through to the God Realm during the battle to defeat the corpse race.

After that, he dared to fight against the divine brilliance realm and ancient God Realm zombie goddess. In the end, he defeated the zombie goddess step by step and took everything from him.

Therefore, venerable sword's threat to venerable demon ape was not threatening at all. Instead, it made him excited.

However, just as venerable devil ape was about to respond, he suddenly turned his gaze to the dozens of little apes climbing on his body.

At this moment, a trace of warmth appeared on his ferocious face, and the battle intent in his heart was completely gone.

Because he suddenly remembered the time when he was enemies with the corpse race.

At that time, he was just as fearless.

But just because he wasn't afraid didn't mean that his clansmen weren 't.

Even though he had the courage to fight the zombie goddess, he didn't have the strength to protect his people.

The final result was that one person would live in the world while all his clansmen would die.

In the days that followed, the long period of loneliness made him feel very painful.

Now that he had Reforged the bodies of his clansmen and given them a new life, venerable devil ape suddenly realized that the endless fighting spirit in his heart seemed to have been restrained.

Venerable the sword's question seemed to be directed at venerable demon ape.

Can you still accept the loneliness after the death of all your clansmen?

After a moment of silence, venerable devil ape took a deep breath and said slowly,"

"Since that's the case, we'll both take a step back and leave!"

Venerable the sword was ready to fight back with his actions against the arrogant venerable monster ape. He was stunned when he heard that venerable monster ape was willing to compromise.

"Alright, but I can't let the death of my junior go just like that. In the future, I'll definitely head to the path of hell to seek your advice!"

"I'll be waiting for you ..."

As soon as venerable devil ape finished speaking, the black iron stick that had pierced through the ground suddenly rose up and went through the spatial crack to his side. Then, countless devil apes were pulled into the sky by a huge suction force and flew into the spatial crack.

Seeing this, the players who were watching the battle on the gray screen mode wailed.

"Let's fight, why aren't we fighting? didn't we agree on who's the coward? the annual epic film will end with an opening cinematics? I died in vain?"

"F \* cking officials, come out! I won't die in peace if I don't see them fighting to the death today!"

"I thought that after watching the battle, we would resurrect and collect the corpses, earning a lot of money. I didn't expect it to end like this ... Damn Crayon Shinchan."

"I can't die in peace. I can't die in peace. F \* cking official, come out and change the plot development. Shouldn't we be fighting each other to the death? your script is definitely wrong. You have to fix this BUG!"

"It seems that venerable devil ape is going to start a war with the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. I've already thought about the next development plot. The war should get more and more intense, and the entire netherworld Sea area and the path of hell will start a war. Then, we players will laugh and watch the clam fight each other, and we will make a fortune from the war. Finally, we will become the strongest force in the netherworld, and then we will attack the outer realm. Obviously, the script is wrong!"

"It's all your fault that the stupid official came out to get beaten!"

. . . . .

Looking at the comments of the players in the regional channel, Lu Wu was dumbfounded

She was eating potato chips with little Beili and watching the battle at the same time, but why did she have to take the blame while eating?

It's none of my business whether they fight or not!

A group of dog players, lawless!

I'll remember this. It's not that I don't want to take revenge!

. . . . .

Just as the players thought that the war was over, an unexpected scene occurred

After all the monster apes had flown into the spatial crack, the spatial crack slowly closed.

The sword Saint brought elder Ying and the others and flew towards the sea.

But at this moment, the closed crack suddenly opened again. Then, an extremely huge black iron rod suddenly appeared from it and hit venerable the sword and the others.

Venerable the sword immediately sensed the energy fluctuations coming from behind. The divine seal of sword way on his forehead bloomed with dazzling light. The bronze sword on his back was unsheathed and expanded in the wind. In the blink of an eye, it turned into a huge sword and stabbed at the black iron rod.

This scene was really unexpected, and the players who were cursing were also stunned.

Seeing that the battle had started again, the regional voice channel was instantly filled with "666."

The spectators on the Chinese and European servers were very surprised.

They all felt that this venerable devil ape was simply a devilish coin. I like it.

## Chapter 682 - A Family?

The cudgel attack was menacing, but it was fortunate that venerable the sword responded in time.

In the instant that the huge sword and the metal cudgel collided, his figure flashed and he brought elder Ying and the others to tear through space and suddenly disappear from their original spots.

There was no doubt that venerable the sword's judgment was correct. The iron rod pressed down on the giant sword and hit the area where he had been.

A spider web suddenly appeared in the space, and the space shattered like glass, revealing countless spatial cracks.

The iron rod tore a space passage in front of him and disappeared into it, chasing in the direction of the sword Saint.

As the two spatial rifts in the sky slowly closed, everything returned to normal.

The player: "???"

The Sea King, who was watching the battle from afar, was speechless.

At this moment, the players and the sea King were all dumbfounded.

He had thought that he would be able to witness the battle with his own eyes, but it seemed that the other party had no intention of fighting here at all. Instead, they had changed the venue.

The irascible players wailed again.

At this moment, the only person who could see the battle was Lu Wu.

With his special privilege, he immediately turned the camera and aimed it at venerable monster ape and venerable sword, who were fighting across space.

Just now, Lu Wu noticed a strange scene.

Under the surveillance of the divine artifact, the black iron rod seemed to send out a message.

After this message appeared, venerable devil ape, who had originally chosen to stop the battle, suddenly attacked again.

Lu Wu couldn't help but wonder if there was someone behind the venerable devil ape.

This message was like an order. He could see that venerable devil ape had the intention to compromise, but he suddenly changed his mind after receiving the message.

Thinking of this, Lu Wu decisively followed the space trajectory of the iron bar and aimed the camera at it.

At this moment, the giant cocoon in the center of the heavenly Dao realm had bloomed again. Inside, the Grand Supreme revealed a faint smile.

The opportunity had quietly come, and he decided to take advantage of this opportunity to stir up trouble!

Did you ask me for permission before deciding not to fight?

. . . . .

With the start of this battle, Lu Wu was ready to watch the show.

However, as he looked at it, he suddenly didn't want to look anymore.

In the battle across space, venerable the sword summoned his "divine sword" across space. However, the iron rod was firmly behind him, causing

venerable the sword to be unable to get his divine sword. He could only constantly cross space to avoid it.

This led to a scene that made Lu Wu speechless.

Sword saint's figure appeared somewhere in the netherworld and the iron stick followed. He had no choice but to tear space again to avoid it. The iron stick followed closely and the 'sword of divine seal' also crossed space.

However, the sword Saint had already left. The divine seal sword could only tear space and follow the sword Saint.

Three sides, one side chasing the other, shuttling back and forth endlessly, the camera lens switching madly.

Lu Wu felt like he was going to vomit.

In a second, countless cameras flashed by, and the image kept flashing. How could he take it?

Lu Wu looked at it for about an hour, and he was speechless when he found that the scene was always the same, so he immediately lost interest.

I don't want to watch it anymore, I don't want to watch it anymore. Why do I have to fight and switch screens like crazy?

As for the result of this battle, Lu Wu planned to find out more about it after they officially started the battle.

I won't accompany you for the time being.

However, although Lu Wu did not intend to continue watching the battle, he sent a message to the six paths of reincarnation through the divine artifact.

The change in venerable devil ape made Lu Wu feel that something was wrong.

It was because he knew that the netherworld Emperor never cared about the attacks between the forces of the netherworld, and as an ancient God, no one except the netherworld Emperor could command venerable devil ape.

Therefore, he decided to inform the most powerful people in the netherworld.

This message floated in the space of six paths of reincarnation and was quickly captured by the great emperor of East Peak.

After checking, the great emperor of East Peak shook his head gently and smiled.

"What's the matter?" At this moment, a voice rang out beside the great emperor of East Peak's voice.

"Fengdu, do you remember the ancient God demonic ape? The person behind it has made a move!"

"Hahaha, that rod should be tai Shang's Tai Qing rod. Does he really think he can control the demonic ape? Don't forget that the demonic ape clan is a race born from the body of Ksitigarbha after its evolution. The blood flowing in their bodies is the blood of Ksitigarbha. Although it's thin, it's enough!"

Thinking of "Ksitigarbha," who dared to shake the heaven realm, the great emperor of East Mountain could not help but laugh.

"The person holding the chess piece thinks that he is in control of the game, but he doesn't know that the chess piece has never been of the same mind as him ... Ridiculous, ridiculous!"

. . . . .

The battle ended with the departure of the venerable monster ape and the venerable sword. The players did not expect underworld city to be safe and sound in the battle.

Three hours later, the players resurrected in the main city one after another, and they began to discuss the situation of the battle on the forum.

There were even 'professional players' who began to livestream and analyze who had a higher chance of winning this battle.

For the lecture, this group of players had the ability to analyze it and not just talk about it.

As the library had a huge reserve of historical knowledge, the players could analyze the war situation from various angles.

A complete world view allowed everything to be traceable.

As a result, the forum was bustling with activity. There were all sorts of bets, and players were expressing their opinions.

Those who had different opinions would take out screenshots of the contents recorded in the history books and explain according to the content.

For example, go and take a look at Chapter 1742 of the fifth volume of the history of the netherworld sea. The netherworld Swordmaster is a powerful figure who has few rivals in the same realm. He has killed many gods. How can he lose ..."

Another example would be,"what do you guys know? the venerable demonic ape could cross realms and battle the zombie goddess when he was in the deity realm. Go and read the history twice before talking about it. If you're not educated, why are you acting tough? don't think that just because you saw a piece of history about the netherworld sword venerable, you can use it to act tough on the forum. You guys are far from it."

There were even players from cruel malevolence who didn't even bother to argue with these players who had some historical knowledge.

"I don't care what history you have. I'll bet on venerable devil ape winning. If he loses, I'll live stream myself eating sh \* t. Who dares to bet with me?"

. . . . . .

Just like the Chinese server, the European server was also bustling with activity.

It could be said that the players had gained a lot from this battle. Although they had all died, they didn't suffer any losses.

The ten war Chambers of Commerce suffered the worst. They originally had a huge advantage in this battle.

However, as venerable devil ape made his move, everything turned into nothingness and was sent into the six paths reincarnation.

It was so tragic that the players felt it was a pity.

Of course, what they regretted was that so many soul coins and experience points had evaporated just like that.

The ocean King, who was hiding behind the ocean to watch the battle, rejoiced after venerable monster ape and venerable sword disappeared.

Having witnessed the entire battle, his forehead was covered in cold sweat.

He was glad that elder Ying had allowed him to hold the line at the rear. If he had been fighting at the front lines, he would probably have been dead by now.

Looking at the broken lapis lazuli region, the Sea King decisively chose to bring the mutt fleet home with its tail between its legs.

At the same time, he was thinking about how to report the situation to the devouring Sea area branch.

However, when the Sea King thought that he would be the only one among the top ten war Chambers of Commerce in the future, he was both scared and stunned.

He had just watched the battle as a bystander, but how did he suddenly become the number one war Chamber of Commerce under the yellow Springs Branch of the sea area he devoured?

He thought of the batch of resources that the yellow spring headquarters was going to distribute to the branches in the yellow spring Sea area and then to the war Chamber of Commerce to help them grow ...

But now, he was the only one left to devour the sea division of the war Chamber of Commerce.

Emmmm...Amazing!

After understanding its current situation, the Sea King's lips curled up to its ears, and it laughed very happily.

What could be more delightful than lying down and becoming stronger? the Sea King was very happy.

. . . . . .

In the next few days, the forum was still discussing the battle between venerable sword and venerable monster ape, and two factions were formed.

One side said that the netherworld Swordmaster would win, while the other side said that venerable monster ape would win. No one could convince the other.

One of the leaders of these two statements was the war expedition history expert,"book breaker." After he interpreted the rise of the netherworld Sword Saint, he believed that the netherworld Sword Saint would win. Many players agreed with him.

On one side, Crayon Shin-chan had posted a post that analyzed the situation from various angles and felt that venerable devil ape would win.

As a result, the two forces began to confront each other on the forum.

Soon, a large number of players from the European server also joined in. After looking at the two's analysis, they chose to join the side they agreed with and also slammed the table and clamored.

When they encountered stubborn forum players who didn't listen to the explanation, some hot-tempered players couldn't help but ask about their family ...

However, the popularity gradually subsided after a few days.

The reason was simple. No matter what the result was, they couldn't see it ...

It was useless to say anything without seeing it with their own eyes. They couldn't convince the players in the other camp to agree with their own views.

He had to see for himself.

But very quickly, new hot posts appeared.

This time, the hot post appeared in all five servers at the same time, causing a heated discussion and sensation among all the players of war.

[War official: the all-server Halloween Carnival is about to start, and the event notice is officially released!]

. . . . .

The players were naturally excited when they saw the event announcement.

This was because the appearance of the event meant that the stingy officials were finally going to take revenge.

All the players had the same attitude towards the event. They were all prepared to perform well on that day and try to make a big profit from the stupid official game company.

However, the hell server and other server players had a question in their hearts.

Why did all five servers start the event at the same time? wasn't Halloween a Festival for them?

Why can't we participate in the central server's Festival? why can't we all be happy together?

It was too F \* cking fake!

Therefore, the players from the hell server and other servers protested one after another, saying that the players from the middle servers could not participate and that they had to slow down their development speed so that the strength of the five major servers could be balanced.

Lu Wu naturally noticed their protests. After thinking about it, he still sent a reply.

That was the general meaning of the post. In order to show that people all over the world were one family, in the future, the sharing of festival activities would be launched at the same time on the entire server, with no exceptions.

At this moment, the players from the hell server and other servers were full of question marks.

Stupid official, that's not what you said back then!

When the players on the Chinese server beat us up, did you ever think about being a family?

(One slash: emmm~in principle, this book will write about every Festival and will also write about different characteristics. However, it's up to everyone. If you feel that the festival activities are delaying the progress of the plot, then I'll write briefly and let it go. I'll continue the plot. Everyone can share your opinions in this chapter!)

## **Chapter 683 - Halloween Event**

As Lu Wu released the event announcement, the players on the forum began to discuss the content of the event.

The content of the discussion was also very different. They were basically discussing how to deduct more "coins" from the dog officials.

In a short period of time, Lu Wu's official post was pushed to the top of the "most popular post" list on the first page by players.

[Halloween event notice]:

[Activity 1: I'll scare you (activity time: All day)

Event introduction: during the event, all players will receive a "transformation candy." After eating it, you can change your form according to your own thoughts (no restrictions). During the event, players can use their transformed form to scare other players. Whenever the target player is frightened, you will receive "terror points" and can exchange them for event items.

Event rewards:

[Terror points: 100 points: 50 soul coins]

[Terror points: 500 points: one level 100 blue-colored equipment (random)]

[Terror points: 1500 points: one level 160 blue quality equipment (random)]

[Terror points: 3500 points: one-month free instance dungeon Scroll (unlimited)]

[Terror points: 10000 points: one piece of level 200 or above purple quality equipment (you can choose any part of the equipment apart from the weapon)]

. . . . . .

Activity 2: cause trouble if you don't give candy (activity time: 15:00-20:00)

Event introduction: during the event period, cross-server mode will be opened. Players can go to other servers and ask for event candy from players from other servers. During this period, all players will have a 'holiday candy' every 10 minutes. This candy is inedible. When facing players from other servers, choose to' give candy 'or' refuse '. The rejected player can use the eating skill to cause trouble. There is a 30% chance of reducing the candy on the other party by one-third.

[Event note: players without any candy will be cursed and turn into a pumpkin lamp. Players on the same server will have to use a candy to save them.]

[Ask for candy (activity skill): 20 minutes cooldown]

Refuse to give candy (activity skill): No cooldown time.

[Disruption (active skill): 20 minutes cooldown]

[Event rewards: at the end of this event, a "Halloween event gift bag" will be given to players based on the number of candies they have. The more candies they have, the higher the reward. At the same time, the number one player in each server will be awarded a title for all players in this server.]

Event 3: great demon battle (event duration: 20:00-24:00)

Event introduction: after the start of this event, all players who participate in this event will be teleported to the event map "Halloween forest" and randomly obtain a special form. Players on the same server will form a faction and work together to eliminate players from the other faction.

Randomly changing forms are as follows (32 types):

Zombies, mummies, headless riders, bipedal monsters, vampires, werewolves, death gods, skeletons, Frankenstein, centaurs, spirits, demons, Medusa, abominations ...

[Zombie restraint: mummies, vampires, werewolves]

[Mummy restraints: Headless Horseman, Medusa, ghost]

[Headless Paladin counter: big-legged monster, abomination, Centaur]

. . . . . .

[Event rules: each form can restrain creatures in three corresponding forms. If you touch the restrained target, the target will be judged dead. Players from the same camp server must cooperate to ensure that there are as many players in the camp as possible before the end of the event. (Each map can only hold up to 100000 players, and 2000 players will be randomly selected from each server.)]

[Event reward: the winning faction will receive a 'Halloween gift bag'.]

Event 4: cross-server competition (event duration: All day)

Event introduction: after the start of this cross-server war, when players enter the arena through cross-server matching, an additional cross-server matching mode will be activated. Every player will get three cross-server challenge opportunities!

[Event reward: triple arena points for every victory]

. . . . .

This time, the Halloween event that Lu Wu started had a huge impact on the players.

Since this event was an all-server event, competition was inevitable. Before the event officially started, players from all major servers were already making threats to each other. They all said that their server was the strongest, and the others were just little brothers.

This was exactly what Lu Wu wanted to see, because it was more fun.

. . . . .

When the day's event arrived, the major servers 'main cities were completely renewed. The originally clear sky instantly turned gloomy, and night had fallen before night even fell.

Jack-o '-lanterns were placed inside and outside the building, and candles were lit. Twisted ancient trees grew in some areas, and crows often flew in the sky. The atmosphere became gloomy.

With the sound of the game prompt, the event officially began.

[Event hint: the scare you event has started. All players in the server will receive a 'transformation candy.' Go and earn your terror points!]

The players who had been prepared for this moment took out the event item "transformation candy" from the space, swallowed it, and began to fantasize about their new form.

Since the event this time relied on earning terror points to exchange for rewards, the players naturally considered the form of transformation to be as scary as possible. This was because they could reap benefits from other people's fear.

For this reason, many players specifically looked up a lot of information and began to transform based on the things that people were particularly afraid of.

In a short period of time, all kinds of monsters and demons emerged.

The scare event had officially started.

In the land of Beiqi, some players raised their Sickles and disguised themselves as death gods, while others transformed into ferocious zombies.

In short, there were all kinds of terrifying species.

At this moment, they only had one goal, which was to terrorize all the players they met and obtain terror points in exchange for event rewards.

However, it wasn't as simple as changing their form to scare people. Many players even created some special props to be used in intimidation and began to commit crimes in Beiqi.

The simplest and most effective way was to suddenly appear and scare the other party. He could gain terror points by catching the other party off guard.

The more sophisticated way was to find an environment and set it up, then wait for the target player to fall into the pit and scare them.

There were even "perverted" players who considered the human heart and turned into disgusting worms in an attempt to intimidate female players.

Many players were full of confidence in their own style, thinking that they would definitely receive a considerable amount of activity rewards today.

However, as the event went on, the players soon discovered a serious problem.

The mental strength of the conscripted players was too good!

They had all experienced the baptism of blood and fire, and had seen many ferocious ghosts and monsters. The players 'mental fortitude was terrifyingly strong.

The regional voice channel was abuzz with discussion.

"Alright, alright. Don't scare me, everyone. Do you think I'll be scared just because you've turned into a ghost? I've killed so many people in a day, can't you be more creative? I've been walking around hell and I haven't scared a single person, not even once. I'm almost going to be a Buddhist

...

"Hahaha, I've noticed this problem as well. I'm not surprised by it. Their mental fortitude is too strong. Just now, I met a guy who set up a gloomy environment in the Boneyard to scare me. I was so calm. If it wasn't for the fact that I can't attack when I'm in a different form, I would have the urge to turn him into experience points (funny)."

"F \* ck, I turned into a bug to find female targets, and I got 100 terror points after a few rounds. You guys can't do this, can't you guys have fun?"

"That's too much.! Was fooled by a player just now. He pretended to be frightened. I was quite happy at that time! But when! Looked at the terror points! Got,! Found that it was only 0. He was definitely pretending! That worthless wizard!!

"I met an elementary school student who was shocked by me. He actually got 200 terror points. This is great. I seem to have found a way to get rich (funny)."

"Upstairs, I also met a primary school student and tried to scare him, but he disdainfully waved at me and told me that it was enough. At that time, I was full of question marks and was a little depressed. I thought about this style for a long time and thought that it could be the Ace of this event (QiuQiu wailed.jpg)"

. . . . . .

As the event went on, most of the players encountered this problem.

They realized that they couldn't scare the other party at all, and their mental fortitude was unbelievably strong.

Unless one was lucky enough to meet a newbie who had just entered the conquests, they would still be able to obtain some terror points. However, it was basically the same if they met an experienced player. Not only would they not be scared, but they would even make the other party laugh out loud. They simply did not give them any face.

This undoubtedly made many players who were prepared to fight extremely depressed. They felt that their opponents were too strong and too difficult to deal with.

Such a scene was not only happening in the central server, but also in other servers.

And because of this, the players soon began to show off.

This group of players always had the same mentality.

It was just a game. Since he couldn't scare anyone, happiness was the most important thing.

This group of players who had chosen to watch the situation at first also swallowed the transformation candy.

After that, in addition to the monsters and monsters in the Beiqi great land, there was also an aura of sand sculpture.

For example, in underworld city, two players looked at each other, then each took out a transformation candy and swallowed it.

Suddenly, one of them became SpongeBob SquarePants, while the other became Patrick Star.

"Hi, SpongeBob SquarePants! Let's go catch some jellyfish!"

"Okay, Patrick Star!"

"Ahahaha!"

The two of them ran out of Hades city with the net in their hands.

The players around them were petrified when they saw this scene, feeling that they might have entered the wrong game ...

. . . . . .

There were many such examples.

Detective Conan, tentacle monster, Arale, Pikachu, Luffy, Super Saiyan ...

All kinds of cartoon characters appeared one after another, and the Chuunibyou atmosphere filled the major servers.

When the players who had turned into monsters saw this group of idiotic players, they couldn't help but cover their faces.

We're all players, and we're having the same event, so why are you showing off like this?

The existence of this group of idiotic players was like a clear stream in the event. While they were playing in Beiqi, they made those players who wanted to gain terror points feel very sullen.

This was because when they were intimidating these players who had transformed into anime characters, they often couldn't help but laugh out loud. Not only did they not scare the other party, but they also felt embarrassed.

At this moment, many of the players who had turned into ghosts had the urge to flip the table.

Can't you just carry on with the event? this is too F \* cking overboard!

During every event, this group of idiotic players would always play dirty tricks, so they were called the event cancer.

This was because they never followed the official rules when they participated in events. They simply did things as happy as they could.

It made the other players gnash their teeth, but at the same time, they were helpless.

## **Chapter 684 - Emotionless**

While the first wave of the event was in full swing, the appearance of some dumbass players changed the atmosphere of the event.

This group of players did their activities with the attitude that they were happy.

It also destroyed the original gloomy and terrifying atmosphere, causing the dumbass atmosphere to spread across the major servers.

At this moment, the players who were doing the event seriously gritted their teeth in anger. Most of them did not get many terror points until the end of the event.

For this, these players could only choose to hold a grudge.

I'll remember the names of these players who are active tumors. When I meet them outside the main city in the future, I'll let them know what pain is. I'll make them F \* cking happy!

As the first event ended, the second event began.

If you don't give me candy, I'll do it!

The second wave of events was a server-wide event.

A few teleportation doors would appear in the main city of each server, allowing the players to go to other servers to cause trouble.

The players from the various servers had already made preparations for this wave of events.

Although there was no prior discussion, as if it was planned, a large number of players from the four servers landed in Beiqi at the same time.

This time, they had chosen the central server as their joint target.

The players who had yet to go through the portal to the other servers immediately became the targets of these airborne players.

The first activity candy in their hands would be 'snatched' by players from other servers before they could warm it up.

In fact, while they were asking for candy, the players from the four servers even tried to attack the NPCs in underworld city.

At this moment, they had triggered the hidden reward.

He was pleasantly surprised to find that every time he asked for a reward from an NPC, he would get a return of 1 to 100 soul coins. Of course, it could also be a notification that the reward was invalid.

Therefore, the ladies of the wood spirit clan had a mental breakdown.

After all, he had too much wealth. Now that he was targeted by the Wolf Pack, he was afraid that he would be finished.

Without any hesitation, the wood spirit clan leader led the rest of the wood spirits across the teleportation gate, ready to go to other servers for a while. Otherwise, they were afraid that these locusts would take all their money.

I can't afford to offend you, so I'll leave!

Regarding this, the players from the Chinese server were also gnashing their teeth in hatred.

However, the rules were fair and just. He was usually too overbearing, so he had no choice now that he was being targeted.

However, they would remember this and take revenge in the future.

On the other hand, the players from the other servers were feeling great, feeling that they had finally won.

The idiotic players had also come up with their own tricks at this stage.

After knowing that they could ask for candy from NPCs, this group of idiotic players formed a group and surrounded an NPC to ask for all kinds of candy. Each of them had an arrogant expression, as if they were demanding a debt.

He wanted to let the captured NPCs know what cruelty was, and what it meant to Return to Freedom overnight.

Many NPCs wanted to cry but had no tears.

It's not easy to make money, and we'll be exploited by the big shots behind the scenes. Now, the players are also exploiting us.

Of course, there were also some NPCs who were not afraid.

This was like a copper pendant. Many NPCs had fled, but he was still calmly strolling around in underworld in his little vest.

His mentality was even more stable.

You guys can ask for anything you want, I'll lose if you can get any soul coins!

After all, his assets were in the negative, and he still owed a lot of debts. It was impossible to get any soul coins from him.

The shameless brass gatherer even took the initiative to ask for candy from the players.

With the mentality of giving it a try, he did not expect to really get a lot of candy.

At this moment, brass gavel knew that asking for candy was mutual. NPCs also had human rights, so he became even more arrogant and chased after players who came from other servers in underworld city.

Come on, let's hurt each other. Whoever's a coward is a grandson.

Brass gatherer was able to nimbly demonstrate the saying "the barefooted are not afraid of the ones wearing shoes", letting those players who thought that they could make a fortune from the NPCs know what it meant to be poor is power.

Aside from that, there was also the illusionary fish clan's oats, who had been following Tong Hang around in Hell City.

The entire central server was supported by the two paupers, tonghang and oats.

As for the other NPCs, they were either hiding or taking refuge in another server ...

The moment the event ended, the game prompt appeared, and the ranking of the total amount of candy in the major servers was also revealed.

[Halloween candy leaderboard by major servers]:

[1st place: demon Phoenix great region]

[2nd place: great domain of hell]

[3rd place: Blue Void territory]

[4th place: Xuanfeng (tribe) great domain]

[No. 5: Northern divergent's great region]

. . . . . .

The players on the central server were very unhappy that they didn't get first place, but they couldn't do anything.

They had always been in first place, and they were already used to it. However, they didn't expect that they would be targeted by a joint effort this time and fall. However, the players in the central server knew that they would definitely get their revenge.

Soon, the third event took place.

The great demon battle!

With the notification that the event had started, the players decisively opened the event panel and pressed the match button.

Suddenly, white light flashed in the five servers. Every 20000 people formed a faction and paired up with 80000 people from the other servers. They were then sent to the "Halloween forest" and began the cosplay competition.

Under the bright moonlight, the silent forest was suddenly filled with a large number of evil creatures, werewolves, vampires, zombies ... And so on.

The competition began again.

This time, the players from the other servers could no longer target the players from the central server. This was because they could only distinguish between friend and foe, but they could not tell which server the other party was from.

This undoubtedly made many players from the other servers unhappy.

It was a rare opportunity to suppress the central server, so they wanted to push the central server to the last place and not let them turn the tables.

As such, they tried to communicate with each other, planning to kill off all the players from the central server first, then fight for the top four positions.

However, the players on the central server would not let them have their way.

As a result, whenever the two teams met, such a scene would appear.

"Brother on the other side, which server are you from?"

"We're on the same side, we're not from the central server!"

. . . . . .

Regardless of whether it was a mid-tier server or not, the mid-tier players would still say that it was not a mid-tier server when they answered.

Of course, there were also those who failed.

When they were asked which server it was, the players from the mid-server answered that they were from the European server. However, the other party happened to be from the European server and saw through them on the spot. Thus, a fight was inevitable.

Of course, strategy was also very important in a fight. Luck was also very important.

When they were unlucky, they might encounter a small team of players who might all be the type that could restrain their own monsters. At that time, other than running away, they would only die if they fought head-on.

The entire event map was filled with infighting.

Apart from Voldemort, only players with superior intelligence could survive to the end. The teams they led could always create an advantage for their factions and lead them to victory.

This group of high IQ players would count the number of players in this map in the camp voice channel, and how many different types of players were there. Then, they would plan for the future battles.

When luck couldn't determine success or failure, decision-making would become the key to victory in this event.

For example, in a battle on one of the maps.

Yin Xiaoqi led the camp, and the entire battle situation was under her control.

After counting the total number of monsters at the current stage, she asked a group of players who chose zombies to hide, and then let the other players fight each other outside.

After advancing step by step, there were only four types of creatures left on the final map.

Zombies, mummies, vampires, and werewolves.

At this time, Yin Xiaoqi let the players who had randomly transformed into zombies appear.

Under the suppression effect, the other three types of monsters couldn't kill the zombies at all. They were completely restrained by the rules.

This was similar to Tian Ji's horse racing, but there were more variables in the rules. Although the number of surviving monsters could be seen in the upper right corner, it was extremely difficult to control.

In the final stage, even though the other side had far more people than them, Yin Xiaoqi still won the match.

This wave of events made the players feel very excited.

Without a commander, how to avoid the monsters that could restrain you and kill the enemy players that you could restrain at the same time was full of unknown.

No one knew what kind of monster their next opponent would be.

When the end of the event beeped, the event was coming to an end.

However, at this moment, the entire circle of expedition players was in an uproar.

The cross-server arena was a part of every event at this stage.

Many players would try to compete with other players with different growth systems.

However, in this aspect, the Chinese server had a huge advantage. It could be said that the players from the Chinese server ruled half of the cross-server arena.

Even if the players from the other servers did not want to admit it, they had to face it.

As it was a day-long event, many players were immersed in other activities. After three cross-server competitions, they would not pay attention to the situation in the cross-server arena.

However, this time was different.

This was because a peak-level battle had occurred.

At this time, the number of spectators in room 52325 of the cross-server arena was increasing exponentially.

As the map of the arena loaded, the spectating players appeared in an area similar to the Roman arena, and they were in the audience seats.

Below him, the figures of two players appeared.

One of them was ao Jian, who represented the top battle power in the central server, and the other was the publicly acknowledged number one expert in the Asia server,"Northstar one blade."

When the players knew that the two were about to fight, they were all excited.

The forums often discussed who was stronger.

However, before they had truly fought, the players from the Asia server and the Chinese server all believed that their sword experts were stronger than the other. They were completely unable to convince the other.

But this time, it was a direct confrontation.

Especially the players from the central and Asian servers, they were all excited and wanted to know who would be the number one swordsman.

As the number of spectators increased, the plane system of the audience seats was activated.

Otherwise, the arena's spectator stand would not have been able to accommodate such a large number of players.

Countless spectator seats were connected to the main arena, ensuring that all the spectating players felt as if they were in the arena itself. It was as if the two dueling players were right in front of them.

Following the sound of the game notification, the barrier in the center of the arena disappeared.

At this moment, the spectating players held their breaths.

However, to the players 'surprise, neither arrogant sword nor Northstar made the first move. Instead, they just looked at each other.

At this moment, Beichen Yidao spoke first,"

"I've seen many of your battle videos. You're very strong. You're a Kendo Grandmaster!"

Ao Jian smiled,

"I've also watched your battle videos. Your sword intent is extremely domineering. I've always been looking forward to fighting you, and now the day has finally come!"

"But before the competition, can you answer a question in my heart?" Beichen Yidao suddenly asked.

Ao Jian was stunned, but he still nodded his head.

"Your sword intent is very pure. How did you do it?"

When he had first entered the conquests, Northstar Yidao had watched many of ao Jian's battle videos on the forums. He had discovered that ao Jian's sword did not contain any external forces. It was too pure, and it was simply unbelievable.

This was something Beichen Yidao had always been puzzled about. Now that he had seen ao Jian, he naturally wanted to ask.

"Because I have no feelings (crossed out)"

"For the sword, I have given up many things, including my true love." At this point, ao Jian's face turned cold, but his heart ached.

"You can even abandon your loved ones? I'm afraid your sword has gone off course!" Beichen Yidao shook his head and said.

He walked the 'emotion sword', and his emotion deepened his sword intent. From the moment he started practicing the sword, his sword intent had condensed his emotions.

Love, hatred, kinship, and so on ... These were all the keys to his growth in swordsmanship. To be able to reach this stage, Northstar Yidao felt that emotions were something that could not be lacking.

In fact, in his opinion, his feelings were far greater than the sword in his hand.

Therefore, Beichen Yidao felt that ao Jian 's' emotionless sword 'path was a bit off.

Hearing this, ao Jian's mouth twitched.

However, he still said with a cold expression,"

"Women will only affect the speed of my sword!"

When Beichen Yidao heard this, he subconsciously looked at the Chinese bellflower on his right arm and revealed a strange expression.

He suddenly realized that they were both using swords, but they didn't seem to have a common language.

. . . . . .

At this moment, in the audience, a woman suddenly stood up and pulled out her large machete.

"F \* ck, ao Jian you bastard, a woman affecting the speed of your sword? If you have the guts to say that to me, I'll chop off your \*\*\*!"

"Mother, don't be so excited. Don't be so excited!"

Seeing this, mo Xiaoxin quickly pulled mo Lanlan back, who was about to jump into the arena to kill someone.

Mo Xiaoxin could not help but curse in his heart.

However, he was also extremely helpless against his emotionless father.

If you want to compete, then just compete. What are you acting tough for!

# Chapter 685 - Aojian Vs Northstar Yidao

They both used swords, but after a short exchange, they found that the other was not the same kind of person as them.

Ao Jian was the type of person who was infatuated with the sword. His feelings for the sword ran through his entire life. The sword was once his everything.

However, Bei Chen's attack was the complete opposite.

He wielded the sword for love, using the sword to protect, to take revenge, to carry out promises, and so on ...

The sword was more like a tool for him to achieve his goal, and his sword intent was condensed with emotions.

But most of the time, his strength was not enough for him to put it into action.

Thus, his sword intent grew stronger as his emotions changed.

Although the two of them both valued the sword in their hands, the meaning behind it was completely different.

The conversation ended, and the two stood still.

With a light wave of ao Jian's hand, the nine spiritual swords on his back floated up and lined up in front of him.

"Come, let me see if your sword doctrine or mine is stronger!"

Beichen Yidao nodded and grabbed his right arm with his left hand.

His right arm fell off at this moment and turned into a five-foot-long tachi with flowing light.

The battle was about to begin, and at this moment, the spectators were extremely excited. There were even some players who placed bets on the forum and gave out the odds, preparing to earn a sum of soul coins.

Of course, this kind of player would be banned from speaking for three days by Lu Wu on the grounds that online gambling was prohibited.

The players had been looking forward to this battle for a long time.

Not only the players from the central and Asian servers, but players from other servers also came after hearing the news.

They all wanted to see who would be stronger in this battle between ao Jian and Bei Chen.

The number of spectators reached an unprecedented high in a short period of time.

As the players watched in anticipation, Northstar izudo, who was standing at the side of the arena, made the first move. He took a step forward with his right foot and swung his tachi forward.

In an instant, a Scarlet sword intent appeared in front of Bei Chen's blade and swept towards ao Jian.

Seeing this, ao Jian's expression turned grave.

He didn't dare to underestimate Bei Chen's attack. He pointed his finger forward, and the nine spiritual swords spun rapidly, forming a sword array and shattering the sword intent.

At this moment, Bei Chen's blade moved. He suddenly took three steps forward, and with a twist of his left wrist, three sword intents condensed and swept towards ao Jian.

Ao Jian's expression was calm. He split three spiritual swords to meet the red sword intent while the other six split up and stabbed Bei Chen from both sides.

"Ha!" Beichen Yidao didn't stop at all. As he shouted, he raised his tachi and stabbed forward.

### [Taiyuan sword technique-fall]

At this moment, the Chinese bellflower turned black, and the black flames climbed up from the hilt of the sword, igniting the sword.

### "BOOM!"

The surging flames surged forward and pushed back the three spiritual swords in front of ao Jian. The six spiritual swords on his left and right were entangled in the air by the black flames and were unable to escape for a while.

Bei Chen's blade immediately seized the opportunity. He lowered his body and passed through the three spiritual swords on his left and right, heading straight for ao Jian.

The Tai sword, burning with black flames, suddenly fell at this moment. The surging sword intent condensed on the sword body, blooming with a dazzling light.

Ao Jian was shocked. He immediately controlled the three spiritual swords in front of him to form a sword array to meet the attack.

### "BOOM!"

The three spiritual swords trembled violently under the attack and let out a "Weng Weng" sound. Ao Jian, who was behind them, was pushed back several meters by the violent sword intent.

"What a strong talent in sword principle! What a strong sword intent!" Ao Jian realized that he had completely underestimated the power of Bei Chen's blade in his first direct confrontation with him.

And that was the truth.

Although ao Jian's sword intent was pure, his talent with the 'sword' was far inferior to Beichen Yidao, who was widely acknowledged as the most talented swordsman in the history of J country.

Beichen Yidao's name was a legend in the J country's circle.

He was an absolute master who had broken through the life-and-death catastrophe in the Dharma ending age and comprehended the spirit sword technique.

Under this attack, a violent sword essence formed out of thin air and continuously charged at ao Jian's nerves.

Ao Jian suspected that if it wasn't for the fact that his level and attributes were superior to Bei Chen 's, he wouldn't have been able to deal with such an attack so easily. He would have had to pay a price.

The sword intent that formed out of thin air in the surroundings rushed over. At this moment, ao Jian formed a sword seal with one hand and extended his hand forward.

With the same thought, the nine spiritual swords suddenly turned back and lined up in a fan shape behind him. Then, ao Jian stabbed at the incoming tachi with one finger.

The finger and the tachi collided at this moment.

At this moment, ao Jian no longer held back. He released one of his strongest techniques, the tenth sword.

And the tenth sword was himself.

With the support of the nine spiritual swords on his back, the sword intent condensed in this finger was far greater than before. It was as if his entire person had transformed into a sharp sword that was showing off its sharp edge.

### "BOOM!"

As the sword Qi crisscrossed, the two forces squeezed each other at the point of collision, forming two circular barriers to offset each other.

The floor tiles of the arena shattered at this moment and flew to both sides. The sword intent of the two began to strengthen in the stalemate.

At this moment, the two of them began to compete in sword intent.

When the surrounding players saw this scene, they cheered and didn't even blink their eyes. This was even more immersive than those special effects films.

At this moment, the players from the Chinese and Asian servers were spamming the voice channel in the spectator area, cheering for their own players.

At this moment, the nine spiritual swords on ao Jian's back trembled and he took a step forward.

A soaring sword essence appeared, and a huge colorful sword slowly condensed behind him.

Bei Chen's blade was slowly pushed back by this attack.

Seeing this, the players on the Chinese server started to cheer.

"Awesome! Our aojian is indeed the best in the sword Dao!"

"666, this is a battle of special effects. I'm burning my funds, this is too exciting. In comparison, my skills have no special effects at all!"

"Too wild! As expected of a ghost king realm master. Even his battle is so magnificent. So cool! It gives me the motivation to become stronger!"

. . . . . .

At this moment, the situation was gradually turning in ao Jian's favor.

As the giant sword behind ao Jian gradually took form, his sword intent continued to increase in strength. At this moment, his right index finger also bloomed with a rainbow-colored light.

"Roar!" The moment the giant sword completely took form, ao Jian let out a low roar. Immediately, he retracted his right hand and pointed his index finger forward. The giant sword on his back also stabbed forward.

"BOOM!" The wind howled and the huge sword struck the Bellflower.

With one strike, Bei Chen's blade was sent flying, and his body was thrown into the air. The huge sword below followed ao Jian's direction and flew towards Bei Chen's blade.

Seeing this, the players from the central server cheered, knowing that the battle was about to end.

Meanwhile, the players from the Asia server couldn't help but sigh, feeling that they had lost to the F \* cking China server again.

However, an unexpected scene appeared. Bei Chen's tachi was slowly dragged in the air.

The speed was very slow, but it created countless afterimages.

The moment he raised the tachi in front of him, he murmured,"

"Bellflower, come with me!"

The balloon sword trembled, as if in response to Bei Chen's strike. Countless patterns appeared on its surface, and the flames that had been extinguished by ao Jian's sword intent reignited.

[Taiyuan sword technique-she]

As Bei Chen Yidao murmured, his eyes became extremely determined, and he suddenly slashed the giant sword down.

The black flames formed by the sword Qi gathered on the blade of the sword. As Bei Chen's blade slashed down, the flames formed a crescent-shaped sword Qi.

The moment the sword fell, ao Jian's face revealed an expression of disbelief.

Because he found that the sword intent inside the giant sword was being drawn out, constantly flowing into the flaming sword Qi, becoming a part of it.

In the clash of the two forces, one grew stronger while the other grew weaker, and in the blink of an eye, the weaker side turned into an advantage.

When the flaming sword Qi broke through the giant sword shadow and shattered it into specks of Starlight, ao Jian could not help but be stunned.

Ao Jian wasn't the only one who was stunned. Even the spectating players were dumbfounded.

They had all heard of the name Northstar one blade. He was publicly acknowledged as the number one expert in the Asia server and had never been surpassed by any other players in the Asia server.

And ao Jian was one of the strongest cheaters in the central server.

Even so, most of the players were more inclined to believe that proud sword would win.

This was because in the eyes of many, ao Jian was an undefeatable legend.

At least in the war, he had challenged many experts and never lost.

And the 1524 arena win streak was enough to show how terrifying ao Jian's battle power was.

Although the players from the Asia server had spoken ruthlessly, deep in their hearts, they still felt helpless that one blade of the North Star would lose this battle.

Many of the sub-server players had grown up watching ao Jian's videos, so they were very familiar with ao Jian's combat power.

In the eyes of many players from the Asia server, it was almost impossible for him to lose.

But this time, Bei Chen's slash had shattered the impossible.

The moment the flaming sword Qi shattered the giant sword, it seemed to symbolize the end of a legend. The players watching the battle subconsciously held their breaths.

"Impossible!" At this moment, ao Jian gathered all the sword intent in his body and pointed out his right index finger with a ferocious expression.

The moment it collided with the flame sword Qi, ao Jian's figure was engulfed by the flames. His sword intent was slowly weakened as it was offset. In the end, he could not hold on any longer and fell to the ground, panting heavily.

At this moment, Bei Chen landed on the ground and waved his hand to disperse the sword Qi. He didn't attack again. Instead, he pressed the Bellflower on his right shoulder and turned it into his right arm.

"I ... I lost!" Ao Jian spoke with a pained expression.

Beichen Yidao couldn't help but sigh as he looked at the dazed ao Jian, but he didn't know how to persuade him.

The competition between swordsmen was sometimes so cruel.

It was a contest between sword hearts and sword intents. One side's defeat would often shake the other's sword heart.

"I've been pursuing the sword Dao my whole life. Even though I've condensed my sword intent to such a pure level ... I'm still not as good as you!" At this moment, ao Jian closed his eyes as his heart ached.

Hearing this, Beichen Yidao shook his head."

"You're wrong. Your sword intent is actually stronger than mine, but you haven't achieved true purity. I found that your sword intent has been mixed with other things, and it no longer has its original realm. If your sword intent could really be as transparent as it used to be, then the one who would be defeated today would definitely be me!"

When he said this, Beichen Yidao's expression was solemn.

He wasn't speaking blindly about this, but rather, he had discovered ao Jian's weakness in the battle.

If it was pure sword essence, the killing power would be increased by several levels, and it would not be used by his own sword essence.

When he had watched ao Jian's battle videos, Beichen Yidao had studied ao Jian's sword intent and found that this person's sword intent was very pure. His killing power was more than a level stronger than his own sword intent.

This was also the reason why he had asked ao Jian how he could have such a pure sword essence before the battle.

But this time, Bei Chen discovered that ao Jian's sword intent was not as pure as before. It had clearly changed, and there was something else mixed in.

This was without a doubt ao Jian's greatest weakness, and also something Beichen Yidao had never thought of.

In fact, although Beichen had used his full strength in this battle, he had done it with the mentality of learning from others.

He didn't think that he could win against ao Jian. At most, the odds would be 3.7%. He had 30% and ao Jian had 70%.

Ao Jian was stunned.

Have I changed?

At this moment, he suddenly thought of two people. It was also the appearance of these two fetters that disturbed his firm Dao heart.

One of them was mo Xiaoxin, and the other was mo Lanlan.

He had thought that he was all alone in the world and had no other pursuit except for the sword.

However, their appearance had shaken his rock-solid heart to pursue the way of the sword, causing many emotions to grow in his heart.

At this moment, ao Jian's expression became complicated.

. . . . . .

In the audience, mo Xiaoxin's eyes widened.

He had naturally heard the conversation between ao Jian and Beichen Yidao.

At this moment, he was panicking inside. He couldn't help but look at his mother mo Lanlan and ask in a low voice,"

"Mother, do you think father will kill us just to reforge the pure sword intent? that way, his path of pursuing the sword Dao will be unimpeded again!"

Hearing this, mo Lanlan slapped the back of mo Xiaoxin's head. As if she was still not satisfied, she slapped him two more times.

"Who are you calling your father? who is your father? I picked you up from the streets. You don't have a father!"

Mo Xiaoxin was on the verge of tears as he hurriedly said,"

"I don't have a father, I don't have a father. I only have my mother, whom I love the most!"

Mo Lanlan glared at him and didn't answer mo Xiaoxin's question. Instead, she turned to look at ao Jian, who was in the arena. Her eyes were filled with killing intent, causing mo Xiaoxin to shiver.

This house was really not easy to stay in.

His mother was extremely brutal and often abused his son. His father pursued the purest sword Dao and might even kill his wife and son to attain Dao.

F \*\* K, it's a miracle that I'm still alive!

'It's too difficult for me ...

. . . . . .

At this moment, in the arena, Beichen Yidao looked at the struggling ao Jian and couldn't help but sigh. He then said,"

"We're human beings, so emotional ties are bound to exist. Since we can't get rid of them, why do you want to erase them? they're not burdens, but power. These feelings that are hard to cut off may make you stronger. You should try to accept them, not resist!"

Hearing this, ao Jian's heart trembled. He slowly raised his head to look at Beichen Yidao and said,"

"Emotion sword?"

"That's right. My sword intent comes from my feelings. I have never regarded it as a burden. On the contrary, it has given me endless power every time. Although the pure sword intent is strong enough, at the end of this path, you will completely lose your feelings and become a puppet controlled by the sword intent. This is not the path we should take. At that time, you will no longer be you, no matter how strong you are!"

Beichen Yidao's words were like a blow to the head, shattering the stubbornness in ao Jian's heart.

At this moment, ao Jian thought back to the time when he had lost his true love. He was filled with grief, anger, and helplessness.

The pure sword essence had given him great power, but it had also lost a lot.

Since those things that he regretted were so difficult to let go, why should he resist? since there was a chance to start over, he should firmly grasp it and not let it leave him again?

"Kacha!"

At this moment, ao Jian's pure sword heart shattered. At the same time, he revealed a smile.

Ao Jian smiled as if he had been reborn.

No matter how many opponents he had won before, he had never laughed. However, this defeat made him laugh.

Seeing this, Beichen Yidao laughed."

"Congratulations, you've comprehended it!"

At this moment, Beichen Yidao felt a vigorous and new sword intent being nurtured in ao Jian's body. Although it was not as pure as before, it was full of vitality and vigor.

"Thank you!" Ao Jian looked at Beichen Yidao with heartfelt gratitude.

"You're welcome. I hope you can become stronger and return to your peak. I look forward to another battle with you!" Beichen Yidao said with a smile.

"I will. At that time, I will definitely defeat you!" Ao Jian nodded with a serious expression.

"Alright, it's a deal!"

At this moment, ao Jian's figure slowly faded out of the arena as he chose to admit defeat.

[In this cross-server competition, the two warring parties are Beiqi's ao Jian and demon Phoenix's Northstar Yidao. The winner is Northstar Yidao and will obtain competition points ...]

When the game's notification sound rang out, the entire audience was in an uproar.

The players from the Asian server howled like wolves.

The number one expert of the server had defeated ao Jian of the central server. This was definitely a legendary moment for them, worthy of being recorded in the history of the server.

They could only describe the feeling of ending a myth as 'awesome'.

Meanwhile, the players from the Chinese server seemed to be in a daze. They could not believe that ao Jian had actually lost to Bei Chen in one strike. This was truly unbelievable.

Ao Jian had always been so strong and had always been regarded as one of the top three experts in the entire server. But now, he had actually lost ...

At the same time, the players from the hell, non-server, and European server were all fired up.

This battle let them know that it was not impossible to break through the legend. Even if they came later, they could still break through the legend and stand at the peak.

Northstar's victory had given the players from the other four servers, who had been suppressed by the central server, endless fighting spirit.

At this moment, a concept was deeply rooted in the hearts of the players. Even if it was a mid-server hack, they would never be defeated. As long as they worked hard, everyone would have a chance! When the arena screen faded, the players returned to the game.

However, the popularity of this battle did not stop, and the players were discussing it on the forum. Many of the top players even started to commentate on this battle. They even provided data support to in-depth analyze the key reasons for the victory and defeat of this battle.

It could be said that all the players in the server were shocked by this battle

. . . . . .

Even after exiting the arena, mo Xiaoxin was still in a daze.

At this moment, his friends list suddenly popped up, and Mo Xiaoxin subconsciously opened it.

Ao Jian,"you there?"

Seeing that it was a message from ao Jian, mo Xiaoxin's neck shrank back in fear.

"Mom, dear ... Ao Jian seems to want to make a move on us. What should we do?"

Hearing this, mo Lanlan slowly drew out her large machete and said with a cold expression,"

"Kill!"

. . . . . .

After the battle with ao Jian, Beichen Yidao had also returned to the main city, Burning Sky City.

They were greeted with blessings and cheers from the other guild members, and the entire Burning Sky City was as lively as ever.

Beichen Yi Dao had no choice but to brace himself and deal with it before he could escape.

After resting for a while, Northstar one blade opened the activity panel again. He looked at the remaining cross-server battle count and clicked the match button with anticipation.

Five seconds later, a game prompt appeared:

[Game prompt: match successful. The opponent this time is Beiqi player "core Hu." Please prepare for battle!]

## Chapter 686 - The Great Demon King Vs Beichen Yidao

After a short rest, Northstar one blade opened the arena panel again with anticipation.

He was thinking that after winning this cross-server battle, he could use the arena points to buy a purple quality longsword for Iaki from the merchant shop.

However, when he saw the name of his opponent, he was dumbfounded.

Why was his luck so good? previously, it was ao Jian, but this time, he had actually encountered the infamous Great Demon King!

At this moment, Beichen Yidao was speechless. He felt that he should really try his luck during the next lucky draw event. He might be able to get rich instantly. After all, his luck was too good.

As the scene around him changed, Beichen Yidao sighed, and his eyes gradually became firm.

He had to win this battle!

Many of the players who were paying attention to the cross-server arena occasionally saw that the list of new players refreshed had Northstar one blade and core Hu on it. Their expressions were also very interesting.

The heat from the battle between Bei Chen and ao Jian had yet to die down, but they didn't expect a good show to start.

Some of the players immediately informed their friends about this news. Then, the news about the battle between the two of them appeared on the forum. A large number of players heard the news and rushed over. Room 259271 of the arena was instantly filled to the brim, and new seats began to appear.

The number of people watching the battle rapidly increased.

This time, the arena's random scene was on an isolated island. Under the warm sun, a breeze brushed against the face, and the sound of seagulls chirping accompanied by the crashing of waves on the beach made everything seem very quiet and beautiful.

At this moment, core Hu and one blade Bei Chen appeared on the beach. At the same time, the defensive barrier that separated the two also appeared.

The moment he saw his opponent, Hu He also had a strange expression.

He had participated in the cross-server battle because there were three chances to do so in this event. As long as he won, he would be able to obtain a high amount of arena points as a reward.

He really didn't expect to meet an opponent who was a cheat.

He had watched the battle between ao Jian and Beichen Yidao, so he was surprised to see Beichen Yidao.

Looking at Beichen Yidao's serious expression, nuclear Hu awkwardly greeted,"

"Hello!"

"Hello!" "Yes!" Northstar blade immediately replied.

. . . . . .

Then, the two of them fell into silence.

Nuclear Hu didn't know much about Northstar Yidao. He had only heard that this person was the number one expert in the Asia server, and the deepest impression he had of Northstar Yidao was his battle with ao Jian.

However, what he didn't expect was that ao Jian would actually lose to this person.

Even though the high level arena had a balancing system, ao Jian had always been one of the strongest in Hu He's eyes, so he had not expected ao Jian to lose.

At this moment, Hu He didn't know what ao Jian had encountered, nor did he know that ao Jian had lost because his sword heart had wavered, and his sword intent wasn't as pure as before. He still thought that Bei Chen Yi Dao really had that kind of strength.

Beichen Yidao's name was like thunder to the ears.

The publicly acknowledged number one player on the forum was the troll 'Crayon Shin-chan', and the most famous player in the game was none other than the Great Demon King 'nuclear beard'.

Crayon Shinchan dominated the forum, bringing suffering and grievance to the players.

Core Hu's achievements were equally glorious. He had once brought catastrophes to two large regions by himself, and even caused the strongest players in the five major servers to be dominated by catastrophes for a period of time.

To be able to make a player from the mid-server suffer was an achievement that the players from the other four major servers had never achieved.

Therefore, Beichen Yidao felt extremely helpless when he saw Hu He.

He had encountered one mid-grade cheat after another, and this one seemed to be even more terrifying than ao Jian.

However, Northstar Yidao didn't have any thoughts of giving up in this battle. He was prepared to fight with all his might.

The players were even more excited about this battle, and some even started voting.

[The Great Demon King versus Beichen Yidao, who do you think will win!]

A, the Great Demon King

B, Beichen's blade

. . . . . .

The players participated in an interesting voting activity like hell wart, and tens of millions of votes were cast in a short time.

Support for the Great Demon King (94.8%) support for Northstar one blade (5.2%)

It could be said to be a one-sided vote.

Although one blade Bei Chen had defeated ao Jian and obtained an eyecatching achievement, he was called a legend by the players in the Asia server after the battle. However, the players in the five servers were all optimistic about the Great Demon King.

Many of the Asian server's players had even voted for the Great Demon King.

The players who knew the Great Demon King knew that although the Great Demon King looked weak, he was actually weak ... But he had so many powerful players under him.

There were two corpse spirits at the ghost emperor realm, dozens of ghost kings, and a dense crowd of ghost generals.

Unless one had an innate ability to counter and kill Hu He in one strike, it would be impossible to face an Army of corpse spirits head-on.

Bei Chen's blade only had the battle power of an early stage ghost king. If you didn't take into account his attainments in sword Dao and battle techniques, he might not even be as strong as one of the ghost kings in nuclear Hu's hands. They were simply not on the same level.

Therefore, most players voted for the Great Demon King, nuclear Hu.

"Hahaha, the B \* stards of the Asia server continue to be arrogant. This time, the Great Demon King will teach you a lesson. Open your eyes wide and watch!"

"My depressed mood instantly turned for the better. Hahaha, I've met the devil King. It's time to slap his face. I'm so excited!"

"Don't be so arrogant. What if Bei Chen hid his strength? it's hard to say who will win. Don't get slapped in the face!"

"Come, come, come. It's time to place your bets. Bet that Beichen one knife will win at 1:5. Your chance to make money is here. Hurry up and place your bets." You have been muted for three days!

"Although Northstar's blade is indeed very strong, there's not much hope of winning against the Great Demon King. If Northstar can win this round, he'll really be apotheosized!"

. . . . .

As the players from the various servers were discussing, the barrier in the middle of the arena slowly dissipated.

The competition had officially begun!

"Let's start!" Bei Chen nodded slightly at the bearded man, then slapped his right arm. The kayaki turned into a five-foot-long tachi and slid into his hand.

Seeing this, Hu He smiled and patted the corpse soul bag.

As wisps of mist emerged from within, dozens of corpse spirits appeared in front of Hu He.

Beichen Yidao was speechless.

Feeling the killing intent of the dozens of corpse spirits, Beichen one blade felt sad.

This wasn't a one-on-one fight, it was a group fight!

"They're here!"

Beichen Yidao let out a soft cry and suddenly charged toward Hu He.

Beichen Yidao knew very well that he would lose if he fought the corpse spirits head on. The only way to win was to kill core Hu, who was controlling the corpse spirits, and end the battle.

Seeing Bei Chen's attack, he didn't panic at all. With a thought, the eight ghost king corpse spirits at the front immediately moved.

The ground under the eight corpse spirits suddenly caved in, and their figures suddenly disappeared.

When he reappeared, he was already in front of Beichen Yidao.

Beichen Yidao's expression turned serious. He immediately raised his sword and slashed.

The sword intent condensed into the sword, and a violent sword Qi formed. It advanced with an indomitable momentum.

Seeing this scene, Hu He's expression remained the same. He took out a bronze bell and lightly shook it. Immediately, a thick corpse Qi appeared on the bodies of the eight attacking corpse spirits, and their speed increased.

"BOOM!"

The eight corpse spirits attacked at the same time, clashing with Bei Chen's soaring sword Qi.

At this moment, Bei Chen's blade was sent flying, and he staggered a few steps before he could stabilize himself.

However, he didn't hesitate at all. His figure shot out like a sharp sword again, wanting to bypass the corpse spirit from the side.

Although the corpse spirit was strong, in Bei Chen's opinion, it was still a controlled object, and its agility was definitely not comparable to his.

However, these corpse spirits were extremely fast. They once again formed a human wall in front of Bei Chen's blade, and at the same time, they pushed him back.

After another setback, Beichen Yidao's battle intent was ignited.

The balloon sword was suddenly ignited with the flame of sword intent, and his figure once again launched an attack.

[Taiyuan sword technique-she]

As he roared, a flaming sword Qi appeared.

The crescent-shaped flame sword Qi instantly devoured a ghost king realm corpse King. Under the violent sword intent's assault, cracks appeared on the corpse King's tough body, and fiery red sword light faintly seeped out from within.

With a loud bang, the corpse King's body shattered.

Bei Chen's blade seized the opportunity and went straight for Hu He, who was surrounded by the zombies.

At this moment, the other seven corpse spirits suddenly turned around and attacked him.

Bei Chen's saber changed his steps and immediately chose to Dodge.

Although his reaction was very timely, one of the corpse spirits still managed to hit Bei Chen's back.

This attack took away 10% of Bei Chen's HP and even made him lose his balance.

At this moment, Bei Chen stabbed the Chinese bellflower into the ground. He used the momentum to spin three times in the air before landing firmly. He then squatted down and shot out like a sharp sword, pointing the tip of the sword at the beard.

Seeing this, Hu He was a little surprised, but he still shook the bell decisively.

Immediately, the dozens of corpse clan members in front of Hu He attacked at the same time, throwing themselves at Bei Chen.

Facing the siege of corpse spirits, Bei Chen's blade exploded with all his combat power.

The sword intent burst forth with endless power in his body, reaching the realm of man and sword becoming one. His speed of advancement increased by more than three times.

Relying on his extremely precise dodging, Bei Chen's blade actually dodged the attacks of dozens of corpse spirits and bypassed the seemingly unbreakable defensive barrier in a short time.

Although he was hit several times on the way and his health was in danger, the corners of Northstar one blade's mouth curled up into a smile.

. . . . . .

The spectating players were also dumbfounded.

Textbook-like positioning and dodging, godlike body movements. Such skills even made them feel like they were playing a different game from Northstar one blade.

For a short period of time, the arena's voice channel was dead silent. The players were all in shock.

When they saw Bei Chen's blade rush towards the defenseless Hu He, the spectating players 'hearts trembled.

Were they really going to witness the birth of a legend?

When Bei Chen's blade was only three meters away from him, he still had a calm expression on his face. He even had a mysterious smile on his face. At this moment, he lowered his body and slammed his palm on the ground.

"Corpse burial, coffin sealing!"

With Hu He's shout, countless twisted black lines appeared on the ground with his palm as the center. They spread out like a spider web.

At that moment, the corpse spirits behind Bei Chen's blade exploded, turning into black mist that flew towards Bei Chen's blade and wrapped around him.

Beichen Yidao was shocked. He tried to break free, but he found that he couldn't break free from the restraint of this power.

More and more corpse Qi surrounded his body. Under the players 'shocked gazes, Bei Chen's blade was gradually covered in corpse Qi.

The corpse Qi continued to condense and formed a dark black coffin. There were countless ferocious ghost patterns carved on it, completely sealing Bei Chen's blade and locking it inside.

Seeing this scene, Hu He grinned.

The players all knew that his abilities were to refine corpses and control corpse spirits, but they had forgotten his other strength.

It was the understanding of seals!

Hu He had been studying how to break the seal. As his understanding of the seal deepened, he had long had the idea of trying to use the seal's power. This was the most powerful killer move he had spent a lot of time and energy to develop," sealed corpse burial coffin".

This "sealing" coffin contained the combined power of dozens of ghost kings. Once the seal was formed, one would be invincible in the same

realm, and could even easily fight enemies in a higher realm.

"Bye-bye!" At this moment, Hu He clenched his fist at the coffin.

The corpse Qi coffin slowly sank into the ground and continued to go deeper.

With the snap of his fingers, the entire Island shook, and a game notification appeared.

[Arena prompt: this match has ended. The two sides are Beiqi players: [Nuclear Beard's demon beard player: Northstar one blade, winner nuclear beard, arena points obtained ...]

Seeing the winning message, he decisively opened his friends list and sent a message to the wall chat group.

Core of beard: "I've regained my dignity. I didn't want to use this move, but I think it's the best way to show off." (Copper necklace on waist.jpg)

Nie Feng: "Great Demon King 666, I'm your little fan. I want to bear your children!"

"Shut up!" He said.

[Gou 'Zi: no wonder you didn't use Yuan Xu and Hanba's corpse spirit. It turns out that you've already planned to show off (Sea King's disdainful face.jpg).]

[Ye Xue 'er: you're strong. I didn't expect you to secretly develop such a strong ability, Devil King. Tell us what other tricks you've hidden. Let us see them (funny)]

No. 7:"I'm shocked. Little friend Hu nuclear, you're really talented. It was the right choice to start on your own career!"

Ao Jian,[I've embarrassed you guys (covers face)]

[Old saying: haha, don't say that, Big Boss proud sword. You've always been one of the strongest in my heart. I believe you'll return to your peak ... Oh right, you actually expressed your feelings. Unbelievable (shocked by the sea King.jpg)]

Yuan Fang,[that's right, the cold and arrogant sword boss has actually expressed his feelings. I suddenly feel that there's some human touch to it (QiuQiu is shocked.jpg)]

Youzi: "this is a warning for the backstabbing above. You're forbidden from using QiuQiu's emoji. The copyright belongs to youzi's family. (QiuQiu, arms akimbo.jpg)"

Yin Xiaoqi thought,"damn ... The devil is awesome!"

Tang mu: "the Great Demon King is really strong. He can even create his own skills. He's an all-rounded talent..jpg"

. . . . . .

Looking at his friends in the chat group complimenting him, core Hu scratched his head in embarrassment, but the corners of his mouth couldn't help but curve up.

As the battle ended, the arena exit countdown appeared.

At this moment, the players who were watching the competition were in an uproar.

They felt that the entire battle was truly exciting.

Just when they thought that Beichen's blade was going to create a legend, a shocking reversal happened.

Nuclear Beard's last move, the almost unbreakable seal, had killed the players, causing them to cry out in excitement.

At this moment, all the players wanted to say was that the Great Demon King was awesome!

The players on the Chinese server all said in the voice channel,"

"Your father is still your father. I'm just asking if you're convinced!"

"Friends from the Asia server, are you still in the voice channel? come out and continue to talk tough (funny)"

"The Great Demon King: didn't you want to create a legend? Pa! Pa! (Funny face)"

. . . . . .

The depressed mood of the players on the central server was instantly wiped away, and their former arrogance returned ...

## **Chapter 687 - The Big Shuffle**

Several hours after the battle ended, the players were still immersed in the two peak-level battles.

The players were really satisfied with the two matches.

Many players even thought that compared to Hu He and the others, they were not playing a game. In terms of combat power, they could not be compared at all.

However, the rise of Northstar's blade had given hope to many players who had joined the war later on.

It would let them understand that the strongest player wasn't always the same. They still had hope of catching up and also had the chance to become a cheater.

The craze of learning combat skills began.

The players watched the two battles repeatedly, especially the one between ao Jian and one blade Northstar.

They couldn't copy core Hu's abilities, but they could learn the battle techniques of Beichen Yidao and ao Jian.

Many of the expert players 'explaining videos were also highly sought after during this period.

These players with outstanding comprehension abilities had spent a lot of energy explaining the two battles. They had even analyzed them frame by frame in slow motion, so they had also received rewards from the players on the forum. It could be considered as a reward for their efforts.

In Lu Wu's opinion, this was undoubtedly a virtuous cycle.

Every time the experts analyzed and explained, the players would be inspired and helped.

If they shared their videos on the forum, they would receive rewards from the players, which would motivate them to make better works and share them with the players.

This was also what Lu Wu wanted to see.

. . . . . .

Yellow spring, devouring Sea area.

A fleet sailed from afar and slowly approached the harbor of the bone Island in the center of the sea.

The Sea King, who was standing at the bow of the ship, was looking in the direction of the island with a smile on his face.

The netherworld Sea region's branch had started a war against the player clans. This was something that he had not wanted to see at all, because he did not want to become enemies with the player clans.

Therefore, the Sea King understood that it had to make a choice when this battle began.

Although this process was inevitable, the Sea King still decided to believe in its own judgment. It gritted its teeth and prepared to be a "traitor" for once.

However, the result was beyond his expectations.

Elder Ying's inexplicable care not only made him feel surprised, but the changes in the battle that followed were even more bizarre.

The confrontation between the two forces had turned into a Battle of Gods.

The moment demon ape venerable and sword venerable appeared, the atmosphere of the battle had completely changed.

Especially under venerable devil ape's power, all external forces seemed so small, and the fighting Army was annihilated in the blink of an eye.

While the Sea King was extremely shocked, it also discovered that it was weak in the face of absolute power.

At this moment, he was even more eager to develop and become stronger.

The Sea King didn't know what the final result of the battle between venerable devil ape and venerable sword was, but he knew that he should have won without doing anything!

After meeting the players, the Sea King once thought that his life would be full of ups and downs ... The kind that was very sad.

After all, everything he had worked so hard to create in the sea of vanity was destroyed by the hands of a player clan. It was the same as starting all over again.

However, he never thought that he would later reach a height that he had never reached before because of playing the clan.

At this moment, the Sea King sighed with emotion.

At this time, the mutt fleet had already approached the bone Island. The soldiers stationed at the port immediately controlled the sea beasts to approach and began to check their identities.

When they saw the Sea King take out the "sea God's pardon" that represented the identity of the war Chamber of Commerce, these guards did not stop him and immediately let him through.

At this time, the Sea king's messenger stationed there was already waiting at the port.

After the Sea King stepped onto the port, the messenger immediately greeted him and brought the Sea King to the giant tower in the center of the island.

After a few hours, the Sea King was brought to a half-human, half-snake woman by the envoy.

Looking at the charming woman lying on the chair in front of him, the Sea King muttered in his heart,"

"Flirtatious woman!"

However, he didn't dare to say this out loud. He naturally knew the identity of the woman in front of him.

He was the highest-ranking President of the yellow Springs Branch. He controlled the trade of several nearby seas and could be considered a true Overlord.

"Mu hai, I've heard elder Ying mention you before. He thinks highly of you. Didn't you follow elder Ying to the sea of vanity this time? why did you suddenly inform the emissary to see me?" The woman's red lips parted slightly as she looked at the Sea King and smiled.

When the Sea King heard this, a strange expression appeared on his face."

Has elder Ying not returned yet?"

The smile on the woman's face suddenly froze.

When she had heard the Sea king's messenger say that the Sea King wanted to see her, she had been puzzled, but when she heard the Sea King say this, she immediately realized that something was wrong.

As the leader of the yellow spring Sea area's branch, she wasn't stupid. On the contrary, she was very smart.

She could already smell the danger in those few words.

"Tell me the details!" At that moment, Ling Xi stood up and looked at the Sea King with a serious expression.

When the Sea King heard this, a hint of frustration appeared on its face."

"Guild leader, it's like this. At that time, we were gathered at the kui Dragon Sea under elder Ying's instructions. Then, we headed to the sea of vanity, where the player clans were located. When we arrived near the colored glass sea, we followed elder Ying's instructions and attacked the player clans. However, we were met with their tenacious resistance ..."

At this moment, the Sea King explained the whole story after some slight modifications.

At first, Ling Xi had not felt that there was a problem, but when she heard that there were deity realm powerhouses appearing after the battle and that elder Ying could not hold on any longer and had chosen to call for help from the headquarters, she could not help but widen her eyes.

According to the ocean King, the appearance of the demonic ape clan made it difficult for the ten War Chamber of Commerce to resist. Then, venerable demonic ape appeared and killed a godly state expert from the headquarters with a raise of his hand.

At that moment, Ling Xi's face turned pale.

She knew that she was in trouble.

Back then, elder Ying's suggestion had always been to be cautious and not to rashly attack the player clans.

But she had rejected elder Ying's decision, thinking that the player clans would not be able to withstand a single blow, and that they could totally go all out to wipe them out.

This decision had been witnessed by many members of the meeting, including the messenger stationed here by the headquarters.

Now that she heard that all the divine Spirit realm experts in the headquarters had been killed in this battle, Ling Xi knew that she had caused trouble.

Such bad news terrified her.

"Then why are you the only one who came back? where are the others?" At this moment, Ling Xi glared at the Sea King and said. She was no longer as calm as she was before.

"At that time, the battle situation was very urgent. Elder Ying ordered me to guard the rear to prevent the remaining members of the player clans from escaping. Therefore, our mutt Chamber of Commerce suffered relatively less losses in this battle and was not affected by the battle between venerable devil ape and venerable sword. That was why we were lucky enough to return!" The Sea King's face was filled with hesitation, and it seemed to be very afraid.

In fact, he was very happy in his heart. It was a good death, a good death ...

"What about elder Ying? could it be that he was also in this battle ..." Ling Xi's face turned ashen as she said that.

"Elder Ying has been taken away by the sword Saint. I am not sure where he went exactly. I thought that he had returned and you already knew everything!" The Sea King immediately replied.

After understanding the whole story, Ling Xi's eyes glowed red. It was clear that she was feeling very emotional.

After a moment of silence, Ling Xi was still deep in thought and did not pay any attention to the sea King.

The Sea King stood at the side, not daring to speak or ask. At the same time, it cursed in its heart,"

"Flirtatious woman, if there's nothing else, hurry up and let me go!"

At this moment, Ling Xi spoke,"

"Sea King, I understand. This time, the headquarters will distribute a batch of materials that belong to your War Chamber of Commerce. You can go to the person in charge to get them. I will inform you if there are any subsequent tasks!"

The Sea King nodded respectfully and immediately turned to leave.

At this moment, the Sea King's heart was filled with joy, because he knew that this batch of resources would all belong to him, and no one could share it with him.

After all, their teammates had all been annihilated, and the mutt Chamber of Commerce was the only one left out of the top ten war Chambers of Commerce.

And the yellow Springs Branch would definitely not keep this batch of resources, because this was the general distribution of resources to the war Chamber of Commerce. The devouring branch only had the right to transfer but not the right to decide.

After all, nurturing the war Chamber of Commerce wasn't just a decision made by the branch. The headquarters of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce was the main leader, and some of them only had the power to transfer and appoint and dismiss.

In fact, all the war Chambers of Commerce with potential were one of the reserve forces of the netherworld headquarters.

Once they stood out and had enough strength to enter the central Sea area, they would become a new force in the headquarters.

This was also the reason why the yellow Springs headquarters had distributed ten 'sea God's Amnesty scrolls' to the yellow Springs Branch.

With an excited mood, the Sea King, under the guidance of the messenger, found the person in charge of managing this batch of supplies.

Just as the Sea King had thought, the person in charge did not dare to embezzle the supplies, and all ten supplies were given to him without exception.

The Sea King arrived by air and returned with a full load. When it received the supplies, the Sea King grinned so widely that the corners of its mouth

reached its ears ...

Shortly after the Sea King left, an emergency meeting was held on the bone Island.

Ling Xi did not dare to hide this matter and immediately informed the messenger from the headquarters stationed at the branch of the Sea King's message. The emissary from the headquarters did not hesitate at all. He opened the communication rune that he carried with him and sent the message to the yellow Springs headquarters in the central Sea area.

Under Ling Xi's nervous gaze, the headquarters quickly replied.

When she found out that the sword Saint and the other two God emissaries had not returned to the headquarters in the central region of the sea, Ling Xi collapsed to the ground. She knew that she was completely finished.

Just as she had expected, the central sea of the yellow spring had issued an order to punish her.

The reason was that they had not investigated the situation of the enemy forces and had acted rashly without reporting to the headquarters, causing the headquarters to suffer a huge loss!

The punishment was to strip President Ling Xi of her authority in the devouring Sea area and send her to the central Sea area as a 'resource slave' for 800 years!

When she heard that she was going to be enslaved by resources and suffer for 800 years, Ling Xi no longer had the pride and confidence she had before.

She had spent her entire life to get to this point, but she did not expect that because of a mistake in decision-making, all her efforts would be in vain.

At that moment, she was extremely regretful that she had not listened to elder Ying's suggestion.

As long as she knew the true background of the player clan, she could seek help from the headquarters no matter how strong the player clan was. At that time, no matter how heavy the losses were or how many deity-level powerhouses were lost, it would have nothing to do with her, because the yellow Springs headquarters would take over everything.

It wasn't like now, where she had to take the main responsibility.

At the same time, all the higher-ups who had supported Ling Xi's decision during the previous meeting were also affected.

The messenger did not have the slightest bit of sympathy and reported the truth, because this was his mission.

Just like President Ling Xi, these higher-ups were all dismissed and punished.

At the same time, the netherworld headquarters issued an order. If elder Ying, the second-in-command of the devouring Sea area branch, returned, he would take over Ling Xi's position as President. If he didn't return, he would report to the headquarters and make a decision!

Due to the war with the player clans, the entire Yellow Springs Branch in the sea of devouring had been reshuffled. Most of the higher-ups were dismissed.

An Oracle from the headquarters tore through space and arrived.

These high-level personnel who were punished were all taken to the central Sea area and became hard labor in the dark water prison resource area!

As for the division in the devouring Sea area that they had once focused on running, they no longer had anything to do with it.

This news quickly spread throughout the nearby seas, causing a huge commotion.

## **Chapter 688 - Sword Dao Domain**

The change in the upper echelons of the yellow Springs Branch in the devouring Sea area had caused a huge commotion in the nearby sea areas.

The players soon found out about the matter from the forces of the nearby seas.

However, the players didn't care about this and continued their daily life in the game as usual.

And when Lu Wu heard this news, he had the same mentality as the players.

After all, he knew very well that the netherworld branch in the devouring Sea area was not worth mentioning at all to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in the central Sea area. It could not shake the foundation of the central netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

What Lu Wu was very concerned about was the battle between venerable sword and venerable monster ape.

This battle had been going on for several days, and Lu Wu had been using the divine weapon to monitor their battle situation.

Today, the battle was finally over.

When Lu Wu cut the scene over, he realized that the powerful Sword Saint was already seriously injured, and elder Ying was nowhere to be found.

In the end, venerable devil ape won the battle and returned to the path of hell.

The severely injured venerable swordsman fell from the sky and crashed to the South of the Jade spring Sea area. His soul was shattered, and only a wisp of consciousness was left. At this moment, the sword Saint had completely exhausted his life force. Even if he wanted to ask for help, he was powerless.

As his physical body crumbled and the divine seal left his body, the powerful sword intent that burst out from his body formed a new domain in the Jade spring Sea area, covering an area of five nautical miles. The interior was a vast expanse of white, and the sound of swords could be heard occasionally.

Such a huge change in the sea area immediately attracted the attention of all the major forces in the Jade spring Sea area.

All sorts of investigations were launched.

During this time, the players also got the news from the nearby forces.

Although they did not know that the Kendo realm was related to the sword venerable in the central sea of the yellow spring, the players were curious about this unusual phenomenon and wanted to find out what it was.

After all, the players 'common thought was that all strange and wonderful events were:

It might be a chance encounter, and he might be able to obtain a hidden inheritance.

It might be a chance encounter, and he might be able to obtain a hidden treasure.

It could be an opportunity, or he might have obtained a high amount of soul coins ...

As long as the players could think of it, it could be inside.

After this news was posted on the forums, a large number of players could not sit still and headed there on their ships.

Every player yearned for a legacy, something that was extremely rare.

Aside from solitary blade and proud sword's special growth-type weapons, the majority of the weapons and equipment would change as players grew. However, the legacy would not. It would provide stronger buffs and help as the player grew.

In comparison, inheritances could be said to be the most valuable and potential increase in the war game at this stage.

Therefore, the players 'imagination ran wild when they saw the strange realm that had appeared in the Jade spring Sea area.

But even if there was a one in ten thousand chance, or even a lower chance, the players did not want to miss it.

As such, a large number of players set off towards the Kendo territory.

. . . . . .

At this moment, in the Jade spring Sea area, North of the wangxu Sea area.

A huge sword Dao domain enveloped the south side of the sea. Occasionally, sharp sword Qi would shoot out from the domain, and all the creatures within the domain would be killed by the sword Qi.

As a result, the southern sea area was dyed a sea of blood in a short time, and the smell of blood filled the air.

All the forces of the Jade spring Sea area were alarmed.

Haimon, who sensed the fluctuation of God's power, also dived into the sea at the first moment, not wanting to be affected by the karma.

The nearby sea forces who didn't know the specific situation began to investigate at this time.

When they saw the blood-stained sea, although they were shocked, they still mustered up the courage to try to approach the White domain.

However, when they stepped into the realm of swordsmanship, they were faced with countless sharp sword Qi.

Almost none of the spies of the forces in the Jade spring Sea area were spared. Most of them were swallowed by the sword Qi, and a small number of powerful ones were lucky enough to escape with serious injuries.

The forces of the Jade spring Sea area didn't dare to act rashly in the face of such a terrifying sword doctrine realm.

There were many speculations about this in the Jade spring Sea area, but they had no clue.

It was at this time that the players 'fleets arrived one after another.

The forces of the Jade spring Sea area were actually very familiar with the player families. Many of the forces of the Jade spring Sea area had even suffered losses at the hands of the player families.

But they didn't dare to be enemies with the player clans.

This was because the battle records of the player clans in the sea were too impressive, and they had already become a huge force in their eyes.

Ever since they chased away the Sea King and dominated the sea of vanity, this new force was already a very powerful force among the major forces in the nearby sea.

The subsequent move to confront the netherworld Chamber of Commerce had even scared the major forces of the Jade spring Sea area.

At that time, they only had one thought.

The players were probably crazy. They would definitely be killed by the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in the future.

However, the fact was that the netherworld Chamber of Commerce couldn't do anything to the player families until now. Instead, it had been repeatedly defeated.

In particular, the news that the yellow Springs Branch in the sea of devouring had launched an attack on the player clans, resulting in a change in leadership, had changed their impression of the player clans greatly.

In their eyes, the player clans were top-tier sea powers that they could only befriend and not become enemies with.

Therefore, when they saw the arrival of the player clan's fleet, the members of the various organizations who were observing the situation near the Kendo territory decisively went forward to negotiate with the player clan, trying to persuade them and expressing their friendliness.

He had the attitude of a bootlicker.

The players were already familiar with some of the organization members. They had even interacted with each other at a trade exchange on an island.

The players listened to their kind advice, but they didn't take it seriously.

After all, as long as there was a chance of obtaining a legacy or a rare item in this domain, it would be worth it to risk his life to explore the area. How could he not try?

As a result, a large number of player warships and ghost ships sailed into the Kendo realm under the shocked expressions of the forces in the Jade spring Sea area.

However, what the players were greeted with was the destruction of sword will and sword aura. A large number of players 'ships were destroyed and they died. They did not even see what was inside when they realized that their vision was gradually darkening and the game prompt of death appeared ...

As more and more players arrived from behind, the players sent their heads in in wave after wave, completely dumbfounding the surrounding members of the various forces of the Jade spring sea realm. He didn't dare to say or ask about this. After all, he couldn't afford to offend them.

. . . . .

After the players continued to explore the Kendo territory for a day and a night, many of them suddenly felt a little depressed.

That was because the players did not get anything out of the 24-hour investigation.

However, just as some players were about to give up, a post on the forum once again ignited the enthusiasm of the players.

[I'm so lucky that I've explored hundreds of meters inside and wasn't punished by the sword aura. In the end, I found this thing. I feel like I'm going to get rich soon. Let me give you a price!] [Tower master: Molten Core]

(Picture attached, item details, Jop)

[Sword will fragment (purple special)]:

[Item Introduction: an incomplete sword essence of the sword principle that the sword venerable comprehended when he was young. It contains the essence of the tsunami sword principle. If you comprehend it, you can grasp a part of the tsunami sword essence and improve your sword skills.]

[Item completeness: 0.12%]

[Item grade: incomplete inheritance (purple-colored inheritance)]

[Details: you must have a Foundation in the way of the sword. Otherwise, you will not be able to comprehend the profound sword essence within.]

[Item Note: This inheritance is extremely difficult to comprehend. Please use it with caution. Otherwise, you will suffer the backlash of the sword intent inside, causing great damage to yourself.]

. . . . . .

Suikua Taro: "F \* ck, this is the first time I've seen an inheritance that can be traded. I'm not bragging, but it'll definitely fetch a sky-high price if it's sold. Many children from other servers will probably buy it from other servers. Op, you're really going to be rich. Spread the money out (envious little eyes).".jpg)

Crayon Shin-chan: "the completion rate of this inheritance is only 0.12%. It's not as valuable as the previous poster said. It's only about 1/10000 of the inheritance. However, it will definitely sell for a high price. Haven't you guys noticed the most important point?" This was the sword intent fragment of the yellow spring Swordmaster ... Could it be that this fellow was gone?

Xue Li the strongest: "as expected, venerable devil ape is stronger. After all, he's an expert who can fight across realms. I was right!"

Round head and round belly: "i f \* cking won the bet. The brother who gambled with me and ate shit, it's your turn to perform. Remember to turn on the live broadcast (funny)@I'm not afraid of anyone."

Mu jiuge asked,[tower master, are you selling?] If you want to sell it, message me privately. I can give you a price that you're satisfied with!

[Fury of the mad man (ou): op, sell it to me. The price will be higher than the one above!]

[Roasting Chang 'e while holding a Jade Rabbit: stop it, I'm very jealous now (let out a scream that I want too.jpg)]

A big Wolfhound said,"Oh, I want it too! Let's go!"

Crayon Shinchan replied to a big wolfdog: Do you want to eat fart? I can't imagine the posture of a dog waving a sword. It'll probably be very unpleasant to the eye, so I advise you to be kind, give up on unrealistic ideas, and be a dog (funny)

. . . . . .

At that moment, many players who were observing the situation could no longer sit still.

The player who posted the thread had only received a broken inheritance and not a complete one. This meant that there were many more inheritance fragments inside. The players 'enthusiasm was stirred by the appearance of this thread.

A large number of players began to head towards the Jade spring Sea area.

As for whether the netherworld Swordmaster had already fallen, the players were no longer concerned ...

As the craze of heading to the Kendo realm to "pick up inheritances" began, it became unstoppable. Every day, a large number of player fleets came to the southern sea of the Jade spring, and a large number of players died in the realm every day.

Such an act completely dumbfounded the major forces of Jade spring.

Regarding this, the major forces of bi Quan still did not dare to say or ask. They just watched silently, trembling in their hearts.

It was also at this time that one of the players set his eyes on this Feng Shui treasure land.

That was mo Xiaoxin.

The "negative body" technique that he was practicing required him to absorb negative energy to improve the progress of the technique.

Usually, if they were to go all out on the forum, although the effect was excellent, it would also lead to an increase in the bounty.

This wasn't a good thing for mo Xiaoxin. After all, his mother was watching him with a machete.

Therefore, at this stage, he had restrained himself a lot on the forum.

Now that he knew that a large number of players were dying every day in the Kendo territory, he knew that his chance to grow had come.

The dissatisfaction, anger, and resentment in the players 'minds were all materials he needed for his cultivation.

Therefore, he decisively drove his small boat to the Jade spring Sea area.

Just as he had thought, the negative emotions here were very rich, which was very suitable for his cultivation ...

Other than mo Xiaoxin, there was another person who arrived on specter ship.

This person was ao Jian.

Ever since his sword heart was shattered, ao Jian had completely given up on cultivating the heartless sword.

Although the pure sword essence was very strong, he knew that he could no longer walk this path.

Because he saw the true love he thought he had lost.

At that moment, the pure sword intent had already been contaminated with foreign objects, and it was no longer as indestructible as it had been.

But at that time, he had not chosen to give up. He had still persisted in his sword path.

However, the moment he lost, ao Jian suddenly realized that he had long had this desire. It was just that his stubbornness made him continue to persist.

And what Beichen Yidao had said was only the last straw that made him make up his mind.

In the end, ao Jian chose family over continuing to practice the emotionless sword. He also wouldn't do something heartless that he would regret for the

rest of his life just to end the thoughts in his heart.

This was a path that he had once been determined on, but it had completely collapsed with his failure.

After forming his new sword heart, ao Jian began to contact Mo Lanlan and Mo Xiaoxin.

Although he still didn't get a reply, he was willing to continue working hard until he made up for his past mistakes and received their forgiveness.

Originally, ao Jian didn't know about the "domain of Kendo" that had caused such a sensation on the forums.

This was because he had not opened the forum for the past few days. All he could think about was mo Xiaoxin and his mother.

If it wasn't for the connection in the ancient language, ao Jian would not have known about this matter.

He had come here this time because Gu Yu and the others had persuaded him to give it a try!

After some hesitation, ao Jian still chose to agree.

Although he had given up on practicing the emotionless sword, his passion for the sword Dao had never faded.

Now that he had to start all over again, although he didn't have the craziness of the past, he was still infatuated.

The boat crossed the boundary of the sea at this time and came to the blue Spring Sea area. After continuing to sail for a while, a white sword Dao domain appeared in front of them.

Ao Jian stood at the bow of the ship and looked up. A smile appeared on his face.

Success or failure is no longer what I desire, so let me try!

# **Chapter 689 - Sword Intent**

At this moment, ao Jian's boat slowly entered the sword doctrine realm.

There were a few other players 'battleships nearby.

The moment he entered the domain, ao Jian discovered that his sword heart had started to tremble

This was not the resonance between the sword heart and the sword essence in the domain, but fear.

This feeling was as if the sword heart in his body had met an even stronger expert who could completely suppress it. The sword essence wreaking havoc in the domain made this sword heart tremble.

Ao Jian took in a deep breath and continued to move forward.

At this time, curses came from all around.

Ao Jian immediately turned to look in the direction of the sound. Through the hazy mist, he saw a battleship collapse under the raging sword Qi. Countless figures fell into the water, and then the curses faded and everything returned to calmness.

Ao Jian was speechless.

At this moment, ao Jian had also personally witnessed the dangers within the sword Dao domain.

However, he was still very calm.

The small boat continued to move forward for about ten meters. Ao Jian's heart trembled. He suddenly raised his head and looked to the left. He immediately discovered a blue fragment shooting toward him.

Eight streams of sword Qi surrounded the blue fragment, each of which was filled with a chilling intent.

Seeing this, ao Jian immediately waved his hand and the nine spiritual swords on his back immediately circled in front of him, forming a sword formation.

However, what ao Jian didn't expect was that the sword seal formed from blue sword intent suddenly stopped in the air. It didn't attack him, but instead trembled and let out a buzzing sound.

As The Blue Sword seal trembled, ao Jian suddenly understood what the sword seal fragment was trying to convey.

To be precise, this sword seal was sending a very simple message to the sword essence in his body.

#### Challenge!

The sword seal fragment that was condensed from sword will wanted to challenge the sword will in his body.

After a brief moment of shock, ao Jian couldn't help but shake his head and smile. He kept the nine spiritual swords in front of him and stood still as he looked at the sword intent. The aura around him began to rise.

As if sensing that ao Jian had responded to its challenge, The Blue Sword seal trembled even more violently, and waves of sword intent instantly enveloped ao Jian.

Under the pressure of this overbearing sword intent, ao Jian's face instantly paled.

The sword intent in his body became even more chaotic and began to disperse bit by bit.

In a battle of sword intent, the loser's sword heart would definitely be disturbed, and a lot of sword intent would be worn out.

Even though this was only one of the many sword minds of the yellow spring Swordmaster and it was only a fragment, the powerful sword mind was still not something that ao Jian could withstand. He could not help but take a step back.

With this step back, the newly born sword intent in ao Jian's body collapsed with a loud bang, and his aura also dissipated.

At this moment, The Blue Sword seal stopped trembling. Sword Qi once again appeared around his body and locked onto ao Jian.

At this moment, ao Jian felt a wave of killing intent.

However, ao Jian didn't panic. He looked at The Blue Sword seal calmly, and a new sword intent was born in his body.

As long as the heart of the sword was not shattered, the sword intent could be Reforged even if it was scattered!

As the sword intent within ao Jian's body appeared once more, the killing intent on The Blue Sword intent receded, and it once again issued a sword intent challenge.

Ao Jian still chose to accept the challenge.

As the familiar sword essence pressed down, the new sword essence in ao Jian's body was still unable to withstand it and dispersed.

However, when The Blue Sword seal wanted to kill ao Jian again, the sword intent in his body condensed and reignited.

It might be difficult for others to re-condense their sword intent, but every time the sword intent collapsed, it would make the swordsman lose his will to fight, and even his sword heart would become unstable.

However, ao Jian had already let go of all this.

In the past, he had almost lost his mind due to his failure in a sword competition. His obsession with victory was extremely strong.

However, after experiencing so much, especially after knowing that his true love was still around, he had already discovered that there was something more important.

After being defeated by Bei Chen, he was unwilling to accept his defeat.

However, the 'emotion sword' mentioned by Beichen Yidao made him come to his senses and make a decision to let go of the biggest obsession in his heart.

At that moment, the sword heart was broken, and the sword intent that had been re-forged had been reborn.

From that moment on, success and failure were like fleeting clouds. Ao Jian only had a pure love for the sword and nothing else.

Thus, even though his sword intent was scattered, ao Jian was still able to easily condense it.

This was because his sword intent did not have the obsession with victory, the pursuit of the strongest sword principle, or the desire to use the sword to achieve any goal.

This time, the pure sword intent was filled with passion.

The emotionless sword that he had taken was a sword Dao path that gradually abandoned feelings and humanity.

All emotions and human nature were like a scabbard that firmly locked ao Jian's sword intent, making it impossible to unsheathe it.

If it was not cut, it was like a sword unsheathed, how could it be sharp!

Thus, when he sparred with Beichen Yidao, ao Jian was like a heartless sword that had not been unsheathed. He had no power to speak of.

The moment the heart of the sword shattered, it was equivalent to the disappearance of the scabbard.

This road had finally come to an end.

After the new sword intent was formed, ao Jian's feelings for the sword were only love.

As long as his passion did not diminish, then other emotions would not affect his sword intent, and victory or defeat would not be able to shake his sword heart.

It was easy to condense the sword heart based on passion, but it was too difficult to reach this level.

This was like Beichen's blade.

He cared about his sword, because this sword could help him take revenge, kill enemies, protect, and so on ...

Therefore, the sword was more like an indispensable tool for Beichen's blade than a pure love. He could not condense such a sword heart.

The former ao Jian was also like this.

Although he was infatuated with the sword, he was still affected by many other things.

His initial thought was to surpass emotionless, so he trained hard in swordsmanship. After receiving jianchou's inheritance, he even acknowledged jianchou's way of the sword.

If he wasn't talented enough, he would use a sword to make up for it. If one sword wasn't enough, he would use two ...

However, in reality, he wanted to make up for the difference in talent and compare himself with others. He already had a competitive heart.

This was not a pure love for the sword, because he still had a goal in his heart that he wanted to achieve.

But once, other than his passion for swords, ao Jian had no other thoughts.

Thus, ao Jian had accomplished something that was almost impossible for most sword artists.

He easily condensed the scattered sword intent again.

Even if it failed, it didn't cause any loss to the new sword intent.

The Blue Sword seal's challenge continued. In the confrontation of sword essence again and again, ao Jian, as the defeated party, was calm and collected, while The Blue Sword seal, which had won many times, was clearly dim.

It could not wash away ao Jian's love for swords.

The sky gradually darkened, and the battle between ao Jian and The Blue Sword seal had reached the 132nd time.

In this exchange, ao Jian's sword essence collapsed once again. However, the moment he condensed his sword essence again, The Blue Sword essence that he had won suddenly collapsed into specks of Starlight.

As the sword Qi circulated, ao Jian felt a vigorous sword Dao aura spreading in the surroundings.

He subconsciously closed his eyes and began to comprehend the sword Dao aura.

After a while, ao Jian opened his eyes and a smile appeared on his face.

At this moment, the game prompt sounded.

[Game prompt: congratulations, you have comprehended the Supreme sword's legacy sword intent "extreme wave." Comprehension progress is 19%!]

[Game prompt: your sword intent has been enhanced!]

After glancing at the game notification, ao Jian's heart didn't fluctuate much.

Although he was happy, this joy came from the comprehension of the new sword essence, not from the enhancement of his strength.

At this moment, the aura of the way of the sword in the surroundings had already dissipated. After a moment of thought, ao Jian prepared to continue deeper in.

At this moment, he suddenly noticed two sharp sword intents coming from his left not far away.

He immediately turned his head and saw two sword seals, one red and one purple, clashing and killing each other.

Seeing this, he was curious and couldn't help but watch.

One of the two sword seals was domineering like fire. There seemed to be a raging flame burning in the sword intent. Ao Jian felt a sense of anger from it, as if it wanted to burn everything.

The other one was calm and steady. His sword intent condensed into one and his aura was restrained. However, every time he attacked, it was like thunder. It was abnormally overbearing and fierce, as if he wanted to kill his opponent in one strike.

In the confrontation of these two sword essences, the sword essence that was as hot as fire gradually couldn't withstand it and began to collapse.

As the sword intent gradually strengthened, the sword intent actually became stronger.

In the end, the scorching sword seal was destroyed, and the scattered sword intent was all absorbed by the purple sword seal.

At this moment, the purple sword seal's aura was rising and it was obviously stronger. The sword intent also contained the sword intent aura of the scorching sword seal.

Seeing this, ao Jian was extremely surprised.

He was already very puzzled when The Blue Sword seal challenged it.

It was as if these Broken Sword seals had a consciousness.

Ao Jian could not help but guess when he saw the red sword seal being devoured by the purple sword seal.

Could it be that these sword seals really had consciousness, and the purpose of the challenge was to absorb the other party's sword intent to strengthen themselves?

If this hypothesis was true, ao Jian felt that this place was simply the domain of sword essence.

If this domain was allowed to continue existing, then there would definitely be an extremely powerful sword seal that would devour all the other sword seals and condense into the only new sword seal in this area.

Thinking up to this point, ao Jian suddenly had an idea.

If that's the case, then could I also become a part of this sword intent Gunurturing domain, and then condense my own new sword intent in the process of challenging and being challenged?

When this thought appeared, ao Jian's heart palpitated.

Ao Jian was naturally eager to understand the many sword essences left behind by the netherworld Swordmaster.

This was because he was a person who was obsessed with swords.

Now that he had such an opportunity, he definitely didn't want to miss it.

Thinking up to this point, ao Jian steered the ship towards the purple sword seal that was still absorbing the scattered sword intent.

At this moment, the purple sword seal that had just won also sensed the challenge from ao Jian's sword intent. The sword intent suddenly locked onto ao Jian and began to suppress him.

This sword seal was even more powerful than The Blue Sword seal from before. It destroyed the sword intent that ao Jian had condensed in a short time.

However, ao Jian remained unmoved. As he failed, he continued to comprehend the aura of the sword mind within the purple sword seal. He wanted to comprehend the netherworld Swordmaster's art of swordplay.

Time continued to pass as he meditated, and a day passed very quickly.

At this moment, the purple sword seal no longer had the overbearing momentum of a hot knife through butter and pressed forward with indomitable will. Instead, it appeared dim and lightless.

After several more clashes, the purple sword seal finally couldn't hold on and collapsed.

The sword intent within ao Jian's body trembled as it began to absorb this sword intent.

After this challenge, ao Jian's sword intent had increased once again.

To other players, this place might be a strange place full of opportunities and dangers.

However, to ao Jian, it was the best place to cultivate a new sword essence.

Inside and outside the sword Dao domain, the father and son relied on the sword Dao domain to grow rapidly!

# **Chapter 690 - Self-Created Profession Number One Faction**

The news that a sword doctrine domain had appeared in the Jade spring Sea area quickly spread in the nearby sea areas.

In addition to the fearless players, it also attracted the attention of some of the oceanic swordsmen.

With the intention of testing the waters, these sea swordsmen swarmed in from all directions.

However, they only had one life, so they were naturally not as wild as the players. They observed outside the Kendo realm for a long time before stepping into it tentatively.

Just like ao Jian, they did not become the target of the sword seals in the domain because they had sword intent. Instead, they were challenged by the sword intent of different sword seals.

In a battle of sword intent, the loser's sword intent would definitely dissipate, causing the sword heart to become unstable.

Many swordsmen didn't dare to take this step, but it wasn't up to them. If they didn't accept it, they would have to face the attack of the sword seal.

In such an environment, many swordsmen's sword intent was suppressed, and they even lost their lives in this sword realm.

However, there were also some swordsmen who regarded this place as a treasure and began their own path of sword intent growth.

What was different from ao Jian was that since they had chosen to become the 'sword puppet' of the sword Dao domain, they could only win. They could not lose.

That was because the price of failure was that the sword heart would be shattered, and the sword intent would be devoured by the 'sword seal' left behind by the sword venerable in the domain, becoming their nutrients!

For these blade Masters, although life was precious, such a rare opportunity to grow was not something that life could exchange for.

Therefore, they set foot on this path without hesitation.

During this period, many famous swordsmen in the nearby Sea area had their sword hearts shattered by the attack of the sword seals in the domain, dying here.

The sword doctrine realm had become their life-and-death arena.

During this period of time, swordsmen had also become a popular choice for players. They all wanted to learn to comprehend sword essence and condense their own sword heart.

With the undying special effects, the players launched an attack on this territory.

No matter what sword seal it was, as long as it dared to come over, it was right to challenge first.

However, without exception, the sword seals within the domain would ignore the players 'provocations and kill them on the spot.

Aside from a few sword imprints that were severely damaged and lost their consciousness, most of the sword imprints were hostile to players.

This made the players depressed, which led to a lot of negative emotions ...

However, it was impossible for them to give up just like that.

The forum had been discussing how to comprehend sword essence in the realm of sword principle.

The players were all looking forward to the expert players to give them a strategy so that they could take a shortcut.

The experts didn't let the players down, and someone quickly sorted out the method to comprehend sword intent.

The appearance of one of the posts ignited the enthusiasm of the players and also gave them hope to comprehend sword will.

[Sword intent cultivation method, basic sword technique cultivation technique] op: Mu jiuge

[Content: seeing everyone's enthusiastic private messages, hoping that I can explain the content in this area, then I will explain my understanding of sword intent in detail.]

Before that, let's talk about what I experienced before I comprehended sword essence.

"Actually, I didn't understand sword intent at all from the start. In reality, I was a sword arts teacher and thought that my sword arts were very powerful, but that was until I met ao Jian ...

This guy is really too ruthless. A level 1 newbie account that just entered the expedition dared to directly challenge my main account.

At that time, I didn't take him seriously at all, but in the end, I was slapped in the face (QiuQiu wails.jpg)

At that time, I discovered that the sword could be used in such a way. Unwilling to admit defeat, I also began to study swordsmanship, wanting to surpass him.

However, it turned out that I didn't have that ability at all.

As a result, my attitude changed from surpassing ao Jian to researching his sword arts.

During that period of time, I clicked on ao Jian's videos dozens of times a day to observe his sword techniques in battle.

However, the result was disappointing because my sword arts only improved slightly from observing. I was completely unable to do what ao Jian did.

During that period of time, I was even planning to give up on using the sword and change my job to a 'runic strongman'(in words, how miserable.jpg).

However, in the end, I gathered my courage and privately messaged ao Jian, taking the initiative to ask him for sword techniques.

That period of time lasted for about two months. Every day, I would privately message ao Jian and sincerely ask him questions.

However, everyone knows that ao Jian is cold and aloof. He didn't reply to my messages at all, but I didn't give up. I persevered for two months and messaged him every day.

Perhaps it was my sincerity that moved ao Jian. Two months later ... He blocked me (flips table.jpg)

A turning point had arrived.

Just when I thought that my talent in swordsmanship was hopeless, I met a one-armed old man in the quilun sea. This guy taught me what sword intent was.

"At that time, I realized that sword intent wasn't a fixed move or swordsmanship technique at all. It was something that was inherent.

Doesn't it sound very mysterious? At that time, I thought so as well. However, it was only after I comprehended the 'ruler-shattering sword intent' that I realized how awesome this thing was!

To be more precise, sword intent was the condensation of one's essence, Qi, and spirit, forming a heart sword that was completely in line with one's

thoughts. This was also where the source of sword intent was, and it was also called sword heart.

For example, if you were a very wretched person, then it would be impossible for you to condense an "indomitable" sword intent (I'm not targeting anyone, I'm just making an analogy).

The sword heart was more like a miniature of a person's character, and it would affect the sword essence that one had comprehended ...

This was how I comprehended it under the guidance of the one-armed old man ...

. . . . .

The appearance of this post allowed the players to understand what sword will was for the first time.

Although many players were still confused, they did not understand what was going on.

However, there were also some players who understood something from it.

Sword intent, the miniature of one's character and emotions, using the sword as a carrier to condense one's own sword heart, and then giving birth to sword intent ...

At that moment, a large number of players began to try.

Starting from understanding the sword, he would deepen his understanding step by step, then try to attach his own emotions to the sword. At a deeper level, he would imagine the specific appearance of the sword in his mind, and condense the sword heart in his body.

Later on, the players also found some information on the cultivation of sword power from the library and gradually perfected the cultivation method of sword power.

Ever since that post appeared, the entire Beiqi great land was filled with people who were holding 'swords' and comprehending sword intent.

The difference in talent was also revealed at this moment.

Some extremely talented players were able to condense their own sword heart in just a few days. Although they were still young, they could be considered to have set foot on the first step of this sword path cultivation.

The number one School of Self-created vocations was slowly born through such exploration.

The Kendo realm had also become a training ground for these players who had comprehended the initial stage of sword heart.

They only had the heart of the sword, but they dared to step into the domain and challenge the "sword seal" left by the sword venerable before they could figure out the sword essence.

As a result, the 'sword seal' in the Kendo realm welcomed a wave of 'Pengci' craze among players.

After these players entered the territory, the sword seals would sense them and find them to challenge them with sword intent.

Although this group of players accepted the challenge, they could not even utter a word. After all, they had not comprehended sword will and could not engage in a battle of sword will.

From that moment on, all the sword seals in the territory had become the whetstones for the players to condense their own sword intent.

Although the consequences of doing so were miserable, many players had their own ideas of sword intent through their attempts.

With this Kendo territory, the players 'strength was quietly changing.

A month had passed, and the attacks in the sword Dao domain were still going on.

In addition to the players, more and more swordsmen came after hearing the news. They volunteered to become sword puppets and were prepared to either succeed in Kendo or die.

During this period of time, many swordsmen had become demonic in their cultivation and became the sword demons in this area. They had completely lost their minds and only had killing in their minds.

It could be said that it was completely controlled by the sword intent.

During this month, ao Jian did not stop his comprehension of the sword doctrine.

Relying on his inextinguishable heart of the sword, he had always failed, but he had never been defeated. Instead, he enjoyed the growth of his sword intent.

This time, ao Jian was walking the all-encompassing path. He wanted to comprehend the myriad of sword essences left behind by the netherworld Swordmaster.

His sword intent grew stronger and stronger in such challenges and growth, and he was gradually able to defeat some of the broken sword seals.

Even though his level and equipment had not changed, ao Jian's own strength was getting stronger by the day.

. . . . . .

On this day, an uninvited guest came to the South of the Jade spring Sea area.

This person carried a three-meter long sword on his back. He had a shaved head and wore a single eye patch. On his forehead, there was a faint sword Dao divine seal that was flowing with light. He was an immortal state warrior.

After entering the Jade spring Sea area, this person went straight to the sword Dao domain.

In a few flashes, he appeared in the sword way domain that was shrouded in mist.

Looking down from the sky, sui ye's face was filled with ecstasy.

This was because he could feel the dense aura of sword essence below.

He was very familiar with this aura. It was the sword intent that his master, the sword venerable who had led him on the path of sword cultivation, had comprehended.

This was also the purpose of his visit.

In fact, he had already noticed it the moment the sword Saint died.

However, he had no idea where the sword Saint had gone after he had died.

He had been searching for it all this time, and now he had found it!

At this thought, he entered the sword doctrine realm in a flash.

Although the sword Saint had died, his inheritance was left behind.

There was the Supreme Sword intent that he wanted, as well as the power of the laws of the sword that he yearned for.

If he could obtain it, then his future path of sword cultivation would be smooth sailing. He would be able to follow the path of the sword Saint and cultivate to the ancient God Realm.

He could not resist such a temptation.

The moment he entered the realm of sword principle, the divine seal between his brows glowed. The countless divine seals of sword essence in the realm immediately sensed the aura of sword principle and swarmed toward him, challenging him.

Seeing this, sui ye pulled out the huge sword on his back and pointed it forward. A violent sword Qi descended.

The surrounding sword seal fragments couldn't resist this domineering sword essence at all, and they all shattered.

After shattering all the sword seals, the divine seal on sui ye's forehead glowed and absorbed all the broken sword wills into it.

Sui ye smiled as he felt the power of sword principle left by Sword Saint.

He knew that the time for him to rise had come.

At this moment, he would also turn into a sword puppet and compete with all the sword seals in the domain and all the swordsmen.

The final winner was the new yellow Springs Swordmaster!

### **Chapter 691 - What'S Cruel!**

As time passed, the brutal attacks in the sword doctrine domain became more and more frenzied.

The closer he got to the center of the sword way domain, the more complete the sword seals became, and the more powerful the sword intent became.

Many swordsmen died on the way, and some swordsmen completely turned into sword demons. They were imprisoned by the sword intent and became sword slaves in the domain.

In fact, all the swordsmen who entered the realm knew that this was a path to becoming strong. They also knew that it was dangerous. However, at this point, no swordsman was willing to give up, or rather, they could not give up.

The contest of sword intent between the swordsmen also unfolded as they advanced.

At this point, their enemies were not only the sword seals left behind by the netherworld Swordmaster, but also his companions.

Because no matter if it was a swordsman or a sword seal, only one could win.

Even if some of the swordsmen who had already obtained the netherworld Swordmaster's sword will felt that they had gained enough, it was too late to leave.

Accepting the inheritance was the same as accepting the law of sword intent.

Even if one had the intention to retreat, they would still be punished by the laws of the sword, and their sword heart would definitely be shattered.

Just like a boat sailing against the current, if he didn't advance, he would fall back.

In this cruel world of the netherworld, for swordsmen, losing their sword heart was the same as losing their most important martial power.

No one was willing to live a dull life. Losing their martial strength was even more unacceptable than death, so they could only grit their teeth and move forward.

On the west side of the sword doctrine realm, sui ye was sitting crosslegged, digesting a powerful sword seal that he had recently absorbed.

After a while, sui ye exhaled a breath of turbid air and opened his eyes.

In an instant, the giant sword on his back trembled, and a brand new sword intent was born in the heart of the sword.

Sui ye couldn't help but burst into laughter when he felt the sword essence.

This sword essence was called "stacking waves", one of venerable the sword's strongest moves before he entered the central sea of the netherworld.

Back then, sui ye had also asked venerable sword to teach him, but he did not teach him.

Thus, sui ye was delighted to be able to comprehend it in such an easy way.

Suddenly, sui ye's eyes narrowed as he felt an aura approaching. He immediately turned around.

Not far away, a figure was rowing a small boat through the thick fog and slowly approaching him.

Sui ye didn't say anything, he just waited quietly.

At this moment, the boat approached him. Then, one of them put down the oars in his hand and pointed at him with an expressionless face."

"Brother, sword intent challenge!"

Sui ye sneered when he heard that.

How naive!

Along the way, he had encountered many swordsmen who had challenged him with their "sword intent". However, without exception, they had all become nutrients for his sword seal. They couldn't even withstand a single blow.

However, sui ye still accepted his challenge and did not kill him.

He intended to follow the rules of the domain here to avoid triggering unnecessary taboos.

Sui ye's body suddenly emitted a strong sword essence as he waited for the swordsman to fight.

The player was overjoyed to see that sui ye had accepted the challenge, but he clenched his fist with a serious expression ...

A moment later, sui ye looked at the players who were blushing and asked in surprise,"

"Where's your sword intent?"

"Don't be so noisy, it's almost squeezed out!" The player rebuked impatiently, then continued to hold his breath.

Sui ye was speechless.

Sui ye was dumbfounded as he looked at the players, whose muscles were trembling as if they had overexerted themselves.

This was the first time he had seen such a strange method of condensing sword essence.

For a swordsman, the most basic ability was to control the sword intent like one's arm. As long as one thought about it, they could condense and mobilize it to kill their opponent.

Looking at the guy who kept exerting strength with his body ... Suiye was too tired to complain.

A moment later, sui ye's eyes changed.

After such a long time, the Challenger in front of him was still condensing his sword essence, and he still hadn't condensed it.

He suspected that he had been tricked ...

He was one of the eight sword envoys of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and had a high status. It was really embarrassing for him to waste his time with a newbie who had not even condensed his sword essence.

"I'll give you the last five seconds. If you still can't form your sword intent, I'll kill you!"

"Another five minutes. It's almost out!"

When suive heard that, the sword will in his body suddenly locked onto the player in front of him.

Suddenly, a berserk sword aura slashed the seawater in front of him into two, and it took a long time for the water to heal. The player was instantly killed, suffocating.

After killing the man, sui ye didn't even want to look at him anymore. He turned around and left with a pale face.

"I actually wasted so much time with the fool ..." Sui ye felt upset at the thought.

He had only taken a few steps when he suddenly felt an extremely strong power falling on him.

Even he was unable to resist this power.

Sword Dao laws!

Sui ye was very familiar with this power, because he had also mastered the power of the laws of sword Dao.

However, compared to revered sword, his attainments in the laws of sword were just superficial. They were not even worth mentioning.

The power instantly invaded sui ye's divine seal of sword Dao and extracted a stream of sword will.

However, sui ye could only watch helplessly, unable to defend himself.

When the power dissipated, sui ye was still in shock. He immediately checked if his divine seal of sword Dao was damaged.

Sui ye was dumbfounded when he realized that the sword essence that the power of the law of sword Dao had drawn out was the 'wave superposition sword essence' that he had just obtained.

"Ah!" Sui ye roared in anger and raised a huge wave with his fist.

As expected, breaking the rules would violate the taboo of the domain!

He had already guessed it before, but he did not expect the punishment to be so severe.

He felt that he had been ruined by that fool just now. An insignificant challenge had actually cost him a sword essence that he had longed for so much.

The anger in sui ye's heart was boiling, but the man was already dead, and sui ye had no place to vent his anger.

He took a deep breath and calmed himself down. Then, he flashed and went deeper into the domain.

Although the "wave superposition sword essence" was very precious, sui ye still chose to let go of his anger and continue to explore until he obtained all the inheritance of Sword Saint.

About four hours later, sui ye encountered a familiar sword will again.

"Demonic black sword intent!"

This sword intent was named after a powerful enemy who had once been defeated by the sword venerable. The resentment of the mysterious demon was condensed in the sword intent, and it was extremely powerful.

Sui ye did not hesitate and immediately stepped forward to fight with him.

Although the sword will was extremely powerful, it was still a fragment of the divine seal. It was no match for his complete sword way divine seal and was eventually destroyed and absorbed.

After the absorption, sui ye smiled again. The negative emotions caused by the loss of the 'wave folding sword intent' had dissipated.

"Brother, it's fate that we met here. Let's prove it!"

A figure suddenly appeared not far away, looking at him with a face of joy.

Sui ye turned around and looked at him coldly. He held back the urge to kill him on the spot and said in a deep voice,"

"You want to challenge me?"

The player nodded his head as if it was a matter of course.

"Do you dare to fight me?"

Sui ye's anger had not subsided yet, so he did not say anything more after being challenged. He immediately condensed his soaring sword will and locked it on the player.

"Wait a moment!"

The player nodded with a serious face, and then a familiar scene appeared.

The player clenched his fist, tensed his muscles, and began to exert force ...

At this moment, sui ye's body trembled, and he even had the intention to kill.

Which F \* cking swordsman's disciples are these? who the F \* ck told you that sword intent should be condensed in this way?

Suiye's mind exploded.

It was the first time in his life that he had encountered such a strange scene.

No, it should be said that this was the second time!

"Brother, don't worry, we'll be out soon!"

Sui ye replied," %@#¥ %\*~"

Suive took a deep breath and tried to calm himself down.

If he violated the taboo again, he would definitely lose the sword intent he had obtained. This time, he had to keep his cool!

With such a thought in mind, sui ye restrained himself and waited for this man to form his sword will.

Two hours later, sui ye's face turned numb ...

That fool was still exerting his strength, and he felt tired just by looking at him ...

At this moment, the player suddenly shouted excitedly,"

"He's here! Accept the challenge!"

Sui ye's face turned cold when he heard that. He felt an inexplicable joy in his heart, which even made him feel humble.

However, it was finally going to end!

As sui ye looked at him expectantly, the player suddenly shouted and pointed his sword at him.

"Pfft!"

Along with the sound, the tip of the longsword in the player's hand emitted a green smoke, which dissipated before it could condense.

Seeing this, the player awkwardly put away his sword and said,"

"Brother, I'm sorry. Wait a little longer. We'll start again!"

"Go to hell!" At this moment, sui ye could no longer hold it in.

F \* ck the taboo, F \* ck the sword intent, I'll kill kill kill kill!

The violent sword will instantly tore the player apart, while sui ye vented his anger on the sea in front of him, cutting the sea into countless pieces.

At this moment, the familiar power of sword Dao laws descended once again.

Sui ye, who was powerless to resist, only had one thought in his mind at the moment. 'I must find the Swordmaster who taught them swordsmanship when I get out.'

He had to let the swordsman who had misled his disciples know what cruelty and despair were!

# **Chapter 692 - Hidden Mentor**

The competition of sword Dao domain was a very cruel rule of advancement.

The sword seals and swordsmen would engage in a life-and-death battle in the sword realm. The final winner would be able to integrate thousands of sword intents, condense his own sword heart, and forge a Supreme Sword seal.

Although the process was cruel, the person who obtained the end would definitely forge a new legend.

Therefore, even though they knew that it was dangerous inside, many swordsmen still stepped in.

This was because this was an opportunity that they couldn't get even if they used their lives. If they missed it, it would be for the rest of their lives.

This also led to the continuous increase in the cruelty of the internal department.

However, with the participation of the players, the situation took a wonderful turn.

Although the players 'attitude was very serious, they only wanted to hone their own sword will.

With the idea that everyone could obtain the legacy and become an 'arrogant sword', the players stepped into the realm of Kendo with great interest.

Countless blade Masters and sword seals were challenged by the players.

The players also wanted a share of the Kendo Competition this time.

Some players did activate their sword will during the challenge. Although the sword will was weak, it at least proved that the plan was feasible.

This also led to more players entering.

After all, it was an inheritance. In the eyes of players, it was a very precious existence. Even if it was incomplete, players were extremely eager to obtain it.

However, it was also because of the participation of the players that a certain powerhouse who was determined to obtain the netherworld Swordmaster's inheritance exploded in his heart.

What made sui ye even more desperate was that every time he received a precious Sword Art inheritance, there would always be some 'swordsman' who would affect his mental state and jump out to challenge him.

Why didn't he have any idea of his own strength? Where did you get the courage to challenge me?

Sui ye was too tired to talk.

He tried to be patient a few times and wait for the other party to condense his sword intent, thinking that as long as he endured it, it would be over.

The truth was that he couldn't stand it at all.

Once, he waited for a whole day, a full 24 hours, but the player didn't even fart in the end.

Moreover, his sword heart pursued "following one's heart," which was completely different from Bei Chen's one blade and ao Jian's sword heart.

With such a sword heart, the sword would follow the heart, and enduring it again and again would only cause the sword heart to become chaotic.

It could be said that the existence of the Kendo territory and the players had completely suppressed sui ye.

Sui ye couldn't stand the insult to his intelligence for a long time, so he could only follow his heart and attack. However, he would be punished by the law of sword Dao in the domain, and the rare sword intent that he had worked so hard to get would be taken away.

It could be said that he had completely fallen into an endless loop.

After encountering several players, sui ye had a theory even as his mind exploded.

The way these "swordsmen" condensed their sword intent was exactly the same. Did that mean that they were all from the same line?

So ... Who was the teacher behind these stupid swordsmen? how could he teach such a strange disciple? Who gave him The Courage to Teach his disciples?

Unable to figure out the reason, sui ye's spirit was attacked again and again.

Of course, the players did not know about this, and they thought that they were practicing the Orthodox way of condensing sword intent.

Ever since mu jiuge posted the strategy guide for "condensing sword intent" on the forum, the top players on the forum began to organize the existing information and published a strategy guide for "detailed explanation of sword intent".

The players relied on these guides to' learn '.

It could be said that they were all made from the same mold.

Although every player had a different understanding of the strategy, they all had the same understanding of the condensation of sword intent.

At that time, mu jiuge's post had said that condensing sword intent required the concentration of essence, Qi, and spirit.

This was the most difficult part that stopped the players from improving.

Living in the Dharma ending age, they had no idea how to concentrate their spirit, Qi, and spirit.

Therefore, most players understood it as an infinite focus.

This gave birth to the 'holding your breath and focusing your energy' technique.

Many players thought that such a ridiculous strategy was reasonable.

After a few players had accidentally comprehended sword intent, this method became unstoppable.

That was also the key reason why the players sui ye met would try so hard to hold back their sword will.

It could be said that this was the player's self-created method of condensing sword intent, and it was the only one in the entire netherworld.

Although the method was terrible, it did have some effect in concentrating one's essence, Qi, and spirit ...

However, recently, the players had found a new way to condense sword will, and most of the players who had tried it had succeeded.

This method was quickly spread after a player posted it on the forum.

[I've tried the method that the old man gave me yesterday. It's really useful. Everyone, hurry up and try it in the Kendo domain!]

[Content: yesterday, didn't an old man post that there was a bald swordsman in the Kendo realm who would enthusiastically teach players how to condense sword power? at that time, he was laughed at by others. Today, I met him too.]

With the mentality of giving it a try, I challenged him.

However, just as I was preparing to condense my sword intent, he advised me to give up and then began to carefully teach me how to condense my

sword intent correctly.

His explanation was extremely detailed and very useful. I quickly condensed the sword intent according to his method!

That's why I said that the old man from yesterday wasn't bragging. Let's go and try it out.

Now, I suspect that this bald instructor is a hidden figure that the lousy government has hidden in this Kendo field. Just like the mysterious merchant, it's a great deal to meet him!

[As long as you challenge him with your sword intent, you will activate the hidden plot 'sword intent comprehension guide'.]

Attached at the end was a photo of this person. His characteristics were very obvious. He had a huge sword on his back, a burly figure, and a bald head.

(Picture attached.jpg)

At the end, I attached the sword intent that I condensed.

[Green-blue sword intent (basic sword intent)]:

[Details of sword intent: basic sword intent technique. Color represents emotional inclination. Weak lethality]

. . . . . .

The appearance of this post immediately attracted the attention of the players, especially the end, which also included the sword intent comprehended by the OP, which was highly credible.

Very quickly, this piece of news spread on the forum.

There was a bald man carrying a huge sword on his back. He was a hidden NPC of the dog official. As long as you met him in the realm of sword

principle and challenged him, he would teach you how to condense your own sword intent with great care.

Lastly, there's a small Easter egg. After you condense your sword intent, the bald man will suddenly change his expression and kill you.

At least in the players 'eyes, this was undoubtedly an Easter egg.

As soon as the news came out, a large number of players followed the trend, hoping to find the hidden bald man in the Kendo realm, trigger the hidden teaching of the officials, and receive some swordsmanship guidance.

When Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, heard this news, he couldn't stop smiling ...

As expected, players were all F \* cking talents. Why the F \* ck did they have to hide their characters?

The God of swords in the middle of the yellow Springs sea had been reduced to a swordsman's instructor. The players 'show made Lu Wu's scalp numb.

To this, he only wanted to say one thing, keep it up.

It would be great to let the sword God of netherworld Chamber of Commerce train swordsmen with potential for him!

. . . . .

South of the Jade spring Sea area.

The Kendo territory had been around for a month and a half, but it had not disappeared. Instead, swordsmen and players kept coming in to join the killing feast.

On the west side of the Kendo territory, sui ye was teaching a player how to condense his sword will with a blank expression.

Looking at the dumbfounded players, sui ye held back the urge to smash his head with his sword.

This was because he had just obtained a powerful sword mind left behind by the netherworld Swordmaster and he did not want to lose it.

However, he couldn't refuse the players 'challenge, so in order to get rid of these "fools" as soon as possible, he could only patiently and carefully teach.

He hoped that they could comprehend sword essence as soon as possible so that he could kill them with one strike!

Sui ye was in despair.

He was one of the eight sword emissaries of netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Many swordsmen had come to him with "heavenly materials and earthly treasures" to ask for a sword, but he didn't care about them.

However, at this moment, he was reduced to a lowly swordsman's instructor, teaching 'idiots' who knew nothing.

What was even more unbelievable was that these swordsmen didn't know a thing about many professional terms of Kendo.

It could be said that he had no foundation at all.

This undoubtedly made sui ye want to kill the swordsman who "misled his disciples" more.

Why do you have to make me suffer because you can't teach your disciples well? I really want to kill your entire family ...

After the explanation, suive looked up at the player and said,"

"Do you understand?"

The player blinked and scratched his head in embarrassment."

"Can you repeat it? I don't really understand!"

The veins on sui ye's forehead throbbed and his body trembled. A raging anger exploded in his chest.

Pig, you're even stupider than the previous stupid guy. How dare you practice swordsmanship like this? where did you get the courage?

Of course, he didn't say this out loud, for fear of hurting this person's confidence and making it even more difficult for him to condense his sword intent.

He would have to waste a lot of time again.

Sighing, sui ye raised his head and looked at the hazy night sky, feeling extremely sullen.

In order to inherit the sword mind of the yellow spring Swordmaster, he was not stuck in the confrontation with the sword seals. Instead, he was stuck in the hands of the swordsmen in the nearby sea.

This pain ... It was so F \* cking painful!

Taking a deep breath, sui ye looked down at the player with the broken sword and said,"

"Listen carefully, I'll repeat it again!"

"Okay, go ahead!"

. . . . . .

After an hour and a half of detailed explanation and practice, suive finally condensed his basic sword will while his eyes were filled with tears.

I'm so F \* cking happy!

This joy made sui ye feel very humble, but he still couldn't help but feel excited.

In return, sui ye did not hesitate to shatter the player's sword will with his own sword will, and then he raised his greatsword and killed him on the spot.

He was free!

Sui ye was excited for a while, then he looked up at the sky, and his eyes became determined again.

No matter how difficult it is, I must obtain all of master's sword intent!

I will be the next Yellow Springs Swordmaster!

At this moment, a few exclamations suddenly came from the distance.

"That brother didn't lie to us. The coordinates are reliable. Look at that bald man and the huge sword. He must be the hidden swordsman instructor!"

"We've struck it big. Don't let him slip away. Quickly issue the challenge!"

"Tsk, that Baldy, does he dare to compete with my sword intent?"

. . . . .

The smile on sui ye's face disappeared when he heard the noise coming from not far away.

Realizing that the situation was not good, he immediately wanted to escape. However, at this moment, the challenge of sword intent was formed, and the aura of the law of sword quietly descended.

Although the players couldn't sense it, sui ye did.

At this moment, he forced a smile, but tears fell from the depths of his heart. Then, he turned around with a forced smile.

He knew that it was time to start teaching, but for some reason ... He felt so tired!

## **Chapter 693 - What Happened?**

As the news that there was a hidden swordsman instructor in the Kendo territory spread, more and more players learned the method to condense sword will from him.

More players set foot on the path to the Kendo realm in search of the hidden swordsmanship instructor.

The players who had received guidance on swordsmanship and comprehended sword will were not stingy with their praises for the hidden swordsmanship instructor on the forums.

### For example:

The bald teacher worked as hard as a gardener, carefully teaching me, a flower that will become a wall-hanging flower in the future. To thank him for his efforts

When I finished my studies, his eyes were full of hot tears, and his eyes flashed with relief, joy, relief, and other emotions. I felt the sacred glory of an educator from him, and I wanted to call him "teacher" respectfully ...

All sorts of praises ...

If sui ye knew about this, he would have died of anger on the spot.

To hell with the glory of an educator, to hell with the teachers, I've had enough!

He had sent away hundreds of players and corrected the path of swordsmen for this group of swordsmen who had gone astray. Only he knew the sadness he felt during this period.

He had wanted to give up several times and then cruelly kill all these stupid swordsmen.

However, every time he thought of the Supreme inheritance left behind by the netherworld Swordmaster, he chose to endure it silently. He could not bear to give up such a great opportunity.

This was his shortcut to the ancient God Realm, so this difficulty was nothing!

To this end, he secretly swore in his heart that no matter how difficult it was, he would definitely overcome it and finally obtain everything he wanted.

This was because he was the only and most legitimate successor of the yellow spring Swordmaster. He would also be the future yellow spring Swordmaster.

For that reason, sui ye had thought of many ways to avoid the players.

With his speed, he could leave in an instant and the players wouldn't even be able to see him.

However, there were too many players. Every time he found the precious sword will left behind by the netherworld Swordmaster, he would stop and challenge it. After that, he would shatter it and comprehend and absorb the sword will essence within.

This was the most dangerous moment for suive.

The danger did not come from the battle with the powerful sword seals. With his sword God seal, he could naturally defeat these Broken Sword seals easily.

In fact, the danger often came from the short pause in the process of absorbing the sword essence.

Every time this happened, there would always be players popping out from somewhere and challenging him with excited looks on their faces.

After hundreds of lessons, sui ye was completely numb and gave up all resistance.

What could he do? there were only three paths in front of him.

1. Directly kill the Challenger and take away one of the sword intent.

Two, accept the challenge, wait for the opponent to release his sword intent, defeat him, and then kill him!

Three, teach the Challenger how to use the sword intent, and then wait for him to release the sword intent. After defeating him, kill him.

These three paths seemed to have a choice, but in fact, they had no choice at all.

If he chose the first option, it would be equivalent to giving up the sword mind of the netherworld Swordmaster. Then, what was the point of him staying here?

If he chose the second option, there would be no follow-up at all ... He would have to wait patiently. It could take an entire day or even longer.

Sui ye even suspected that without his guidance, these swordsmen would never be able to master the way of condensing sword will.

He naturally couldn't waste his energy on this, and such a long wait wasn't beneficial to his cultivation of sword heart.

Hence, if he wanted to obtain the netherworld Swordmaster's inheritance, he only had one choice.

That was to teach these stupid swordsmen how to use the sword intent correctly, and then kill them.

This was the only way that would not waste a lot of time and would not cause any losses.

Although the process was tiring, for the sake of his own legacy, sui ye had to bear with it.

If you've learned the wrong things, I'll teach you. I'll correct the path of swordsmen for all of you, and then quickly die!

Sui ye even found that he was gradually getting better at teaching others to comprehend sword will.

He had even sorted out his own teaching theoretical system of 'condensing sword intent', which could point out the way for a stupid swordsman in a short time, allowing him to condense sword intent.

He could even quickly give targeted teaching plans based on different personalities, emotional changes, and other characteristics, allowing different swordsmen to comprehend different corresponding sword intents.

What was even more unacceptable to sui ye was that he actually felt happy because of this. With these experiences, he could save a lot of time and spend it on comprehending the sword essence left by the yellow spring Swordmaster.

What a humble happiness!

As one of the eight sword practitioners, he was actually happy that he could save time by teaching others to comprehend sword intent so quickly ...

'F \* ck, I don't want this lowly happy at all!'

However, there were some things that resistance was not the solution.

After all, there was a huge number of players invading the Kendo realm from all angles. Although there were countless deaths and injuries during the process, if they were lucky, they would still be able to encounter sui ye in the fog.

This wasn't something sui ye could avoid just because he didn't want to.

As for sui ye's grievance and pain, the players had no idea. They only felt that the hidden character was too strong.

After exploring the forum for half a day, he found a bunch of guides and teaching videos, and he couldn't learn anything even after thinking hard for several days.

In just a few words, this bald instructor was able to make them understand the essence of it and draw inferences from it. In the end, their hearts were clear and they condensed their own sword intent.

In the eyes of the players, this was much more powerful than a high-level player like mu jiuge. This was a real professional.

If it were not for the fact that the "hidden plot" had ended after they had comprehended sword will and triggered the final Easter egg, the bald instructor would have killed them on the spot. The players even had the urge to continue listening to him, so that they could go further on the path of a swordsman.

After all, the outside knowledge had to be paid for, and the players of the conquests were well aware of that.

Aside from the free hell library, any knowledge outside of hell required players to spend soul coins to purchase.

For example, in the life profession, every accumulation and progress of knowledge was the result of countless practices.

And putting it into practice would require a large amount of soul coins.

For example, the illusion fish clan's stealth techniques, the forging techniques of the copper pendants, and so on ... If they needed specialized guidance, they would also need to spend soul coins to purchase them.

It was impossible for a "bald teacher" to give free and enthusiastic guidance like this to exist in other places except in the Kendo domain.

That was why the players cherished such opportunities and didn't want to miss the opportunity to learn.

In addition to the warrior players, some mage and assassin players also joined in the craze of 'cultivating sword intent', sailing to the Kendo realm to find the bald instructor.

According to what they said, why couldn't mages learn sword intent? if I could learn it, I would be able to fight with my sword even if someone got close to me. I could even pretend to be a pig to eat a Tiger and counterattack. Wasn't that good?

It was the same for the assassin players, who felt that the warrior players could learn it and they couldn 't. It was also their dream to be able to ride a flying sword like ao Jian.

What was even more outrageous was that the healer players also thought so. Why couldn't the healer deal damage? generally, when there was a battle, the other party would kill the healer players first.

As a result, the number of students who wanted to learn sword intent was still expanding.

Suiye's desperate moment was far from over ...

. . . . .

During this period of time, ao Jian's sword intent also grew stronger by the day.

The sword intent that was supported by passion had the characteristic of not being worn down. It seemed weak, but in this sword realm, it was almost invincible.

Not only did each failure not weaken ao Jian's sword essence, it would instead strengthen as ao Jian comprehended a new sword essence.

For almost two months, ao Jian didn't go offline even once. He relied on the nutrient solution to continue challenging and being challenged in the sword Dao domain.

Perhaps for other swordsmen, this place was extremely dangerous, and one wrong step could cost them their lives.

However, to ao Jian, this place was more like a library.

Each sword essence had its own story, and at this moment, he seemed to be wandering in a sea of books, enriching his experience and knowledge accumulation.

As he read it again and again, he comprehended many of the exquisite sword minds left behind by the yellow spring Swordmaster.

Up until now, he had encountered a total of 168 sword essences, and he had comprehended all of them.

His heart of the sword had also become extremely firm, and his sword essence had returned to the stage when he had first practiced the heartless sword.

After abandoning the emotionless sword, ao Jian had thought that his sword intent would progress slowly if he only relied on passion. Perhaps it would be a long time before he could return to the peak again.

Even he didn't expect to encounter the sword doctrine domain at this time.

It could be said that this was a blessing in disguise, so ao Jian treasured this opportunity.

As the netherworld Swordmaster had accumulated a huge amount of "sword essence" throughout his life, ao Jian treasured every sword essence he had and would stop to comprehend them.

. . . . .

After making a round around the outer perimeter, ao Jian willed the boat to slowly sail into the sword Dao domain.

As he advanced, ao Jian would occasionally see sword artists fighting against sword artists, sword artists fighting against sword seals, and even

sword seals fighting against sword seals.

The collision of different sword essences caused countless sword essence fluctuations.

However, ao Jian was already used to this and turned a blind eye to it. He used his sword heart to sense the sword essence aura around him, searching for his next target.

The small boat broke through the heavy fog, and at this moment, several figures appeared in the distance.

Ao Jian immediately prepared himself for the battle of sword intents.

However, when the boat broke through the fog and saw everything in front of him, he could not help but be stunned.

Such a harmonious scene was really ... A little unexpected.

He saw a group of players sitting on the raft, squeezed together, and listening to a bald man speak like obedient children.

Just as ao Jian was feeling surprised, the bald man who had been speaking suddenly turned to look at him.

At this moment, ao Jian felt an extremely powerful sword intent.

The power of this sword essence was something ao Jian had never seen before in his life. He was certain that this person was an extraordinary and peerless swordsman!

Just from the sword light in his eyes, ao Jian could roughly judge this person's strength.

It was definitely not something he could contend with. Even ten of him would not be enough!

"Newcomer, hurry up and learn the sword. We've just started the lecture!" At this moment, sui ye beckoned to ao Jian and shouted.

Sui ye, who had learned to gather the players and was now giving a public lecture, squeezed out a smile as he spoke, as if trying to appear friendly.

Hearing this, ao Jian's face was full of question marks.

Did something happen?

# **Chapter 694 - Thoughts Of Taking In A Disciple**

Looking at the players sitting in a row on the raft, ao Jian was very surprised.

All he had encountered along the way in the realm of sword principle was brutal fighting, so he was surprised to see such a harmonious scene.

Especially when he found that the players were looking at the man with the greatsword with eyes full of curiosity, he felt that the scene did not seem to match his current environment.

"What are you still standing there for? hurry up and come to class!" Suiye was displeased. In his heart, he wanted to finish class as soon as possible and then continue to comprehend sword intent.

He didn't want to waste any more precious time here.

Ao Jian was stunned, but after some thought, he still steered the small boat closer to the raft to see what they were doing.

When the players on the raft saw that it was ao Jian, they were also very surprised.

Almost all the players in the central server knew ao Jian.

After all, he was one of the most famous members of the wall-hacking group, and his combat videos were even listed in the top teaching guides in the 'combat techniques category'. He was recognized by the players as a top-tier powerhouse.

Thus, when they saw ao Jian arrive, everyone subconsciously made way for him.

At this moment, ao Jian's figure leaped up. He touched the surface of the water and jumped onto the wooden raft. He stood in a corner and did not choose to squeeze with the other players.

Sui ye nodded in satisfaction and looked down at the players who were looking up at him. He then said with a serious face,"

"Alright, let's continue with the detailed explanation of swordsmanship. I hope that everyone can listen carefully. If there's anything you don't understand, you can ask me. I'll answer them in detail!"

Seeing that everyone was ready, sui ye began his lecture on sword will again.

Sui ye was already familiar with the knowledge points and could draw inferences from them.

During the lecture, he would even subconsciously ask the players if they understood.

Sometimes, in order to ensure the quality of the lesson, the key points would be repeated twice, and a few players would be selected to answer the questions to make sure that they really understood and not be perfunctory.

In order to save time, sui ye had grasped the essence of the teachers 'teaching.

And when he met the stupid students, sui ye's resentful eyes almost made some players wonder if they had returned to their school days, and they were even a little nervous.

The difference was that sui ye seemed to be more enthusiastic than the teachers, always concerned about whether they had learned it or not.

Besides, sui ye didn't know his teacher's trump card,"call your parents over tomorrow." He would be very kind to them.

The players were very touched by the bald teacher's dedication.

Sui ye was even more 'touched' by the increasing number of students. He almost cried.

The class soon ended. With a pleased smile on sui ye's face, the players condensed their weak sword will one by one.

For those who still did not understand, sui ye began to give individual guidance, trying to make all of them reach the passing line and condense the graduation certificate (sword will).

When all 38 of them had condensed their sword intent, sui ye looked at the last one, ao Jian.

"Where's your sword intent? have you not learned it yet? did you listen to my lecture seriously? even if you are not talented, why didn't you ask any questions during the Q & A session?"

At this moment, sui ye was so angry that he almost conjured a Blackboard, marked the 'key points', and knocked on it to vent his anger.

Ao Jian was speechless.

In fact, he had been listening to sui ye's lecture very carefully.

Although what sui ye had taught him was the basic knowledge of sword Dao cultivation, there were still many differences between his point of view and what he had learned.

What shocked ao Jian the most was that the content of sui ye's lecture was all about the key points of the 'condensing sword intent'. There was no long speech or other irrelevant knowledge points. It could be said that the content was refined to the extreme.

This was something that ao Jian admitted he was unable to do.

After the class, ao Jian also felt that he had gained a lot, and many of his thoughts had become clear.

This made him think even more highly of sui ye's attainments in the Tao of the sword. Just as he had thought, this man was definitely a Sword Master!

"Did you hear what I said?"

Ao Jian's thoughts were interrupted. He raised his head and looked at sui ye's resentful eyes. After some thought, he decided to form his own sword intent.

In an instant, the brand new sword essence, which had fused with nearly 200 sword essences, was filled with the aura of many sword Dao profound meanings. Sui ye immediately discovered how extraordinary it was.

"You've already comprehended sword intent. No, you've already devoured many sword intents in the domain!" Suiye's face changed at the sight.

He had thought that ao Jian was like the players in front of him, a new swordsman who had learned the wrong things. He did not expect that he had already comprehended sword will and even devoured the sword will left behind by the netherworld Swordmaster.

At this moment, sui ye felt that he had been played!

He immediately flew into a rage out of humiliation.

However, no matter what, these people had to die. This was because all the swordsmen in the domain were competitors to sui ye, and he could only be the final winner.

Sui ye did not waste any more time. He released a wave of vast sword will from his body and blew away the players 'sword will. Then, he lifted his giant sword and killed all the players.

However, just as the sword Qi was about to land on ao Jian, who was standing in the corner, sui ye's face turned serious and he suddenly retracted the sword Qi.

This was because he realized that ao Jian's sword intent had not dispersed. In other words, ao Jian had not lost in the battle of sword intent!

If the sword Qi were to kill ao Jian now, then all the remaining sword essence that he had worked so hard to obtain in the domain would be taken away. This was something that sui ye could not accept.

After a cold snort, sui ye condensed his sword will again and clashed against ao Jian's sword will.

"Bang!"

Unsurprisingly, ao Jian's sword will was instantly defeated by sui ye's sword will that was condensed from the divine seal of sword principle.

However, just as sui ye was about to attack ao Jian again, a new wave of sword essence appeared on ao Jian's body.

At this moment, sui ye's face was filled with disbelief.

Sword essence gathering?

Sui ye, who refused to believe it, attacked again and shattered ao Jian's seemingly weak sword intent.

However, ao Jian's expression remained the same. The new sword intent in his body grew rapidly like bamboo shoots after a rain. It did not weaken at all the moment it took form.

When victory and defeat became light, ao Jian's sword intent was no longer sharp and wasn't as indomitable as before, but it had an additional characteristic,"indestructible."

The confrontation between the sword intents was like comparing who was the sharpest spear. In the competition, one side would definitely lose.

On the other hand, ao Jian didn't have such a worry. The sword intent that was condensed from his passion for the 'sword' allowed him to disregard victory and defeat. No matter how strong it was, he would remain unmoved as the breeze blew over the hill.

However, such a special sword essence also had a great weakness. Its power was definitely not as strong as other sword essences. It could even be said to be the weakest in the same level.

When fighting with an opponent of the same realm, although the opponent could not obliterate his sword intent, he could certainly kill him.

However, in this sword realm, only sword intent was compared, not one's own strength.

Under the favorable circumstances, ao Jian was almost invincible here. As long as his body was intact, his sword intent would never be extinguished!

Ao Jian had relied on this characteristic to become stronger in the realm of sword Dao despite being defeated repeatedly. He had also comprehended many sword intents and refined his body.

. . . . .

Sui ye was in disbelief as he sensed the fluctuation of ao Jian's sword intent.

This was a sword intent that he had never seen before.

Although it was sharp, it didn't have a killing aura, like a person who hid away from the world and wasn't affected by the outside world.

In the netherworld, killing was for self-protection, for resistance, for Ascension, and so on. No one could stay out of it, so how could there be such a sword intent?

Suiye couldn't understand.

Looking at ao Jian's sword will, sui ye showed a ferocious face and began to attack ao Jian's sword will again and again.

Shatter, condense, shatter, condense ...

As time went by, sui ye finally realized that he could never defeat ao Jian's sword intent after trying dozens of times.

Because his sword essence had no edge, he could not be defeated!

Sui ye was unwilling to give up when he realized this, because he only had one choice.

And that was to kill ao Jian.

If ao Jian was allowed to grow here, his potential would be immeasurable. This was because his growth was based on being undefeatable. No matter how slow it was, he could still rely on the sword essence left behind by the netherworld Swordmaster to grow to an extremely terrifying realm.

At this moment, sui ye gave up on the confrontation of sword will. He pulled out the huge sword on his back, looked at ao Jian and said,"

"I, sui ye, have never accepted a disciple in my life because my sword spirit symbolizes freedom. I don't want to have too many concerns. But you are the only one who made me cherish talent. You are a true sword lover. All the other swordsmen I have met have their own pursuits and goals. None of them love swords as pure as you. I want to take you as my sword disciple!"

After a while, sui ye continued,"

"But it's a pity that we met here. You're blocking my way!"

Sui ye suddenly waved his hand and a violent sword Qi swept forward, tearing ao Jian's body into pieces.

After retrieving the giant sword, sui ye immediately felt a vast power of the laws of the sword descending upon him, invading the divine seal of the sword way and began to strip him of all the sword will left behind by the yellow spring Swordmaster, as he had violated the rules of the battle of sword will.

Sui ye's eyes were cold. He already knew the result the moment he made the decision.

However, he did not regret this decision because he had to get rid of ao Jian. Otherwise, this person would be his biggest obstacle and competitor in obtaining the sword venerable's inheritance.

When all the sword wills that he had refined with great effort were gone, sui ye could not help but sigh with a trace of regret in his eyes.

However, he didn't know if this regret was for ao Jian's death, or for the dissipation of the sword intent he had condensed ... Or perhaps it was both.

. . . . .

Three hours later, in Hades city.

Ao Jian's figure appeared in the respawn point. When everything around him became clear, ao Jian smiled.

In fact, he had no intention of competing with sui ye for the inheritance. All he wanted was to explore the mysteries of the endless sword will.

To him, the Kendo domain was like a library of Kendo. It contained a lot of knowledge that he desired and was full of attraction. Naturally, he would not give up.

Ao Jian tried to contact Mo Lanlan and Mo Xiaoxin, but he still didn't get a reply. A hint of helplessness appeared on his face.

Then, he walked toward the city gate and set foot on the road to the sword realm again.

# **Chapter 695 - Law Sword Intent**

After killing ao Jian, sui ye continued to explore the realm of the sword way, looking for and absorbing the sword essence left by the netherworld Swordmaster.

As he advanced, his sword intent became stronger and stronger, and his sharpness was pressing.

At this moment, sui ye could release sword Qi with just his eyes, and his body was full of sharp light.

However, every time he encountered a player, sui ye's cold and aloof aura would be instantly shattered, and he could only be a good teacher.

After all, it was not easy to obtain sword intent, and he could not violate the taboo of the realm again.

During this period of time, sui ye had no idea how many disciples he had taught.

From the individual classes to the public classes, his teaching skills were getting better and better, but sui ye was not happy at all.

And his heart was filled with doubts.

He really wanted to know how the sword Master who "misled" his disciples in this Sea area managed to trick so many fools to learn the method of condensing sword essence from him.

Of course, he had no way of knowing this.

However, he was prepared to find the Swordmaster as soon as he inherited the legacy of the sword venerable.

Teach him a good lesson, let him know what is professional, and then use very cruel means to kill him!

. . . . . .

As he continued to advance into the sword Dao domain, sui ye began to feel the pressure.

Although the sword way divine seals were getting stronger, the closer they were to the center, the more complete the sword seals they encountered.

Just now, he had encountered a complete sword seal.

"Wave breaking sword seal!"

The sword seal formed by the sword will was obtained by venerable the sword after he sealed the God. In essence, it was no different from his divine seal.

Even without venerable sword's control, sui ye was still having a hard time dealing with the explosive power of the sword seal.

In the confrontation of sword intents, there was even a brief moment of being evenly matched.

Fortunately, he was the one who obtained the final victory in the end. He shattered the sword seal and absorbed it.

However, sui ye did not dare to be careless again after this encounter.

That was because the sword essence of the sword venerable was far more powerful than that.

Thinking of the three strongest moves of venerable sword and the sea god's sword that he finally comprehended with the law of sword Dao, sui ye knew that he had to improve his strength as soon as possible and not venture deeper.

With such a thought in mind, sui ye wandered around the central area of the domain, looking for sword will, challenging and absorbing it, trying to grow his sword will so that he could face stronger "opponents".

During this time, ao Jian had also re-entered the realm of the way of the sword.

However, his comprehension of sword essence did not start from the beginning.

There were laws in the sword realm, and these laws could be said to be above all swordsmen and sword seals. Anyone who broke the rules or failed would have all the sword intent they obtained here taken away.

But ao Jian was different.

Because he was a player!

And his backer was Lu Wu, and his soul was imprinted in Lu Wu's hands.

Although the sword Dao law was powerful, it was impossible for it to invade ao Jian's soul and take away the power he had obtained. (Lu Wu: have you asked me?)

Thus, even if he was killed, his sword intent was not affected at all and was firmly preserved.

Once again stepping into the sword realm, ao Jian immediately steered the boat deep into the realm.

However, the challenge soon came. This time, it was not the sword seal that challenged ao Jian, but countless swordsmen who had heard the news and entered the realm of the sword way.

At this time, the sword seals that were wandering in the outer circle had basically been divided up by the swordsmen, so their target had changed from the sword seals to other swordsmen.

With the support of their sword Dao domain, they could completely strip other people of their sword intent to support themselves.

Although it was cruel, it was nothing in the face of benefits.

In order to obtain the final victory, many swordsmen had no bottom line, as long as they could become stronger.

Ao Jian faced this with ease because he was not afraid of any challenge.

During this time, apart from blade Masters, ao Jian would often meet other players.

However, these players obviously had no intention of challenging him. When they saw him, they would try to say hello and then leave in a hurry ... As if they were looking for something.

On the way, ao Jian saw many players and blade Masters fighting for sword intent.

However, it was obvious that the players would not play by the rules. Often, after they lost in a battle of sword intent, they would raise their fists, staffs, and so on to fight their opponents head-on, because they did not have the habit of waiting for death!

As for the rules? The players never followed the rules!

Ao Jian didn't find this strange at all and calmly boarded the small boat to continue deeper in.

Three days later, the boat passed through the thick fog and arrived at the area where he had died.

Sui ye had already left, and the surroundings were quiet, with the faint sound of water splashing.

Looking at the small map on the top right corner, ao Jian didn't stop and chose to continue forward.

The small boat moved very slowly. During this time, ao Jian constantly used his sword heart to check the surroundings, trying to sense if there were any fluctuations of sword intent.

The deeper he went, the fewer swordsmen he found, and the fewer sword seals he had.

However, every time he encountered a swordsman or sword seal, it would be a difficult battle.

However, this instead aroused the passion in ao Jian's heart.

Because the more profound the sword essence was, the more he wanted to explore and understand it.

Relying on the special property of the "indestructible sword mind," ao Jian comprehended several more sword minds left behind by the netherworld Swordmaster as he advanced. The small boat also gradually approached the central area of the domain.

The water rippled and the mist filled the air. Carrying the nine spiritual swords on his back, ao Jian closed his eyes and comprehended.

Suddenly, two powerful sword intents came from the distance, and ao Jian opened his eyes.

Following the direction of the sword intent, ao Jian's mind moved and the small boat immediately sailed in that direction.

Two figures appeared in front of ao Jian as he pushed through the dense fog.

One of them was very familiar to him, it was sui ye. The other one was wrapped in golden light and his face was blurry. He was floating above the water with his hands behind his back.

In front of the two, a huge green sword and a small golden sword were clashing.

The sword essence that was released was so powerful that it destroyed the sword essence in ao Jian's body.

Seeing the two of them fighting, ao Jian immediately stopped moving forward and began to watch from a distance.

During the confrontation, sui ye's forehead was dripping with sweat, and he seemed to be struggling.

The other figure didn't move at all, and it was easy to tell who was better at a glance.

The battle went on for about an hour. Suddenly, sui ye took a few steps back with a pale face. His green sword trembled and let out a sword cry.

"Old man, you're already dead. Why don't you let me inherit your sword Dao!" The pale-faced sui ye glared at the Golden figure and scolded.

"I've told you before that you're not suitable to inherit my sword Dao!"

Hearing this, sui ye's face turned ferocious, and he said unwillingly,"

"My sword Dao is the sword of freedom. It's unrestrained and can refine any sword intent. Why can't I?"

"Freedom itself already represents a type of main sword intent attribute. The path in the future should be explored and broken through by yourself, not looking for any shortcuts. This way, you can go further!"

"I don't need it, I only want your sword intent!" Sui ye growled unwillingly.

The Golden figure sighed and waved his hand. The little golden sword flew out and knocked the green sword back to sui ye's hand.

"Retreat! Anyone can obtain my sword intent, but you can 't!"

At this moment, sui ye's face was filled with desolation.

The reason why he didn't inherit the sword doctrine inheritance was so that he could go further.

He could not accept this reason!

Sui ye's eyes gradually turned red, and he suddenly threw out the huge sword in his hand. Thousands of sword will phantoms were condensed around him, and then the huge sword hit the small golden sword.

#### "BOOM!"

The powerful sword intent caused the ocean surface to surge. Ao Jian was also affected by this, and the sword intent he had formed was instantly wiped away.

"Since you won't give it to me, I'll just snatch it from you. I couldn't do anything to you when I was alive, so I'll make the decision now!"

#### "BOOM!"

Along with sui ye's roar, a huge green sword broke through the barrier of the sword Dao domain and came down from the sky, stabbing directly at the Golden figure.

"So strong!"

Feeling the aura of the sword essence, ao Jian was shocked.

"Old thing, die!"

The giant sword and the Golden figure collided at this moment, and a dazzling light flashed. The Golden figure quickly melted under this attack, revealing its true body.

At this moment, agran was shocked to find that it was a sword seal and not a real person!

In his confusion, ao Jian immediately looked at the golden sword seal and activated its analysis ability.

## [Sea god sword (complete)]:

[Details of sword intent: the strongest sword intent of sword venerable, one of the three venerable Masters of netherworld Chamber of Commerce.] Ever since he broke through to the ancient God Realm, he had once entered the central sea near the land of the six paths of reincarnation to comprehend a sword will that was compatible with his realm. He had secluded himself for 5000 years and integrated all the sword wills of the "sea" attribute to create his own sword will, the "sea god sword."

[Sword intent level: law sword intent]

. . . . . .

When the sea god's sword seal collided with the huge sword formed by sui ye's sword will, countless golden lights flashed out. The golden sword will kept condensing and pushed the huge sword back bit by bit.

#### "BOOM!"

The giant sword could not bear the heavy load at this moment, and cracks appeared on its surface.

However, sui ye gritted his teeth and persevered.

Even if he knew that the consequence of failure was the loss of his sword intent, he still wanted to win, and he had to win.

This was a shortcut. As long as he succeeded, he would be the next sword venerable of netherworld Chamber of Commerce. This was the peak that he longed for the most in his life.

"Stop! If you continue, your sword intent will be shattered!" At this moment, a voice came from beside him, causing sui ye's heart to skip a beat.

He immediately turned his head and discovered in horror that this person was the swordsman he had killed some time ago.

Wasn't he dead?!

Sui ye's mind was in a mess. The huge sword formed by the sword will was pushed back by the golden sword seal.

The cracked sword essence flew back to sui ye and was absorbed into his body. He turned around and looked at ao Jian with a cold expression,"

"You didn't die?"

Ao Jian nodded his head,

"He didn't die!"

"Why are you stopping me now?"

"Even an outsider like me can see that if this continues, you'll lose without a doubt, and your sword intent will be thwarted. I don't know why you're so persistent in a battle of sword intents that you're sure to lose, but I can tell that you know the owner of this sword seal, so you seem to be betting, betting that the other party will choose to compromise!"

Suiye's heart skipped a beat when he heard that. He couldn't believe it.

Because what ao Jian said was exactly what he was thinking.

If it was an external enemy, in a situation where he was bound to lose, and the other party gave him a way out, he would definitely compromise.

The reason why he was so insistent this time was because he was betting that the sword seal, which still had the consciousness of the sword venerable, would compromise!

"Give up. I can sense the emotions in this sword seal. Even if you have a deep relationship with the owner of this sword seal, this sword seal is not the main body. The consciousness left behind by the owner is only a part of it. It is not as simple as you think. If you lose, you will be destroying yourself!"

Upon hearing this, sui ye's expression was complicated, his eyes were filled with uncertainty.

He subconsciously turned his head to look at the sword seal. At this time, the sword seal had once again turned into a golden blurry figure. It seemed familiar, but there was much less meaning to it.

"How can you sense the emotions in the sword seal? How did you do it?" Sui ye turned to ao Jian and asked.

"The repeated failures in this domain allowed me to understand each sword seal more thoroughly. Just like that, as I came into contact with the sword seals, I gradually comprehended this ability!" Ao Jian didn't hide anything and replied.

## **Chapter 696 - Let Me Try**

Ao Jian's words shocked sui ye.

If what ao Jian said was the truth, it meant that he was able to comprehend sword essence that he had not.

This was unbelievable to sui ye.

He also absorbed the sword mind of the netherworld Swordmaster within his sword realm. However, he used the method of destroying it and then absorbing it.

Although this method was simple and crude, it was very effective.

However, ao Jian had relied on failure after failure to understand the sword intent within the sword seal and then comprehend its essence. In terms of realm and level, he had already surpassed him.

Sui ye thought that he was talented, and he could do this as well.

However, it required a large amount of time and experience, so it was impossible for him to do it as easily as ao Jian.

Therefore, at this moment, the way sui ye looked at ao Jian changed.

He had read the sword seal and understood the essence of the sword intent. Could he be compatible with any sword intent?

Then how did he forge his sword heart!

Sui ye was full of doubts, but he found the key to the problem.

In sui ye's opinion, it had nothing to do with the talent of sword will, but with the heart of the sword!

For a swordsman, the heart of the sword was the foundation, the sword intent was the power condensed by the heart of the sword, and the sword Qi was the materialization of the power released.

The sword heart affected the property of the sword essence, while the sword essence affected the power of the sword Qi. They were closely related.

The aojian could be compatible with any sword essence attribute, so it must have a sword heart that could bear the sword essence of any attribute.

Just as sui ye was puzzled by this, ao Jian suddenly looked at him and said,"

"Why don't you let me try?"

Sui ye naturally knew what ao Jian meant by "try."

"That's impossible!" He immediately chose to refuse. He even had the urge to kill ao Jian again.

If such a hidden danger was not eliminated, it would always be a threat.

However, sui ye knew that he could not do that now.

This was because he could not defeat the sea god's sword seal in the first place. If he killed ao Jian here, the large amount of sword intent that he had worked so hard to obtain would definitely be taken away. At that time, he would be even less of a match for the sea god's sword seal.

Ao Jian thought for a moment, then took a step back and made a "please" gesture.

Seeing ao Jian's action, sui ye's face turned ashen.

After hearing ao Jian's words, he no longer had the determination he had before, so he naturally did not want to face another setback.

The atmosphere suddenly became very awkward.

A moment later, sui ye suddenly asked the question in his mind,"

"Why are you still alive?"

Sui ye was sure that ao Jian had been killed by him. Otherwise, he would not have been punished by the law of the sword.

Although he was shocked by the indestructible sword intent, he could still accept it. However, it was very strange for a dead person to come back to life safe and sound. He couldn't think of any reason for it.

"If you want to learn, I'll teach you!" The proud face revealed a smile.

"You ..." Sui ye raised his sword in anger, but he put it down again and chose to endure.

He remembered that he had told ao Jian that he wanted to take him in as a sword disciple, so he felt that ao Jian's words were very ironic.

"Actually, even if you don't let me try, I still have to try. Nomological sword intent, I'm looking forward to it!" Ao Jian looked at venerable sword in a daze and then walked toward the sea god sword seal.

Upon seeing this, sui ye raised his sword and pointed it at ao Jian.

This was his inheritance, and all his competitors had to die!

However, no matter how hard sui ye tried, he could not make the move.

This was because the price to pay was too great. If he lost these precious sword intents, who knew how much time he would have to spend to obtain them again?

After hesitating for a moment, sui ye gave ao Jian a fierce glare, put the sword back on his back, and began to watch coldly.

He didn't believe that ao Jian would be able to obtain the sea god's sword seal.

It was impossible even if his sword heart could contain all the attributes of sword essence.

This was because he was sure that ao Jian could not withstand such a vast nomological sword intent!

After all, whether the sword heart could integrate with the sword intent was one thing, and whether it could contain it was another!

Sui ye kept consoling himself while cursing ao Jian with his eyes. He couldn't have it, he couldn't have it!

Ao Jian naturally didn't care about the gazes from behind. He indifferently walked up to the sea god's sword intent and then issued a sword intent challenge.

Unlike sui ye, the sea god's sword intent did not waste time with him and directly launched an attack.

At this moment, ao Jian felt as if the world before him had changed.

Everything in front of his eyes spun wildly. When it became clear again, ao Jian discovered that he had become a skinny little boy.

Ao Jian immediately raised his head to look around and was shocked to find that he was surrounded by endless yellow sand.

At this moment, ao Jian suddenly felt extremely thirsty. He subconsciously licked his chapped lips and felt that his throat was about to smoke.

He raised his head to look at the blazing sun above his head and tried to focus his mind to escape from the illusion.

However, no matter how hard he tried, nothing changed.

"I'm so thirsty ..." At this moment, ao Jian felt that he was very, very close to death, and a strong desire to live was born in his body.

He started to look around for a water source.

However, there was no water source in the yellow sand.

Under the scorching sun, ao Jian finally couldn't hold on any longer and suddenly fell to the ground.

At this moment, a figure appeared before him.

This was an old man who was as thin as a match, but his haggardly face revealed a strong desire to live.

The old man did not say anything. He picked him up and began to walk forward.

After an unknown amount of time, ao Jian, who had jolted along the way, was put down.

At this moment, ao Jian only felt that his vision was blurry and white. His understanding of the outside world had also become unclear.

At this moment, he suddenly felt a cooling sensation in his mouth.

Ao Jian immediately began to absorb this coolness with all his might, as if he was absorbing life.

A moment later, ao Jian regained his senses and could finally see his surroundings clearly.

At this moment, he found himself in a pit in the cliff, and the old man was grabbing a vine-like plant and twisting it with force. The coolness from before was also from the liquid dripping from this plant.

Seeing that ao Jian had woken up, the elder revealed an ugly smile. Then, he looked at the plant with a strong desire in his eyes. He threw it into his mouth and started chewing.

Ao Jian didn't say anything as he looked around. He really wanted to know how he had fallen into such a realistic illusionary world when he was clearly in the middle of a battle of sword intents.

At this moment, the old man spat out the remains of the plant and stood up. He picked up ao Jian and walked out of the cave again. He faced the

sandstorm and continued to advance.

During this entire journey, ao Jian did not say a word. He did not know how long he had been lacking water.

As long as he spoke, his throat would hurt and itch, and he could only make a noise.

As they advanced, day and night changed five times. The environment along the way was extremely harsh.

The difference in temperature between day and night was even greater. It was as if Ice and Fire were two different worlds. This old man had been taking care of him the entire time, struggling to carry him forward.

During this time, the old man also fell down several times, but he still struggled to stand up and limped forward with him on his back.

Ao Jian couldn't imagine how this thin and weak body could nurture such a powerful force. Just what was supporting him to advance?

Ao Jian also realized that his body was different from a human's body. It would adjust to the environment. If it was a human's body, he would have died long ago.

On the eighteenth day, after enduring the extremely cold night, the sky began to brighten and the temperature began to rise again. The old man once again picked up ao Jian and continued this seemingly endless journey.

However, halfway through the journey, the old man suddenly collapsed again.

Ao Jian silently watched the old man, waiting for him to tenaciously get up again.

However, this time, the old man did not get up. Instead, he raised his head and said in an extremely hoarse and harsh voice,"

"A mu ... In front ... O-ocean!"

At this moment, the old man's dim eyes burst with indescribable desire and anticipation.

"Sea?" Ao Jian's heart trembled.

At this moment, he knew what the old man's purpose was. Was he looking for the sea?

The old man slowly stretched out his trembling hands and grabbed at the air,"

"Ocean ... A mu ... Ocean ...!"

Ao Jian couldn't bear it and stood up shakily, wanting to help the old man up and continue moving forward.

At this time, the old man's arm hung down powerlessly. However, before his death, his eyes were still filled with an endless desire for the 'sea'.

Looking at the old man whose eyes were filled with hope even at death's door, ao Jian fell silent. He didn't feel good.

At this moment, the scene before ao Jian's eyes suddenly changed rapidly. In the blink of an eye, he discovered that he had become a 13 or 14 year old youth. His body was no longer as shriveled as before, although he still looked very thin and small.

Everything that had happened just now was like a dream.

Thinking up to this point, ao Jian immediately looked around and was shocked to find that he was on an island. In the distance, there was a Golden Beach, a blue sea, and the sound of the waves hitting the rocks. Everything seemed so beautiful.

However, before ao Jian could react, a figure suddenly appeared beside him and a whip ruthlessly whipped him.

"You're slacking off again, hurry up and get to work!"

Ao Jian only felt a burning pain on his back. He wanted to attack immediately, but before he could stand up, he was kicked to the ground.

Following that, the whip struck down continuously, causing ao Jian's skin to split open and his flesh to bleed profusely.

In the end, ao Jian fainted.

After an unknown amount of time, ao Jian woke up to find himself in a pitch-black cave. The sounds of metal hitting stone rang out in the surroundings.

He immediately struggled to get up and began to observe his surroundings. He immediately discovered many figures in thin clothes using tools that looked like pickaxes to hit a stone that emitted a dark blue light embedded in the rock wall.

Every time they knocked a piece off, they would throw it into the wooden bucket on their back.

At this moment, a figure appeared by ao Jian's side. Then, ao Jian felt a pain in his chest as he was whipped again.

"Start working!"

The familiar voice belonged to the person who had knocked him unconscious.

Ao Jian naturally wasn't willing to give in. He glared fiercely at the person, and just as he thought, the whip came down again, and he fainted once more.

When he woke up again, ao Jian found that he was still in the dark mine and the supervisor with the whip had not left.

His tenacious life force allowed him to pull through once again.

When he woke up this time, ao Jian found that he really wanted to live.

This feeling did not come from the heart, but from the feedback of the body.

Just like in The Last Illusion, when he was absorbing the cool liquid dripped from the plant, he had an incomparable desire.

Thus, when the whip-wielding supervisor turned to look at him, ao Jian picked up the pick on the ground without any hesitation and walked towards the busy crowd.

This time, he worked for several months. During this time, ao Jian thought of going offline.

However, the game prompt was:

[Game prompt: you are in a state of sword intent confrontation and can not exit. Forced exit will lead to the failure of the sword intent confrontation and will suffer the forced exit punishment (large amount of experience and soul coins). Do you want to forcefully exit?]

Ao Jian, who really wanted to understand the nomological sword intent, had no choice but to continue doing the hard work. At the same time, he tried to guess what the connection between this illusion and the nomological sword intent was.

During this period, ao Jian suddenly had a thought. Could it be that he was experiencing the netherworld Swordmaster's past?

## **Chapter 697 - The Progress Of History**

He had been in the illusion for almost two months.

During this time, ao Jian never left the island. It wasn't that he didn't want to leave, but that he couldn 't.

They could only work day after day in the dark mine.

This kind of life made ao Jian feel extremely irritated, but his desire for the nomological sword intent made him unwilling to give up.

In these two months, ao Jian had also tried to think of the reason for the existence of this illusionary realm.

At this moment, he had many guesses in his mind.

The most likely guess that ao Jian had was that he was experiencing the path that the netherworld Swordmaster had once taken.

He could still clearly remember that when he was in the desert, the old man pointed at the distance with a trembling finger and shouted,"

```
"Ocean ... A mu ... Ocean ..."
```

Ao Jian's analysis of this was that the old man had originally wanted to take him to the sea.

However, in the end, the old man's physical strength was exhausted and he could no longer hold on. Although his eyes were filled with the desire for the sea, he was eventually buried in the yellow sand.

Thinking back to how he looked like when he was 13 or 14 years old, he realized that he had obviously grown up compared to before.

Could it be that after the old man died, the young man set off again alone, relying on his tenacious will and extremely adaptable body to finally reach the seaside?

Later, for some unknown reason, he was caught on this Island and became a slave ...

Ao Jian didn't know if it was so, but if his guess was correct, then this trip to the illusionary realm would definitely not be ordinary.

With this in mind, ao Jian was filled with anticipation. Every day, as he worked, he would make guesses.

In the days he spent here, ao Jian also discovered something very strange. He had forgotten all the methods to cultivate sword intent.

He had wanted to rely on the knowledge of the Tao of the sword in his mind and the rich spiritual Qi around him to re-cultivate so that he could protect himself.

However, all of his Kendo knowledge had disappeared from his mind, as if this piece of memory had been deliberately blocked.

All of this made ao Jian scratch his head in confusion. He could only wait for what might happen next.

Another month passed as they waited.

The days of mining were undoubtedly boring. Although they did not have to worry about food and drink, and in order to ensure their efficiency, a large amount of food was delivered every day, living in such an environment for a long time had a huge impact on their spirits.

The eyes of the slaves around him were listless, as if they had long given up on resistance and had completely become tools.

The reason why ao Jian was able to hold on was because of the anticipation in his heart. He also knew that all of this was fake.

On this day, the sun rose.

As usual, ao Jian and the laborers were driven into the mine and continued to work.

Halfway through their work, before it was time for dinner, the ground suddenly shook, and gravel fell from the mine.

The sudden turn of events gave ao Jian a fright, and the nearby supervisor who was patrolling back and forth also had a look of shock on his face. Afterwards, he yelled at ao Jian and the others, "continue working, don't be lazy!" And then walked out of the mine.

Ao Jian was suspicious of this, but he didn't follow them to take a look.

After all, this place was heavily guarded and surrounded by the boundless ocean. If he only relied on his strength, which had not even reached the level of a ghost soldier, he would only be able to escape with his death.

Soon, there were shouts and explosions outside, as if an intense battle was going on.

Hearing these voices, ao Jian tried to communicate with the laborers around him. However, the laborers "faces turned numb and they ignored him.

While they were waiting, the sounds of fighting outside gradually calmed down, and a figure walked into the mine.

This person was not the supervisor that ao Jian was familiar with. Instead, it was an extremely tall and sturdy man in green armor.

"From today on, you'll be the slaves of iron Snake Island, am I clear?"

Hearing this, realization dawned on ao Jian's face.

Was it a fight for resources?

He had read about the history of this world in the forum and knew that the competition for resources was endless. This was the main theme of this

world.

It was normal for fights to break out because of resources.

Faced with the man's question, ao Jian and the other slaves did not answer. They only looked at the man with a numb expression.

. . . . .

After being taken over by the "iron Snake Island," although ao Jian was still doing hard labor, the days after that had changed.

His daily workload was three times heavier, and his sleep and rest time was reduced by three times.

This was an act of squeezing the life out of the laborers. They did not consider the harvest of resources from a long-term perspective at all. They were completely trying to shorten the time as much as possible and plunder a batch of spirit ores and resources as quickly as possible.

Ao Jian and the slaves couldn't resist at all, and could only work according to the rules.

Every day, there would be laborers who would collapse from the heavy work.

Of course, the forces of the Iron Snake Island knew about this. However, they didn't care about it at all. Instead, they increased their workload.

Such actions caused ao Jian to feel extremely Haggard, but the powerful life force within his body allowed him to hold on.

In less than a month, more than half of the laborers in the mine had died, and the remaining few had completely lost the ability to continue working.

Ao Jian was an exception.

Even though he felt extremely tired, he still managed to hold on.

It was a wonderful feeling. He clearly felt that he was about to die, but his body would always give him a strong desire to live, so that he could hold on.

This power could even influence ao Jian's decision.

Ao Jian could only use one word to describe this power: "survive."

Just like in the desert, the strong desire to live made him subconsciously make the decision to live.

After most of the laborers died, the Iron Snake Island didn't send in any new laborers. Instead, on a certain day, the remaining laborers were gathered together. The man in green armor once again appeared in front of them.

At this time, there were less than ten people left in the laborers.

Nine of them had completely lost consciousness due to the heavy workload. Only ao Jian was still conscious.

In truth, ao Jian also wanted to act like these nine people and not appear too different.

However, he could not pretend at all. After being tested, he still gave himself away.

However, what surprised ao Jian was that he wasn't met with a severe punishment, but a question from the green armored man,

"Kid, you're not bad. Do you want to follow me?" As he spoke, the man reached out and rubbed ao Jian's head with a smile.

Ao Jian was speechless.

Ao Jian was speechless. He wanted to refuse, but the words that came out of his mouth were timid,"

"I want to ... Live. I want to see the sea!" He said.

"Hahaha, then follow me!"

. . . . . .

Just like that, ao Jian followed the man and left the island that he had lived on for several months.

As for this resource Island, the man clearly had no intention of occupying it for a long time. Instead, he decisively abandoned it.

As for those who had lost their abilities, they were all abandoned on the island.

In the month that followed, ao Jian found out that this man's name was "iron snake." He had established his own plundering force in the sea and had roamed around the nearby seas to plunder resources for his own development. He had even occupied a resource Island which he had renamed "iron Snake Island."

The days after that changed.

Ao Jian no longer needed to work day after day in the dark mine. Instead, he lived on the Iron Snake Island and was called the third son by the Iron Snake. His treatment was greatly improved.

Occasionally, he would follow the Iron Snake out to sea, wandering and plundering in the sea.

Every time they returned from a raid, the Iron Snake Island would hold a revelry where they would eat meat and drink wine.

However, ao Jian's favorite thing to do was to sit on the shore during his break and look in the direction of the sea. He would admire sunrise and sunset and quietly watch the sea and sky.

Every time this happened, the old man's hoarse voice and the desire for the sea in his eyes before his death would appear in his mind.

In truth, ao Jian felt that even though he pitied the old man, he wouldn't miss him.

However, this thought came to him spontaneously, and he could not suppress it at all.

Ao Jian's feelings towards the ocean seemed to have inherited the old man's obsession, and he was filled with yearning.

These days continued for a period of time. One day, tie she suddenly found ao Jian and told him that if he wanted to survive in this world, strength was the foundation. It was time for him to grow.

In this regard, iron snake gave him a choice.

He asked him to find the vice-captains on the island and choose one to be his master and start cultivating.

Ao Jian did as he was told.

There were a total of three vice-captains on the island. One was good at controlling the power of the elements, one relied on the strong physical body of his race and was good at close combat, and the last one had a solitary personality but was good at using a sword!

Ao Jian would naturally choose the person who wielded the sword without any hesitation.

However, this time, it was still not up to ao Jian. The moment he chose to start, he lost control of himself.

But in the end, he still chose the weakest swordsman among the three.

The reason was simple. Ao Jian, who was out of control, asked the three of them who was stronger!

The answer he received was that the one who controlled the elemental power was the strongest. At the same time, he also received another answer.

In terms of realm, the swordsman was definitely the strongest!

Thus, ao Jian made his choice. What he wanted was the strongest power in the same realm.

This choice made ao Jian even more certain that this was the path that the netherworld Swordmaster had once taken.

In the days that followed, he began to cultivate his swordsmanship.

As all the Kendo knowledge in his mind was blocked, he could only start from zero.

The first step was to condense the heart of the sword.

Before starting this step, the vice-captain had examined ao Jian's body and had come to a conclusion. If he wanted to go further, he would have to condense the earth element of the five elements, sword heart.

Ao Jian had chosen to resist this step even before he had started.

It was because he hated yellow.

It reminded him of the boundless yellow world filled with sand and wind. That place was more like a prison for him, filled with all the bad things.

Thus, ao Jian asked the vice-captain if he could choose blue, which was the water element sword intent.

The vice-captain taught ao Jian a harsh lesson and told him that if he made the wrong move, he would no longer have any potential to speak of.

Unless he took the initiative to shatter his sword intent and sword heart, and start all over again.

Ao Jian didn't insist on this and silently accepted the guidance.

The first step was the cultivation of swordsmanship. Every day, he would be accompanied by a long sword and observe the shape of the sword,

imprinting it into his mind bit by bit.

Ao Jian took this step very steadily. His desire for power made him cultivate very seriously.

Iron snake had told him that in this world, strength and survival were linked. If he wanted to survive, he had to be strong.

Ao Jian quickly drew out the exact appearance of the longsword in his mind.

At this time, under the guidance of the vice-captain, he began to forge the heart of the sword.

During this period, the vice-captain told him to try to meditate on the scene of yellow sand filling the sky and build a world related to "earth" in his mind. It would be considered a success if he could smell the smell of the earth with a light sniff during meditation.

However, when he took this step, ao Jian's heart was filled with resistance. He was unable to calm down and construct this "earth attribute" sword heart world.

Every time this happened, he would come to the seaside and quietly look at the sea, thinking about things and reveling in the Blue World ...

After countless failures, ao Jian was extremely dejected.

Until one day, he made up his mind and tried to build an Ocean World.

Even though the vice-captain had warned him, ao Jian still chose to do things his own way.

Unlike the khaki-colored world, the Blue World was quickly constructed by him, and the long sword in his heart also settled into this world.

He had condensed the heart of the sword, but it was not the sword essence of the earth attribute. Instead, it was the water attribute, which did not correspond to his own attribute.

The moment he heard the news, the vice-captain cursed and beat him up.

However, ao Jian laughed because he liked the color blue and yearned for the ocean ... It was just that simple.

Just as the vice-captain had said, he had chosen the wrong path, and his cultivation progress was extremely slow.

It took him a lot of time to condense the sword intent.

The vice-captain had also completely given up on teaching ao Jian. He felt that this child had no hope at all.

On the other hand, ao Jian was very happy. The increase in his strength every day made him feel like he was reborn.

Especially when he used the water attribute sword intent, The Blue Sword light that filled his body made him feel as if he was in the sea.

The increasing sword intent gave ao Jian the feeling that the water in a pool was increasing. He looked forward to the "water" gathering into an ocean.

Such days continued for a long time. Ao Jian gradually grew up, and his status also changed.

He was no longer just an ordinary member of the island, but an official member of the pirate ship. He began to follow iron snake and the vice-captain to plunder.

In fact, ao Jian didn't resist each time he was robbed.

This was because tie she had instilled in him the idea that if he wanted to live a better life, he had to take what he wanted from the hands of others.

The Iron Snake island's power had also expanded rapidly in this kind of plundering. They had swallowed a few small forces nearby, and their members had increased day by day.

But some things were destined to change.

During one of their raids, they were attacked by an extremely powerful force in the sea.

On that day, ao Jian saw countless ferocious sea beasts writhing on the surface of the sea, knocking over ships and devouring sailors.

Even though he managed to escape in the end, he was severely injured in the battle.

As no one on the island knew medicine, they would usually choose to banish this seriously injured member when they encountered such a situation.

He threw it on the raft and let it float into the distance, waiting for death to come ...

But this time, it was the most important leader of the Iron Snake Island who was injured.

Everyone was in a panic, including ao Jian.

They began to try to help iron snake recover with poor techniques.

Perhaps it was because of this that iron snake, who could have lived for a while, had his injuries worsened and walked to the end of his life in advance.

At this moment, the forces of the Iron Snake Island were not as united as before.

Who would be the leader was the biggest problem.

The three vice-captains all wanted to be promoted. At the same time, iron snake's eldest and second Sons also wanted to inherit this position.

However, the members of the island were more inclined to have one of the three vice-captains become the leader.

There was no such thing as succession in this world. Even if there was, it would be those super forces that had established dynasties. Everything was decided by strength here.

Because of their desires, the Iron Snake's eldest and second Sons were eventually exiled by the island members.

However, ao Jian stayed because he didn't have any desire for the position of leader. There was no conflict of interest.

But even so, the internal disputes of the Iron Snake Island had not been settled. Instead, it had been shattered.

The three vice-captains, along with their supporters, divided the Iron Snake Island into three forces and began to fight for the ownership of the island.

It was also at that moment that ao Jian chose to leave this place.

He was sitting on a wooden raft, floating in the sea.

This was because he didn't like power and fighting. What he wanted to do was to gather the 'River' in his sword heart world into a sea.

Ao Jian's passion for cultivating sword intent didn't come from his passion for the "sword," but from his desire for blue.

It was also this desire that made ao Jian want to continue cultivating this sword essence.

In the days that followed, he did not have a fixed residence and became one of the many Wanderers in this Sea area.

During this period, in order to learn a stronger sword essence, he joined many forces.

He had also learned many sword intents.

Water spirit sword, wave lifting sword, ripple sword, vast ocean sword ...

All the sword intents he had learned were related to the sea. No matter how difficult the process of learning each sword intent was, he never gave up. He continued to improve with his passion.

During this period, there were several time jumps, and each jump point was when he was learning a new sword essence.

This also caused ao Jian to be unable to sense how much time had passed.

During this time, he had returned to the Iron Snake Island once.

At this moment, the Iron Snake Island had already changed its leader. It was not the three vice-captains that he knew, but an old man with white hair.

The Iron Snake Island was no longer as strong as it used to be. It seemed to be in the end of its decay and was about to reach the end of dusk.

Ao Jian had no impression of this person.

From what he had said, ao Jian had learned that 1800 years had passed.

The old man said that he still remembered ao Jian (a 'mu), because he was the third son of iron snake, and he used to be an ordinary member of iron snake's subordinate force.

The old man told ao Jian that countless people had died in the years of plundering, and he had grown into a leader under such circumstances.

In the end, the old man couldn't help but ask ao Jian why he hadn't aged yet.

Every living being's life had an end. Other than a few special creatures, only by constantly breaking through realms could one obtain a stronger life force.

Otherwise, he would have to step into the six paths of reincarnation and start over.

At that time, ao Jian was only a ghost Governor. Although he was far from the end of his life, he did not age at all.

Ao Jian couldn't answer this. He was also very confused about this.

Why didn't he age at all when he was only in the ghost Governor realm? he could even feel the strong life force fluctuation in his body. It didn't decrease with age, but became stronger.

Unable to answer this question, ao Jian bade farewell to the old man in the end and once again set foot on the path of cultivation.

In the days that followed, ao Jian went around looking for swords. Every Time Time Time jumped, ao Jian would find that he was beginning a new cultivation journey.

Time flew by, but it did not leave any marks on ao Jian's body.

The powers in the nearby seas changed, and killing occurred every day, but ao Jian never cared.

Under ao Jian's cultivation, the droplets of water in the Blue World within his sword heart also gathered into a River and gradually formed a Lake.

By the time he reached the ghost king realm, it had already been a long time.

It was because his cultivation was much slower than others. He relied on his passion to support others 'seemingly boring and even laborious sword essence cultivation.

At this moment, ao Jian had even forgotten whether he was ao Jian or a 'mu.

It seemed that other than the cultivation of sword essence, everything else was slowly fading.

Yet another turning point in his fate had quietly arrived at this time.

At that time, ao Jian had already reached the ghost emperor realm. Although he kept a low profile, he was still a famous and powerful swordsman in this Sea region.

This was because he had already become a pioneer in the field of swordsmanship, and there were no more enemies in this sea.

On the path of seeking the sword, he had already surpassed all the swordsmen in the sea area.

This process was like a tortoise and a rabbit racing.

Although ao Jian's cultivation progress was the slowest, he was definitely the most serious. He used his accumulated strength to slowly surpass his previous teachers and opponents.

This wasn't because ao Jian had outstanding talent, but because he had worked hard.

Although other swordsmen had talent and sword hearts of the corresponding attributes, they were still bound by the secular world.

Some swordsmen yearned for power, and some swordsmen yearned to obtain a large number of resources to help them cultivate faster. They were Warriors in the world of cruel competition, and there would always be a moment when they stopped.

However, ao Jian didn 'T. He focused on cultivating sword essence. Even though his progress was slow, he didn't stop.

During this period of time, his body, which had a strong life force and an endless desire to survive, had been of great help to ao Jian. It allowed him to slowly advance without thinking too much.

However, the bottleneck still came.

After the ghost emperor realm, his strength could no longer improve. His body even rejected the sword heart.

This problem wasn't something that ao Jian could solve with hard work.

However, he didn't give up and started to look for a way.

During this period, he had tried many methods, but none of them had any effect. His realm seemed to have been stuck at the ghost emperor realm.

Just as ao Jian was feeling vexed, he encountered the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

It was a battle of plunder, a confrontation between the largest plundering force in this Sea area and the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

It was also at that time that ao Jian met a person.

He held his sword with one hand, and with a raise of his hand, heavy waves surged forward. Countless ships were swallowed and smashed as if they were dry weeds and rotten wood. The members of the pillaging forces that seemed to be unparalleled in this sea were so vulnerable in the face of the power of the sea.

That sword had been deeply imprinted in ao Jian's mind.

At that time, he didn't know where his courage came from, but ao Jian flew towards that person, wanting to ask for a sword.

Ao Jian, on the other hand, only received a single cold word,"get lost."

Then, the figure disappeared.

However, this person's figure was imprinted in ao Jian's mind. He swore that he would definitely ask for a sword from this person and master the essence of his sword intent, especially the sword that could draw upon the power of the sea.

In the days that followed, ao Jian would often think of the graceful bearing of that sword.

Under the guidance of the sword intent, the waves that were pushed forward continued to replay in ao Jian's mind.

Since he could not learn it, he would try to comprehend it!

Ao Jian began to work hard and try.

At the same time, he began to search for the swordsman and gather information about him.

Usually, ao Jian didn't care about the formation of the sea realm's forces, but this time, he paid extra attention.

Finally, he found out that this man was one of the three Supreme Masters of netherworld Chamber of Commerce, sword venerable!

The only way to get in touch with this person was to join the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and head to the central Sea area of the netherworld.

With his strength, it wasn't difficult for him to join the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. However, he was still far from being able to settle in the central Sea area. Even if he went, he would be at the bottom and wouldn't be able to come into contact with the sword venerable.

However, ao Jian didn't give up because he had found a way.

And that was to become a war Chamber of Commerce!

As long as he had enough strength, he would definitely be able to move into the central Sea area in the future and become one of the important forces under the headquarters of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

With this thought in mind, ao Jian returned to the Iron Snake Island.

The leader of this place where he had first started cultivating had already been replaced by several people.

When he saw the old man again, he only had a Cenotaph.

At this moment, the Iron Snake Island was no longer a force that could command the wind and the clouds in the nearby area. It had become the lowest force with less than a hundred people.

Ao Jian came here and met the new leader. He explained his idea of creating a powerful fleet.

The leader did not hesitate to give up his position to ao Jian, who was a ghost emperor.

With that, the Iron Snake fleet was established and began their journey of killing.

Blood and death accompanied him on this journey. Ao Jian had been heavily injured several times and had almost died a few times, but he had still managed to hold on.

The body had an endless desire to' live ', and it could always pull him back from the edge of death.

And the sword intent was also constantly condensing in the slaughter.

His growth and the growth of his power were like a hurricane in this Sea region, sweeping through, constantly plundering and strengthening.

However, ao Jian had his own principles when it came to plundering.

That was to never touch the forces under the protection of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, because that would be his next step.

Finally, one day, when he felt that it was possible, he found the branch of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in that Sea area and explained his intention to join.

His request received a response, and the yellow Springs Branch quickly sent people to investigate and test his forces.

Ao Jian, who had come prepared, still managed to obtain the title of 'war merchant Association'.

In the days to come, all his efforts were to improve his status in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and obtain the opportunity to move into the central Sea area of the netherworld.

Time flew by.

A 'MU's name resounded throughout the nearby seas, and he became a powerhouse that no one dared to provoke.

His iron snake fleet had also grown into the strongest of the top ten war Chambers of Commerce. During this period, ao Jian had put in a lot of effort.

However, the last step seemed to be close at hand, but it was far away.

The central Sea area was the habitat of the strong. Even if he had become the first war Chamber of Commerce branch, there was still an insurmountable gap between his own strength and that step.

His cultivation was getting slower by the day, and he had been stuck at the ghost emperor realm for a long time.

The subordinates around them had also changed several times. They were their descendants, or even the descendants of their descendants.

Time had faded his memories, but generations after generations of descendants still followed him.

During this period, he had experienced countless Wars, and some were so serious that they even challenged the yellow Springs Branch.

But in the end, they all passed safely.

Time had changed many things, but it had not changed ao Jian's original heart.

In his memory, yellow sand filled the sky, and he saw a touch of blue in the old man's eyes. Turbulent waves surged in his eyes, eager to touch it ...

His trembling hand reached out at the last moment of his life, but all he got was a handful of yellow sand.

Ao Jian inherited this obsession. He wanted to create an ocean of sword intent in his heart. No matter how difficult the road ahead was, he would not give up. The only thing that supported him to continue was love, so he would not feel tired or mentally tired.

As time passed, the war would never stop. Another huge challenge was coming.

It was a super force that spanned across many seas.

This force was the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. It had many deity realm experts under it and several branches in the netherworld Sea area. They formed a crushing advantage.

In front of this power, ao Jian felt his own insignificance.

This was the first time he had fought against a demigod. Ao jianshen had been severely injured in this battle, and his subordinates had suffered heavy losses.

It was also that battle that allowed ao Jian to have a breakthrough.

At the moment of life and death, he thought of the sword of venerable the sword.

The desire for a "living" body had opened up all of ao Jian's potential.

At that moment, he had an epiphany. With a wave of his hand, he guided the power of the sea and slashed out a sword that he had practiced countless times in his mind.

The ocean roared and surged forward, and an endless sword intent locked onto the demigod.

The blue light was breathtaking. When the blue light faded, the seemingly invincible opponent had fallen.

It was also that strike that allowed ao Jian to break through to the demigod realm and obtain the opportunity to enter the central Sea region of the yellow spring.

Ao Jian called this move the "wave superposition sword intent" and it was also a crucial turning point in his life.

In the end, the force that directly faced the netherworld Chamber of Commerce was wiped out after the headquarters of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in the central Sea area intervened. At that time, ao Jian also settled in the central Sea area under the name of the war Chamber of Commerce.

In the end, he met venerable sword as he wished and became his sword disciple.

In the days that followed, under the guidance of the sword Saint, ao Jian worked hard on his cultivation. The bottleneck that he once faced faded away, and he even became one of the eight sword envoys under the sword Saint.

However, Sword Saint had told ao Jian that his potential was limited. After forging a sword heart that did not match his own, the immortal state was the end and he could no longer advance.

At that time, Sword Saint had persuaded aojian to reforge his sword heart. It was still not too late to change it before he condensed the divine seal of sword principle.

But ao Jian didn't give up.

He knew that the reason why he was able to get to where he was now was because of his passion. If he had chosen the earth attribute sword heart, he would not be where he was now.

Although the process was long and the progress was slow, ao Jian clearly understood what he had relied on to reach this point.

If he were to start all over again, perhaps his cultivation progress would be very fast, because he had a very rich knowledge of the sword Dao. However, without that passion, he also lost the ambition to forge the sword heart world into an ocean.

As time passed, in the center of the ocean where danger lurked everywhere, peak level battles often occurred.

Even the netherworld Chamber of Commerce had to be cautious here.

Ao Jian had also grown rapidly under such an environment and the resources provided by the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

Until one day, a piece of bad news came.

Sword Saint was killed by an ancient God at the edge of the six paths of reincarnation in a fight for resources.

The entire netherworld Chamber of Commerce was shocked!

It was also at this moment that ao Jian and the other seven sword agents received an order.

One of them had to take over the position of the revered sword artist!

At that time, no one thought highly of ao Jian, because he was the weakest of the eight sword protectors.

Whether it was talent or cultivation speed, they could not be compared to the other seven.

Just as ao Jian was still in shock over the news of Sword saint's death, he suddenly felt the world shake. He then found himself in the realm of sword principle. Not far away, sui ye was staring at him with "killing intent".

At this moment, the memories came back, and the memories in the illusion gradually faded.

Although he could still remember some of it, it was as if it was covered with a layer of gauze and became blurry.

"How long has it been?" Ao Jian suddenly turned to sui ye and asked.

"What do you mean by 'how long has passed'? go ahead and challenge me!" Sui ye said with a disdainful look.

Ao Jian: "???"

At this moment, the sea god's sword seal emitted a vast power and struck ao Jian.

[Game prompt: the confrontation of sword intent has failed. You have received 27562641 points of damage. You have died!]

[Game prompt: you have obtained 2% of the sword intent of the laws of nature. You have failed the challenge. Please keep up the good work and continue the challenge!]

Not far away, sui ye saw ao Jian being killed by the nomological sword intent. He was stunned at first, but then he smiled happily.

It's good to die, it's good to die!

(One slash: eat my three-in-one chapter (\_))

## Chapter 698 - Doing It All Over Again

It was only a few short seconds, but it felt like a long time had passed.

As ao Jian woke up from the "battle of sword intents," the illusion shattered and the long memory in his mind faded away.

Ao Jian was very confused about this. He couldn't recall what he had encountered in the illusionary realm.

Lu Wu, who saw this scene, nodded in satisfaction.

This was because he was the one who had been controlling everything from behind the scenes.

This nomological sword seal was formed by the yellow spring Swordmaster using the water sword consciousness that he had learned throughout his life. The consciousness of the yellow spring Swordmaster was still inside and had not completely dissipated.

In reality, ao Jian's guess was not wrong. This illusionary realm allowed ao Jian Chong to walk through the memory of the netherworld Swordmaster.

The only difference was that other than a few important turning points, all the decisions were made by ao Jian.

If ao Jian walked through the memory path of the netherworld Swordmaster, then this memory would remain in his mind.

Even though he was still an aojian then, he would recognize himself as the netherworld Swordmaster.

This was because the memory of the netherworld Swordmaster was not as simple as ao Jian had thought.

Even though ao Jian had gone through the memory path of the netherworld Swordmaster and his original memories would not be erased, there was no meaning for his existence.

How long had the yellow Springs Swordmaster lived, and how long had ao Jian lived? ao Jian's memories were like a drop in the ocean when compared to the yellow Springs Swordmaster's memories. They were not even worth mentioning.

This was because ao Jian's memory was only a few decades old. In comparison, the netherworld Swordmaster's memory was like a vast ocean. Any memory that was dropped into it would be swallowed and covered.

After ao Jian had lived for a million years in the illusion, the first few decades would become insignificant, like dust in a corner. He wouldn't even remember them.

As a result, ao Jian gradually forgot who he was in the illusion. He only remembered that he was pursuing the sea of sword intent and thought that he was a mu.

When he had first entered the illusion, ao Jian might have had his suspicions and conjectures, but with the passage of time and the accumulation of his experiences, he had long since forgotten who he was in the past.

Because that memory was too short, it could even be described as small ...

This was also the reason why Lu Wu chose to take action.

It could be said that ao Jian's memories were completely covered by the netherworld Swordmaster's memories before he exited the illusory realm.

Even though the real Yellow spring Swordmaster had already died, ao Jian would be the new yellow spring Swordmaster because they shared the same memories.

Although this was not the resurrection of the netherworld Swordmaster, it was equivalent to a clone. The same memories, the same sword intent, the same psychological journey and so on ...

Even though the real Yellow spring Swordmaster had already died, ao Jian was no longer ao Jian.

Regarding this matter, Lu Wu naturally wouldn't just sit back and do nothing, so he decisively took action.

As a result, when ao Jian exited the illusionary realm of the battle of sword intents, the long memories and experiences in his mind would gradually fade and be covered up. He would no longer be able to remember what they were.

The purpose of this was to protect ao Jian so that he would not lose himself.

Of course, Lu Wu was still very much looking forward to ao Jian defeating and obtaining this sword intent law.

After all, his 'heavenly demon ranking' was currently collecting the power of laws, and this sword intent of laws was just right to be put to use.

Moreover, as a player, ao Jian had the ability to resurrect infinitely. With Lu Wu helping him to cover up his memories behind the scenes, this method was completely feasible.

It was just that it might be a little more tiring!

. . . . . .

Three hours later, ao Jian's figure appeared at the resurrection point in underworld city.

This time, he didn't stop at all. He walked to the city gate decisively and arrived at the glazed Coast through the teleportation point. Then, he set off for the Kendo realm.

The sudden failure and death stunned ao Jian, but the 2% grasp of the nomological sword intent made him excited.

He only remembered that he entered an illusionary realm after he had activated the sword intent of the sea god's sword seal.

His memory after that was a blur. It was as if he had experienced many things and met many people, but no matter what, he couldn't remember the specific events.

When he suddenly woke up, everything faded away, but the sword essence he had grasped in the illusion remained in his sword heart.

Thus, ao Jian wanted to make another trip to the sword realm and challenge the sea god's sword intent again. He wanted to see what was in the illusion and why it could cause such a huge change in his sword heart and sword intent.

After several days of travel, ao Jian had once again stepped into the realm of the sword Dao.

At this moment, the Kendo realm was filled with competition as usual. Swordsmen and players were everywhere.

Since they could not find the "bald mentor" and it was extremely difficult to enter the central area of Kendo, the players turned their attention to the other swordsmen who had stepped into the Kendo territory.

This time, it wasn't sui ye who suffered. The swordsmen were also challenged by the players and became the whetstones on the path of the players 'sword will.

Ao Jian didn't pay too much attention to this and drove the boat into the sword doctrine domain.

In the few days of travel, ao Jian had experienced seven challenges.

However, in the battle of sword intents, ao Jian discovered that his sword intent was attached with a water-attributed power. His sword intent had

undergone a qualitative change, and the strength of his sword intent had increased by ten times compared to when he had controlled the heartless sword.

He also became adept at the use of sword intent and the release of sword Qi, as if his sword heart had been reborn.

He had won all seven challenges without exception. It was not like before, where he had to constantly reforge his sword essence to obtain the final victory.

This discovery made ao Jian happy. He also wanted to know what he had experienced in the illusionary realm of the battle of sword essence.

With a yearning in his heart, ao Jian once again arrived at the center of the sword Dao domain.

Not far away, the sea god's sword seal was still standing on the surface of the water, and not far away from it, sui ye was sitting cross-legged.

Suive opened his eyes when he sensed the presence.

When he saw ao Jian's familiar figure, sui ye's face was filled with disbelief, as if he had seen a ghost.

"How have you been?" Seeing this, ao Jian greeted him with a smile.

"You ... How is this possible? the sea god's sword seal clearly killed you ... How did you do it?!" Sui ye asked in fear.

"You want to learn? I'll teach you!" Ao Jian's face was filled with ridicule.

Suiye,"yes!"

Sui ye said without hesitation.

Previously, sui ye thought that he had been careless and didn't kill ao Jian completely. When the laws descended and took away his sword essence, he thought that the laws of sword essence had made a mistake.

Because other than this, sui ye could not find a suitable reason to explain the fact that ao Jian could be resurrected.

However, this time, ao Jian, who had been crushed to pieces by the sea god's sword seal, had resurrected once again. It was clear that he could no longer explain the reason he had thought of before.

At this moment, sui ye's heart was in turmoil.

Thus, when ao Jian said "do you want to learn" with a resentful expression, he did not hesitate to say,

"I want to!"

Ao Jian was speechless.

Ao Jian's mouth twitched as he looked at the serious sui ye.

He was just joking, but sui ye was serious.

This caused ao Jian to feel a little awkward. He tried to change the topic,

"How's your challenge going?"

Suiye shook his head and said,"

"My sword intent can't contend against this nomological sword intent. Unless I obtain the recognition of the consciousness left in the sea god's sword seal, I can't rely on my sword intent to challenge it and succeed at my current stage!"

"However, as long as I can absorb all the sword intent in the sword Dao domain, I'll definitely be able to fight it!"

Looking at the determined sui ye, ao Jian asked in confusion,"

"Then why are you staying here instead of collecting sword intent?"

"Didn't I already tell you? There's more than one way. Obtaining the recognition of the sword seal can also allow one to obtain nomological sword intent!" Sui ye rolled his eyes.

Sui ye was no longer as cold and aloof to ao Jian.

This was because ao Jian's inextinguishable sword intent had been acknowledged by him. Just as he had said before, if they were outside the territory, he would definitely take ao Jian in as a sword disciple and let him cultivate with him.

Besides, ao Jian had saved him once, and he would never forget that.

However, he only remembered it in his heart and had a good impression of it. As for the sword intent of laws, sui ye would never give in. If possible, he would rather ao Jian die!

"Don't tell me that you've been talking to the consciousness left behind by the sword seal these few days, trying to get close to it?" Hearing this, ao Jian revealed a strange expression.

Sui ye was speechless.

Ao Jian's words seemed to have hit sui ye's sore spot, causing his face to turn gloomy.

"Then you continue with your work, I'll try again!"

As soon as he finished speaking, ao Jian once again walked towards the Golden figure.

Sui ye didn't stop him, but chose to watch from the side.

Even though he had been resurrected, sui ye still did not believe that ao Jian could defeat the sword intent of laws. He was looking forward to ao Jian being crushed by the sea god's sword intent again.

He did not believe that the heaven-defying resurrection ability could be repeated indefinitely!

. . . . . .

Ao Jian arrived before the sea god's sword seal incarnation once again. He was filled with anticipation as he condensed his sword intent and issued a challenge.

At this moment, the world in front of him began to collapse and rebuild.

When his vision cleared, he found himself in a world of yellow sand.

At the same time, the memories that were sealed by Lu Wu in her mind also came back.

Ao Jian suddenly came to a realization and understood what he had experienced in the illusion last time.

This time, everything started anew.

It was at this moment that ao Jian suddenly understood the ultimate goal of this illusory realm challenge.

In a battle of sword essences, the strength of the sword essence was naturally the deciding factor.

He had walked the memory path of the netherworld Swordmaster. If he wanted to defeat him, he had to surpass him and not follow the footsteps of his memory and accept some things passively.

The Last Illusion challenge had ended after the death of the previous sword venerable of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

At that time, one of the eight sword envoys had to be selected to inherit the position of 'Sword Saint'.

At that time, ao Jian was the weakest of the eight sword envoys, and the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's higher-ups had also excluded him from the list of sword venerable candidates.

It was also at that moment that the illusionary realm collapsed.

At this moment, ao Jian thought that it was probably because he had not obtained the position of sword venerable, and he had not reached the strength and status of sword venerable at that time. The eight sword envoys were his limit, so the sword intent of laws had determined that he had failed the challenge.

Hence, if he wanted to win in this battle of sword consciousness, not only did he have to walk the memory path of the yellow spring Swordmaster, he had to surpass him and prove that his sword consciousness was more outstanding than the yellow spring Swordmaster 's!

After understanding the reason, ao Jian raised his head and looked around.

The yellow sand filled the sky and he squinted his eyes. Just like what he had experienced in the past, he suddenly felt thirsty, dizzy, and weak.

However, the strong desire to live in his body prevented him from falling down. However, he knew that an old man would come to pick him up soon.

At this moment, ao Jian was basically using the future prediction hack.

Under normal circumstances, the Challenger would be killed by the sea god's sword intent if they lost the battle of sword intents.

Therefore, every challenger's illusory memory path had to start from the beginning. There were no advantages that could be taken advantage of, and they didn't know what would happen in the future. Even the sword intent they learned would be blocked by the nomological sword intent, and they could only comprehend from the beginning.

However, ao Jian was different. To him, death was only three hours.

After entering the illusionary realm once again, all his memories came back. At this moment, ao Jian already knew what would happen next.

Just as he had expected, about half an hour later, the figure of an old man holding a plant vine appeared in the distance, passing through the sand and slowly approaching him.

The new plot began.

This figure was as thin as a match and his steps were unsteady. However, the determination in his eyes made ao Jian's heart tremble.

It was a familiar yet strange feeling.

The old man seemed unremarkable, but his desire for the ocean had affected him, or rather, the yellow Springs Swordmaster's entire life.

A new journey began once again. This time, ao Jian no longer passively accepted help.

The last time he was here, he had been watching the whole process with cold eyes. He had been guessing the reason for the illusion and analyzing all kinds of possibilities.

But this time, he wasn't going to sit and wait for death.

Along the way, he and the old man supported each other and moved forward together.

Although they didn't communicate, they used their lives to ensure each other's survival.

Along the way, they are and slept in the open, and all the plants and small animals they could see became their food.

In The Last Illusion, the old man had exhausted all his energy to help ao Jian. However, this time was clearly different.

This was because ao Jian was no longer a burden. He tried his best to reduce the burden on the old man and struggled to survive.

During the ten days of travel, ao Jian and the old man had been on the verge of death many times, but they had made it in the end.

This time, the plot was completely different from before.

After he and the old man climbed over the hill, they saw the blue sea together.

A gentle breeze blew, and the sound of the waves hitting the rocks and the chirping of seagulls above the sea made the two of them feel intoxicated.

This time, the memory did not jump with the old man's death. In the end, they came here together.

Ao Jian turned to look at the old man who was staring at the sea with a smile on his face. At least he didn't have his biggest regret in this illusion challenge.

As for whether the road ahead would be successful or not, it was up to him to continue!

## **Chapter 699 - A Super Cheating Device**

Ao Jian set a goal for himself in the illusory world.

He would walk the same path as the netherworld Swordmaster, but he would have to surpass him in terms of sword mind.

It was not easy to do so. Although the netherworld Swordmaster's talent was average, he relied on his strong vitality and his ambition to build a sea of sword heart to support his long cultivation journey.

However, in the face of many things, ao Jian and the netherworld Swordmaster made different choices. This would definitely affect their future development.

However, this time, ao Jian's state of mind was not as relaxed as the first time he entered the illusion. He began to actively search for ways to become stronger instead of passively waiting for the moment to change his fate.

With the "future prediction cheat" and the memories in his mind, ao Jian began to plan for the future in advance.

However, there was one thing that ao Jian couldn't change, and that was a key point in history.

For example, ao Jian had originally wanted to give up on constructing the sword Heart of the Ocean and wanted to cultivate other sword intents.

However, the consequence of this was a time jump. He appeared directly at the moment when he first cultivated sword essence.

The only difference was that there was one more person on the Iron Snake Island, the old man who had entered the sea with him.

Although time had jumped, the old man did not die. Instead, he followed him here. In other words, the original plot had changed the subsequent history and was not erased with the jump in time.

Ao Jian had his own guess.

He had to walk the same path as the netherworld Swordmaster. The main storyline could not be changed, but the side quests could.

Ao Jian's guess was gradually confirmed.

Other than the crucial points in history, ao Jian could make his own decisions.

This time, ao Jian had become the leader of the Iron Snake Island in advance and started to lead the Iron Snake Island to rise ...

Because he knew how this part of history had developed, ao Jian was always able to be one step ahead of others.

He had obtained a large amount of resources to assist his cultivation, and he had paid a huge price to forge a sword that matched his sword heart in order to improve his strength.

This time, ao Jian's growth had been smooth sailing. In the end, he had become a member of the war Chamber of Commerce as he had wished and had successfully joined the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

From then on, nothing had changed except for the old man's existence. He had become one of the eight sword envoys under the sword venerable.

In the subsequent cultivation, ao Jian waited for the sudden death of the netherworld Swordmaster before he competed with the other seven sword protectors for the position of Sword Master.

This was also the end point of his last illusion.

If he could not become a sword venerable, he would fail the challenge again and have to start all over again.

While waiting and growing, venerable the sword died suddenly.

What was different from the previous time was that ao Jian had obtained a place in the quota for the promotion to sword venerable this time, and he had received the support of many high-level members of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

This was because the current ao Jian was much stronger than the first time he had entered the illusionary realm. He was not without hope.

Therefore, this time, there were no notifications of the illusion breaking or the defeat of the sword will. The plot was still moving forward.

However, ao Jian knew nothing about the course of history that followed.

The future prediction hack, which was his greatest advantage, would no longer exist.

What ao Jian had to face next was to challenge and be challenged. He had to work hard to fight for the position of sword venerable.

However, reality had proven that in terms of talent and sword intent, ao Jian was still inferior to a few of the sword practitioners.

In the subsequent challenges, he was naturally defeated in succession. After his sword intent was thwarted, he was directly disqualified from the promotion to venerable sword.

At the moment of failure, the illusion was shattered, and the notification of the challenge failure appeared again.

At the same time, ao Jian once again comprehended 2% of the nomological sword intent.

The moment he returned to the sword realm, ao Jian was unsurprised and killed by the sea god's sword intent on the spot.

Suiye, who witnessed everything, showed a smile as if it was only natural.

Everything was just as he had thought. Ao Jian was definitely unable to bear the power of the laws of sword intent.

However, three hours later, he was once again dumbfounded ...

In fact, ao Jian was also dumbfounded. This was because he had once again forgotten what he had experienced. He only felt that he had become stronger.

However, he had no impression of what he had encountered in the two challenges.

As a result, ao Jian entered the realm of sword Dao again with a doubtful mood and continued to challenge the laws of sword intent.

. . . . . .

Ao Jian's Time to Die had arrived.

Back when he didn't have a gaming chamber, playing games for more than eight hours in a row could be called a 'liver', and playing games for more than sixteen hours in a row was called a 'liver-burning'.

However, with the popularization of gaming capsules, the definition of liver had also changed.

At this stage, only players who lay in the gaming chamber for a month without going offline were called hardcore players.

However, compared to ao Jian's "magnanimity," none of this was worth mentioning.

Although only a few seconds had passed in reality, ao Jian experienced the path that the netherworld Swordmaster had once taken again and again in the spiritual world.

Ao Jian didn't think much of this kind of hard work before the challenge.

However, when he entered the illusionary realm, the memories of the previous challenges came flooding back, and ao Jian almost shut himself down.

This was too F \* cking ruthless!

As a veteran player of war, ao Jian was always very grateful for war.

That was why he never associated himself with the other players on the forums, and called the war officials 'dog officials'.

But at this moment, he couldn't help but curse,"

"What kind of lousy plot did the lousy officials design? my liver is hurting!"

However, facing the nomological sword intent, ao Jian could only say,"how fragrant," and continue to work hard.

The countless repeated challenges allowed ao Jian to know the plot development like the back of his hand.

In one of the illusionary challenges, he was even called "master Goddiviner" by the forces in the nearby sea because he could always predict the future.

Ao Jian didn't waste this ability either. In the name of helping the various factions predict the future, he earned a large amount of resources to develop his own faction.

In order to make himself stronger, other than the main storyline that he couldn't change, ao Jian used all the other methods.

As long as it was a way to obtain a large amount of resources and improve his strength, he would try it one by one.

The most troublesome one was that he didn't even join the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in advance, but took the lead in competing with the eight sword agents in terms of lifespan. He planned to outlive them before joining the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and wait for the next fight for the position of sword venerable to obtain more opportunities for development.

Even though his talent was average, ao Jian felt that he had a huge advantage in terms of lifespan.

This was because the only characteristic of this body was its exuberant vitality!

Ao Jian had used all the methods he could think of.

Although my liver is hurting, I'm definitely going to pass this level!

After all, he had lived many more lives than others. Ao Jian felt that even if he was a pig, he would still be able to complete this plot.

In order to make it easier for him to complete the illusionary realm challenge, ao Jian had even recorded all the important points in time in his memory.

For example, what kind of rare treasures would appear in a certain year, month, time, and place, what their specific functions were, and how much help they would bring to him!

Or for example, at a certain point in time, an inheritance that was beneficial to his cultivation of sword essence would appear ...

These records were all cheating devices that ao Jian had set up in this illusion, and they were extremely effective.

And in this illusionary realm challenge, ao Jian had even adopted a group of children.

This group of children had extraordinary potential, and all of them would make a name for themselves in the future. They had even settled in the central Sea area of the yellow spring with their own abilities. Ao Jian's idea was very simple. He would adopt these children in advance and then instill a thought into them.

In the future, you have to help your father become a sword venerable. Otherwise, you will be unfilial. The world is big, but your father is the most important!

At this moment, ao Jian seemed to have activated the main character mode.

He planned to nurture the super-strong Warriors born in this Sea area in advance and take care of everything after that.

As for the growth of his sword intent, with so many useless sons around, ao Jian felt that he could just lie down and take the resources to cultivate!

There were sword intent spirit stones, incomplete sword steles left behind by ancient gods, peerless swords, and so on ...

Sons, I want all of you!

Perhaps the netherworld Swordmaster did not expect that someone would be able to play around in such a way in the nomological illusion and not play according to his routine!

## **Chapter 700 - Aojian'S Cheater Group**

This time, ao Jian's actions had allowed him to rise rapidly in a short period of time.

The potential of the forces they established was even more limitless.

This was because he had specially adopted 132 children who came from four different seas.

In ao Jian's memories, nearly one-fifth of them had successfully charged into the central Sea region of the yellow spring and become a part of the power struggle for hegemony.

It could be said that in this era, the children that ao Jian had adopted were all the main characters of the struggle for supremacy in the sea. They had all created their own glorious legends.

The remaining four-fifths were not bad, and some of them even had higher potential than the few people who had entered the central Sea area of the yellow spring. However, for various reasons, they had died in battle on the road of growth.

At that time, ao Jian had even lamented that it was truly a pity for a heaven's pride to die like this.

However, it would not happen this time, because they had both become his adopted sons.

In fact, ao Jian had considered many karmic problems when he did this.

For example, these adopted children originally had their own growth trajectory and opportunities, but what he did directly caused their future growth direction to be completely deviated. Perhaps the original superstrong would be unknown and would no longer be able to shine.

This was just like Hanba. If it wasn't for the death of his clansmen and his sister's strange illness, he wouldn't have embarked on the path of slaughter, causing the corpse race in the senluo great domain to rise and even snatch the great domain that belonged to the netherworld race in the end.

If this revolution did not happen, it was highly possible that Hanba would only be a mediocre miner in his life. He would serve the netherworld race with all his heart and soul like his parents until his death.

Therefore, the change in fate would undoubtedly have a huge impact on the future.

This was a problem that ao Jian attached great importance to.

However, he had no way to deal with this. He could only hope that this group of children would work hard. Even if only a few of them retained their growth potential, it would be a great help to him.

After planning his own path of growth, ao Jian became a nanny in this time's sword intent illusion challenge. While he cultivated, he also focused on nurturing these future cheats.

At the same time, he didn't forget about the main plot.

Even if it was already a small force, he still had to go where he should go.

For example, at a certain point in time, he would ask for a sword from a swordsman, even if the swordsman was already weaker than him!

The changes in the main storyline would cause time to jump, and ao Jian had engraved this in his heart. It didn't matter if the branches were chaotic, but once the main storyline was changed, it would inevitably be pulled back to the right time.

This was because the plot of the illusion required him to experience the path that the netherworld Swordmaster had taken. He had to use his sword mind

to compete with the netherworld Swordmaster 's.

It meant that they would walk the same path and see whose sword intent was stronger!

However, the development of the branches would not be affected. For example, the acquisition of resources, like the experience and soul coins during growth, could help him grow faster. It had nothing to do with the main plot.

In the long course of development, ao Jian's power rose rapidly.

The original "iron Snake Island" had also become a powerful force in this Sea region, occupying many resource islands.

The future cheaters that ao Jian had carefully nurtured didn't let him down. One by one, they began to take over a portion of ao Jian's forces and led them on their own path of growth.

Because he had adopted many sons and would often find some children and ask them if they wanted to be his sons, ao Jian had another title in this Sea region,"father."

This was the honorific used by the forces of the nearby seas to address ao Jian. It wasn't just used by the adopted children.

Ao Jian's act of taking in sons everywhere was even more believed by many factions to be due to ao Jian's personality. It was a strange quirk and not because he had any special purpose.

After all, to them, these children had no special characteristics and were of no use.

However, in ao Jian's eyes, these children were the future and the key to winning this illusionary realm challenge!

This was the truth. The memories he had accumulated from the many illusions made him make the right choice this time.

Under the leadership of these frivolous sons, the Iron Snake island's development was as fast as a rocket.

As the nearby forces of the sea were destroyed one after another, ao Jian became one of the Overlord forces of the sea in the shortest time possible.

During this period, one of the children had even advanced to the late-stage ghost emperor realm before ao Jian.

Fortunately, ao Jian's brainwashing from a young age was very useful. He was still loyal to ao Jian and carried out the words that ao Jian had always said.

The world is big, but your father is the biggest!

This development model of "raising a son" could be said to have completely exceeded ao Jian's expectations.

Thinking back to the first illusionary realm challenge, in order to become a war Chamber of Commerce, he had spent a lot of energy to develop his subordinate forces, even temporarily putting aside the cultivation of sword essence.

However, it was different this time. With the help of his sons, he only needed to focus on his cultivation, and his sons would be able to handle everything else. It could be said that he was becoming stronger while lying down.

As the sons of the douchebag continued to wage war outside, the scale of the organization grew by the day, and ao Jian's birthday became an important Festival in this Sea region.

During a birthday celebration, nearly two hundred sons came from the nearby sea to celebrate his birthday, and all kinds of natural treasures that were helpful for the cultivation of sword intent filled the entire Treasury.

Ao Jian couldn't stop smiling at the amount of resources he had obtained.

The feeling of having a son was great!

I didn't raise you in vain.

After that, ao Jian didn't need to work hard to form a force. He spent the rest of his time cultivating his sword essence.

After all, it was up to him whether he could succeed in the challenge or not, and these useless sons could not help him.

The wheels of time continued to move forward as they developed and expanded.

By the time ao Jian had reached the late-stage ghost emperor realm, eight of his cheating sons had already reached the demigod realm. The force had 32 armies under its command, and each of them had made a name for themselves in the nearby seas.

Today was the day of ao Jian's birthday. The expanded iron Snake Island was filled with warships and ships.

Countless members of the sea realm's forces came to offer their blessings. At the same time, his cheating sons also rushed over from the outside world, bringing ao Jian's favorite sword intent cultivation resources as birthday gifts.

At the beginning of the birthday banquet, the hung-up sons all reported their recent achievements to ao Jian, and ao Jian listened with a smile, nodding his head in satisfaction from time to time.

In his heart, he thought, this kind of effortless development method is really F \* cking cool!

At this moment, a useless son who had just finished reporting his recent achievements suddenly looked at ao Jian with a serious expression and said,

"Dad, I have a suggestion!"

Hearing this, ao Jian nodded and said,"

"Speak!"

"I think that with the current scale of our iron Snake Island, we can definitely establish a sea dynasty to speed up our development. What do you think, dad?"

Hearing this, ao Jian couldn't help but be stunned.

In fact, with their current scale and power, they had completely dominated the sea region they were in. They could indeed establish a sea dynasty and expand outward, becoming a super sea force.

However, ao Jian knew that he could not do this.

It was because his main plot was to join the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and become the disciple of venerable sword.

Therefore, the establishment of the dynasty did not conform to the main plot, and they might even become a thorn in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's eyes. Instead, they would become enemies.

This undoubtedly gave ao Jian a headache.

In fact, his sons had privately mentioned the idea of establishing a dynasty in the sea realm to him, but ao Jian had rejected them, saying that the time was not right.

However, things were different now. With its current scale, if it did not expand, it would fall into a development bottleneck. After all, the resources in a Sea area were limited. If it did not expand the scope of the war, it would slow down the speed of development.

Thus, ao Jian sighed in his heart at his son's suggestion and chose to reject it.

Hearing ao Jian's rejection, the faces of the cheater's sons below revealed a regretful expression.

However, they still chose to follow ao Jian's decision.

However, at the end of the birthday banquet that day, eight of his cheating sons who had advanced to demigod-level came to him at the same time.

Looking at his eight useless sons who were kneeling in front of him, ao Jian Yi helped them up and said,"

"Why are you looking for Father?"

"Dad, my brothers are all here today. I want to discuss something with you!"

"Speak!" Ao Jian was surprised, but he still spoke in a deep voice.

"It's like this, dad. In fact, in addition to the inherent resources, there's another very important thing that limits our development, which is the restriction of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Their trade rules are too overbearing, and all our trade activities with the outer Sea area must pay taxes. The netherworld Chamber of Commerce's actions really make me and my younger brothers feel aggrieved ... I want to challenge the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, overthrow their rule, and replace them!"

At the start, ao Jian was still nodding his head, but when he heard the last sentence, he couldn't help but widen his eyes.

F \*\* K, as expected of a cheater. He has the ambition to challenge the netherworld Chamber of Commerce when he's only in the demigod realm?

This was a good idea, but ao Jian would never agree to such a request.

It was because his main storyline was to join the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and become one of the eight sword envoys under the command of venerable sword!

If they started to prepare for the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, even if they won in the end, they would still fail the illusion challenge and have to start all over again.

Thinking up to this point, ao Jian immediately shook his head and chose to refuse.

After waving away the unwilling faces of his sons, ao Jian began to think about a problem.

Should I join the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in advance?

Due to the lack of time in the previous illusionary realm challenges, he had chosen to delay the time to join the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in order to grow as much as possible.

However, this time was different from the past. Their forces had developed too quickly, completely exceeding the speed he had expected.

His sons "growth potential was even more terrifying, and the strongest one was already breaking through to the immortal level.

However, ao Jian himself was only in the late stage of the ghost emperor realm.

Ao Jian also understood why his sons would make such a suggestion. This was because they felt that this sea was still too small, completely limiting their development and potential.

After some thought, ao Jian made his decision.

He would move into the central Sea area of the netherworld in advance and let his energetic sons fight for the divine mystical materials for him.

With the help of divine mystical materials, his sword intent would progress even faster. At the same time, his sons would have a new direction to fight in!

It could be said to be the best of both worlds.

Tian aojian sent an emissary to the yellow Springs Branch in the nearby Sea region and asked the emissary to express his wish to join the Yellow

Springs Chamber of Commerce. At the same time, he summoned all his sons back and prepared to announce the big event.

This time, there were no cumbersome inspections and strength evaluations. When he heard that ao Jian wanted to join the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, the president of the netherworld branch was shocked. He came personally and brought the "sea God's pardon" that symbolized the war Chamber of Commerce.

Under normal circumstances, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's branch would always have a commanding position over the war Chamber of Commerce.

However, this time was different!

The Iron Snake Island was already a powerful force that could establish a dynasty. Overall, it was even stronger than the yellow spring Branch.

When he heard the news, the president of the yellow Springs Branch was in disbelief. He even suspected that he had heard wrong.

The war Chamber of Commerce could help a force develop, but it was worthless to the Iron Snake Island, which could already establish a dynasty.

Therefore, this was almost impossible.

After confirming with the emissary, the president of this Yellow Springs Branch did not hesitate at all. He personally looked for ao Jian and personally delivered the sea god's pardon scroll.

When he handed the sea god's Amnesty document to ao Jian, the president of the yellow Springs Branch broke out in a cold sweat.

Ao Jian's adopted sons didn't even try to hide the disdain in their eyes.

Moreover, he could clearly sense how terrifying the abilities of these aojian's adopted sons were. Some of them were even stronger than him, who was only at the demigod realm!

At this moment, ao Jian also announced to all the cheater sons that he had officially become a member of the war Chamber of Commerce and applied to move into the yellow Springs headquarters in the central Sea area!

These façade sons appeared to be extremely unable to understand ao Jian's decision.

In their eyes, ao Jian could have become a King on his own and had a much brighter future. Why did he have to live under a fence and become someone else's subordinate?

After experiencing so much, ao Jian naturally knew what his useless sons were thinking.

After the president of the yellow Springs Branch left, he had a discussion with them.

During this period of time, ao Jian had also expressed his desire to become a sword venerable.

In the end, these useless sons decided to support their father in continuing his dream of cultivating sword essence!

As they waited, the order from the headquarters of Yellow Springs was issued.

There was no need for any test. This time, ao Jian's iron Snake Island force could directly move into the central Sea area and accept the arrangements of the yellow Springs headquarters.

Everything went extremely smoothly. Compared to the past few times, this was the time when ao Jian's power was at its peak before he had settled in the central region of the yellow Springs.

After that, ao Jian's cheating sons also began to get busy, preparing to take away all the resources they had collected over the years before leaving.

At the same time, some of the façade-doubless had also sped up their cultivation progress, and a few of them were even preparing to break

through to the immortal state before they settled in the central Sea area of the yellow spring.

They all knew about the central Sea region where the top forces gathered. They knew that their father, who was only at the ghost emperor realm, would have to rely on them to maintain his reputation!

As for the eight sword messengers, who might be his father's competitors, these cheater sons were already secretly discussing it behind ao Jian's back.

How did he end up killing and crippling them!

This way, his father could easily become a sword venerable.

As sons, they were also worried about their willful father.

But he had no choice. The world was big, but his father was the biggest!

(One slash: I wasn't in the right state today. After work, I fell asleep without eating dinner. I only managed to get up at around 8:50 am. Then, I started writing without eating dinner. I only finished this chapter now ... I feel like I'm sick. I'm going to see a doctor tomorrow. I'll be updating today, but I have more than 4000 words. Please forgive me!)

## The Boss Behind The Game by Slashing Blade